ISSN: 2311-6803

PAKISTAN STUDIES

Bilingual / Bi-Annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal Vol. 12 No.02 July – December 2020





PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER

University of Balochistan Quetta. (Pakistan)

ISSN: 2311-6803

PAKISTAN STUDIES

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal

Vol. 12 No. 2 July-December 2020

Recognized by

(Higher Education Commission of Pakistan)



PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,

University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

ISSN: 2311-6803

PAKISTAN STUDIES

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal

Vol. 12 No. 2 July-December 2020

Recognized by

(Higher Education Commission of Pakistan)



Editor: Dr. Mohammad Usman Tobawal

PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

PAKISTAN STUDIES

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal Vol 12 No. 2 July-December 2020

PATRON

Prof., Dr. Shafiq-Ur-Rehman
Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta &
Chairman, Board of Governors, Pakistan Study Centre

EDITOR

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

Prof., Dr. Adil Zaman
Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences,
University of Balochistan

ASSISTANT EDITORS

Prof., Dr. Noor Ahmed

Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah

Prof., Dr. Ain-Ud-Din

Prof., Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch

Prof., Yousaf Ali Rodeni

Prof., Surriya Bano

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Prof., Taleem Badshah

Mr. Qari Abdul Rehman

Miss Shazia Jaffar

Mr. Nazir Ahmed

Miss Sharaf Bibi

COMPOSING SECTION

Mr. Manzoor Ahmed

Mr. Bijar Khan

Mr. Pervaiz Ahmed

MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

OVERSEAS

Dr. Yanee Srimanee,

Ministry of Commerce, (Thailand)

Prof., M. Aslam Syed,

Harvard University, Cambridge, (Massachusetts)

Dr. Jamil Farooqui,

Dept. of Sociology and Anthropology International Islamic University, (Kuala Lampur)

Prof., Dr. Shinaz Jindani,

Savannah State University of Georgia (USA)

Dr. Elina Bashir,

University of Chicago (USA)

Dr. Murayama Kazuyuki,

#26-106, Hamahata 5-10, Adachi-Ku, Tokyo 1210061, (Japan)

Prof., Dr. Fida Muhammad,

State University of New York Oneonta NY 12820

Dr. Naseer Dashti,

11 Sparrows Lane, New Elthaw London (England)

Dr. Naseebullah,

International Correspondent, Editor and Political Consultant, The Montreal Tribune, Montreal, Quebec (Candada)

Johnny Cheung,

Institute of Culture and Language Paris (France)

MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

NATIONAL

Prof. Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir,

Vice Chancellor, Turbat University,

Dr. Fakhr-Ul-Islam

University of Peshawar.

Dr. Abdul Saboor

Pro Vice Chancellor, University of Turbat.

Syed Minhaj-Ul-Hassan,

University of Peshawar.

Prof. Dr. Javaid Haider Syed,

Gujrat University.

Dr. Syed Wigar Ali Shah,

Quaid-e-Azam University, Islamabad.

Prof. Dr. Mussarat Abid,

Director, Pakistan Study Centre, Punjab University.

Prof. Dr. Khalida Jamali,

Jamshoro, Sindh University.

Dr. Nasrullah jan Wazir,

University of Peshawar.

Dr. Muhammad Qasim Soomro,

University of Sindh, Jamshoro.

Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the Scholars/Researchers contributing articles to the Bilingual Bi-annual Research Journal of **PSC** "PAKISTAN STUDIES ISSN: 2311-6803".

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- ➤ The title should be brief (recommended) along with author's name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All author's complete name as well as affiliations should also be explicit on the first page along with the corresponding author's postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction including (limitations and suggestions), and references.
- The abstract should be brief (recommended)
- ➤ The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1-line spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- Tables as well as figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the **APA** format.
- The article should be in composed form.
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- ➤ The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in **MS** word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches carried out in different fields/areas i.e. Literature, Language, Economy, Management, Heritage and Culture, Politics, Media, History, Philosophy, etc. relevant to Pakistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:
- ➤ Editor "Pakistan Studies" Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan Usmantobawal@yahoo.com

EDITORIAL

The prime aim of the PAKISTAN STUDIES Bilingual/ Bi-annual English/ Urdu Research Journal is to highlight the researcher's particular perceptions regarding socio-economic as well as Political matters of Pakistan. The collection of articles in this volume is a valuable attempt to create new knowledge and research.

Keeping in view maintaining the highest standards of Higher Education Commission of Pakistan, all works submitted are subject to blind refereeing process, and are published only after extensive debates in the Meeting of Publication Committee. However, the Journal bears no responsibility for the opinions and results whatsoever expressed by Scholars/Researchers in their articles published in this Journal and must not be construed as reflecting the policy of the Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan in any manner whatsoever.

Pakistan Study Centre's entire team is grateful to respected Professor Dr. Shafiq-Ur-Rehman, Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta for his encouragement and support. Our entire team, under the leadership of Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Editor and Director Pakistan Study Centre, worked diligently to cover an impressive as well as remarkable diversity of research articles published in this Journal.

The Pakistan Study Centre is highly indebted to national as well as international peer reviewers for communicating their valuable comments and suggestions.

We are also obliged to the Editorial Board Members who always guide us for enhancing quality of this research journal.

We highly welcome as well as appreciate our valuable readers for their encouraging feedback, suggestions and constructive criticism to enhance structural arrangements and quality of the journal positively.

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

Contents	Page No
Business, Commerce and Economics	
An Analysis of Pakistan's Agriculture Sector Performance Under Autocracy and Democracy During 1999-2016: Aziz-ur-Rehman Khan kakar & Jahangir Khan Achakzai	01
The Relationship between Psychological Empowerment and Employees' Job Performance: The Mediating Role of Job Satisfaction Benish Sehar Khalid & Muhammad Shafiq	10
Impact of Cash Holding on Profitability in Auto Corporate Sector of Pakistan for the Period 2013-2017: Taimur Shah, Muhammad Shafiq & Ruqia Rehman	24
Mediating Effect of Organizational Trust between Ethical Leadership and Work Engagement among Teachers of HEIs: Kashif Ali & Muhammad Danish	41
The Impact of Financial Literacy and it's Psychological Influence: Muhammad Shaban, Yousaf Ali Rodini, Surraya Bano & Shazia Jaffar	63
An Antecedents of Green Purchase Intention Among Young Consumers of Quetta-Pakistan: Syed Taj Muhammad & Muhammad Danish	79

Contents	Page No
Language and Literature	
The Woman Question in Qaisra Shahraz's Novel "The Holy Woman" A Study of Qaisra Shahraz's Novel (The Holy Woman): Akbar khan & Najia Asrar Zaidi	100
Revisiting the Minaret of Light: Faiz Ahmed Faiz's Peaceful Political Activism as A Landmark of Revolution in the Imperial World: Saman Salah, Nazir Ahmed Kasi, & Durdana Rafique	117
Social Sciences and Humanities	
A Peaceful Withdrawal of U.S and The Need for Negotiations with Taliban: Bahadur Khan & Para Din	136
Syria: A Multifaceted Theatre of War Jahanzeb Sheikh & Jahanzeb Khan	148
Radicalization: A Case Study of Youth in Pakistan Mansoor Ahmed & Muhammad Hassan	160
The Policies of Musharraf Regime in Pakistan: An Analysis Muhammad Hassan, Muhammad Aslam & Jahanzaib Khan	172
Civil Military Relation in Turkey from 1997-2016: Muhammad Naseem & Abdul Manan	185
Ramifications of Iran Nuclear Deal: Noor Ullah Khan & Para Din	199

Contents	Page No
Challenges and Opportunity Regarding Hrd Dynamics and Pace of Globalization Process: Chakar Khan & Noor Ahmed	215
Pakistan's Foreign Policy Towards Afghanistan: Challenges and Prospects Joint Connectivity as Medium of Economic Stability Nazir Ahmed kasi, Durdana Rafique, Saman Salah & Parvaiz Ahmed	232
Economic Impacts of Terrorism on Pakistan's Economy: An Analytical Study Parveen Nisa, Bijar Khan Rodini, Sharaf Bibi & Muhammad Zakir	250
Factors Causing Drug Addiction Among Youth in Balochistan: A Case Study of Quetta District Daud Durrani, Sadia Barech & Muhammad Yousaf	259
Psycho-Social Effects of Corporal Punishment On Working Children: A Case of Motor Workshops in Quetta Zafarullah, Sadia Barrech & Muhammad Yousaf	273
Historical Background of Khanate of Kalat: Durdana & Zahid Hussain Dashti	290
	270
From Autonomy to Separation: A Case Study of Fall of Dhaka Muhammad Akmal Khilji & Kaleem Ullah Bareach	303

Contents	Page No
A Study on Effect of Classroom Learning Environment on Students Academic Achievement in subject of Mathematics at Secondary Level: Hameed Ullah, Naila Siqqiqua, Abdul Wahab & Abdul Qudoos	330
Teachers' Preparedness Towards Infusion of Moral Values Among Secondary School Students: Evidence from Lasbela District Balochistan Shahzad Haider, Muhammad Yousaf Sharjeel & Abdul Nasir Kiazai	341
Assessment of Poverty Determinants among the Rural Households of District Harnai, Balochistan: Iqbal Tareen, Muhammad Ashraf & Muhammad Rahim Nasar	358
Portrayal of CPEC in Selected Newspapers Published from Balochistan: Mahwish Ali Shahid, Babrak Niaz, Fahim Baloch & Baram Khan	380
Effects of Violent Digital Games on Adolescent: A Case Study of Quetta, Balochistan, Pakistan Tabinda Aqdas, Muhmmad Fahim Baloch & Babrak Niaz	389
Critical Review of Local Government Systems in Pakistan: Muhammad Karim & Shoukat Ali Tareen	407
Pakistan Foreign Policy and its Appeasement Policies toward SAARC Bloc: Muhammad Riaz & Shoukat Ali Tareen	421

Contents	Page No
Pakistan-Afghanistan Relationship Since 9/11: Emerging	

433

Trends and Future Prospects
Muhammad Nadeem Aslam, Mirwais Kasi, Qadir Mengal, &
Mir Sadaat

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

An Analysis of Pakistan's Agriculture Sector Performance Under Autocracy and Democracy During 1999-2016:

Bv

¹Aziz-ur-Rehman Khan kakar, ²Jahangir Khan Achakzai

Abstract:

Since inception, Pakistan's economy has been experiencing two forms of government, namely, autocracy and democracy. These forms of Government have directly and indirectly affected the economy of the country. The need arises to bring to light the effects of the forms of government on economic performance of the country. In this regard, the present study is under taken to analyze the economic performance under autocratic and democratic forms of Government in the leading sector such as, agriculture sector of Pakistan's economy. For the comparative analysis of the data, we have used a framework of descriptive statistic, as well as quantitative techniques like ANOVA and OLS technique. The study results showed that there was no significant difference between regimes economic performance regarding leading sector average shares in GDP and a significant difference identified on average growth rate shares in GDP. The agriculture sector defected more or less the same trend under both the forms of government.

Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

¹MPhil Scholar, Department of Economics University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan ²Professor, Dr. Jahangir Khan Achakzai, Department of Economics university of

Keywords: Economic performance, Agriculture sector shares in GDP, Agriculture sector average share in GDP, Agriculture sector average growth rate share in GDP, Autocracy, Democratic government, Etc.

Introduction:

Overview:

Since inception Pakistan has been characterized as having mainly agrarian economy, underdeveloped with small industrial base, few services a massive lack of infrastructure. In the initial stages of sovereignty, the main concern of Pakistan's officials was one of survival, where Pakistan was in poor international circumstances and a critical domestic condition, with large number of refuges, demanding the basic necessities of life. The economic policies and economic planning in the first decade of the country's independence witnessed the role of bureaucracy to keep the country on its feet. The extremely difficult task for the newly independent country was to develop an economic base through state sector because new emergent private sector due to lack of capital was not in the position to lead industrialization. The seventy - one years since 1947 can be distinguished mainly into two types of regimes; namely autocratic regime and democratic regime. This indicates different macroeconomic policies, planning and management. The foremost decade was the era where the country's economy was trying to settle down.

Pakistan's sovereignty history since its beginning has shown that country has been governed by the two types of rules, like political regimes and autocratic regimes. The transitions of these political regimes have affected the economic performance of the country. About after the completion of first decade of sovereignty, several times Pakistan's political scene has been transited from democratic regime to autocratic regimes till 1999.

Now in this research work by economic performance we mean, to look and analyze the agriculture sector shares in GDP, its average shares in GDP and average growth rate share in GDP. The comparative analysis aims at comparing the economic performance of democracy and autocracy (mainly under military rule). Basically economic performance and development of

each economy get affected from all these economic, social, religious, administrative, and international factors etc. The transitions of the system from democracy to autocracy affect the economic Performance directly and indirectly. In this study we will analyze that which type of government is more development-friendly in case of Pakistan. The world has been experiencing irregular economic growth under democracy and autocracy. Therefore, there is comparatively more ups and down in economic performance of those countries which have faced both regimes. There are numerous studies which have investigated the economic performance of civilian and autocratic type of government in different countries. But the most effective factor for economic performance is democratic and autocratic type of Government. So in this study we will analyze that which system is more development-friendly in case of Pakistan (1999 – 2016). Agriculture sector is a Macroeconomic leading sector which have been playing vital role in the economic development of the country. By reviewing the literature of different economies, the historical background mainly defects that economic performance of democratic and autocratic eras in context of the world, supports different views in this connection. Some are of the view that autocratic form of government favors economic performance while, other school of thought favors the argument that democratic form of government has been more development-friendly. For instance, Umaru (2014) used the different macro-economic variables and found that average GDP is greater in democratic type of government than autocratic type of government. The unemployment, poverty rate and corruption were found higher at the average in democracy than autocracy. But at the average inflation rate was found higher in autocratic type of government than democratic type of government. (Feng 1997; Barro 1990) argued that civilian regimes are superior for economic performance because they allocate resources effectively than autocracy due to their accountability to Electoral College.

Research Objective:

The objective of this research work is to build up a statistical framework using descriptive, graphical, inferential statistics and econometric tools for satisfactory outcomes of the study. We will be doing the comparison of economic performance of both eras while using agriculture sector data.

The main objective of the research is:

To analyze the economic performance under autocratic (mainly military rule) and democratic form of Government.

The specific objective of the study is to analyze the agriculture sector of Pakistan's economy during the period of two forms of government in the country.

Literature Review:

In this regard a lot of work has been done to study and evaluate the overall economic performance of the Pakistan's economy via descriptive statistics, but there is no comprehensive research work on regimes economic performance to analyze agriculture sector shares in GDP using inferential statistics and econometric model. The following literature was reviewed in the course of present research.

The present research work's findings¹ regarding economic performance of autocratic and democratic regimes of agriculture sector average growth rate share in GDP and agriculture sector average share in GDP more or less the same when compared with the results of other studies. For example, Ehigiamusoe (2012) examined the agriculture sector under dictatorship and democratic regimes in Nigerian economy. He found that agriculture sector contribution to GDP was higher under dictatorship than democratic eras. Subhani, Lakhiya and Osman (2011) concluded that overall economic performance of Pakistan's economy shows better performance in military regime than civilian regime. Lawal (2011) concluded that GOVT. expenditure on Agriculture sector is not at smooth pattern and the agriculture sector's contribution to the Gross Domestic product is in direct association with the Govt. funds provided to the sector. Ogwuma (1981) argued that Agriculture financing in Nigerian economy illustrates direct association between loanable funds and interest rate on the level of agriculture sector output. Ahmed, Parmar and Yaseen (2014) findings show that many macroeconomic variables were significantly better in civilian governments as compare to dictatorship. But regarding manufacturing

¹ Check out Findings and results

sector (large scale and small scale) growth rate shows strong evidence that the both regimes group averages are statistically significant. Curle (1964) argues that trend for better grads of economic growth is related to competitive techniques of Govt. the form of government does not matter.

Research Methodology:

Description of Data:

The Research methodology adopted for the present research is mainly descriptive in nature. However quantitative techniques we have applied where appropriate. In present study the data of agriculture sector share in GDP & all time growth rate share in GDP have been used for the comparative economic performance analysis mainly based on secondary data. This data is further classified into democratic and autocratic eras. This have been taken for the period (1999 - 2016).

Econometric Model and Econometrical Test:

To do the comparison between autocratic and democratic eras in association with economic performance of the economy of Pakistan, the econometrical tools are used, while T-test is used for investigating the econometrical model.

The mean of agriculture sector share in GDP under autocratic era \neq the mean of agriculture sector share in GDP under democratic era. (Equation 1)

The mean of all time growth rate of Agriculture sector share in GDP under autocratic era \neq the mean of all time growth rate of Agriculture sector share in GDP under democratic era. (Equation 2)

Findings and Results:

The primary focus of this research paper is to examine economic performance of Pakistan's economy by pondering over main economical player through autocratic and democratic eras. The table 1 is the summery of the investigation, which includes that Agriculture sector average share in GDP (24.37 autocratic > 21.13 democratic at p 0.000). This result predicts that null hypothesis is statistically significant at 1 percent level of

significance. While the table 2 shows that agriculture sector all time growth rate share in GDP (-2.63 autocratic < -1.97 democratic at p 0.362) indicates that agriculture sector economic performance is significantly not different between autocratic and democratic regimes.

Table No.1

Sector	Avera GDP ¹	age share in	Difference	P- value
	Autocratic regime	Democratic regime		
Agriculture sector	24.37	21.13	3.24***	0.000

¹ (at constant basic prices) %

Table No.2

Sector		growth rate n GDP ¹	Differen ce	Average values of all time growth rate share in GDP		Differen ce	P - value
	Autocrati c regime	Democrati c regime		Autocrati c Regime	Democrati c Regime		
Agricult ure sector	-19.239	-14.767	-4.472	-2.63	-1.97	-0.65	0.362

¹ (At constant basic prices) %

Conclusion & Discussion:

This research was a challenge to asses either the democratic eras or military era economically performed well in Pakistan. We considered the agriculture sector to analyze economic performance between military and democratic regimes. The structure of the data was time series and has been taken for 18 years, 1999 – 2016 and then divided into two groups like military regime 1999 – 2007 and democratic regimes 2008 – 2016. We mainly used descriptive statistics and dummy technique to check the difference of agriculture sector average share in GDP and agriculture sector average growth rate shares in GDP between regimes; to get statistically satisfactory outcome regarding regimes economic performance. Either there is any difference between regimes economic performance or not. Firstly, our result regarding average share in GDP of agriculture sector shows that difference exists between regimes economic performance. Agriculture sector average share in GDP's statistical result was significant therefore we rejected the null hypothesis i.e. that our Null hypothesis was showing that the mean of agriculture sector shares in GDP under military regime equals to the mean of agriculture sector shares in GDP under democratic regime. Secondly, the findings regarding agriculture sector average growth rate share in GDP shows that there is no difference between regimes economic performance. Where agriculture sector null hypotheses regarding average growth rate share in GDP was not statistically significant. Our main finding is based on agriculture average growth rate share in GDP. Therefore, we say that the military regime 1999 – 2007 economic performance has not considerably better than the democratic regimes 2008 - 2016.

References:

- Alesina, A., & Rodrik, D. (1994). Distributive politics and economic growth. *The quarterly journal of economics*, 109(2), 465-490.
- Aliyu, S. U. R., & Elijah, A. O. (2014). Dividends of democracy in Nigeria: Is economic growth one of them? *Researcher: An Interdisciplinary Journal*, 27(1).
- Antic, M. (2004). Democracy versus Autocracy: The Influence of Political Regime on GDP Per Capita Growth.774 Ekonomski Pregled, 55 (9-10) pp.773-803.
- Curle, A. (1964). Education, politics and development. *Comparative Education Review*, 7(3), 226-245.
- Ehigiamusoe, U.K. (2012). A comparative analysis of agricultural performance between the military and civilian regimes in Nigeria.

 International Journal of Humanities and Social Scince invention.

 1(1), 13-20.
- Lawal, W. A. (2011). An analysis of government spending on agricultural sector and its contribution to GDP in Nigeria. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 2(20).
- Subhani, I.M., Lakhiya, Z., and Osman, A. (2011). The structure and economy of Pakistan (Comparative study between democratic and non-democratic Governments). *International journal of business and social science*, Vol. (2), No. 14, pp (241-246).

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

The Relationship between Psychological Empowerment and Employees' Job Performance: The Mediating Role of Job Satisfaction

By

¹Benish Sehar Khalid, ²Muhammad Shafiq

Abstract:

This research paper studied the relationship between psychological empowerment and employee's job performance by mediating role of job satisfaction in pharmaceutical industry of Balochistan with reference to Quetta city. By literature it is cleared that all variables have positive relationship with each other. Psychological empowerment is related to intrinsic motivation of worker toward the task, job satisfaction is pleasant feeling about work while job performance is a behavior of performing job in a specific time range for expected results by an organization.

Primary data is collected by using questionnaires adopted by previous research work. Nonprobability convenience sampling methodology is used to collect data by sales personnel of pharmaceutical industry. SPSS (Statistical Package for Social Sciences) version 20 is used to analyze the data. Results show that relationship of independent variable (psychological empowerment) with dependent variable (employees 'job performance) and mediating variable (job satisfaction) with dependent variable (employees 'job performance) have positive and correlation is moderated. While relationship of independent variable (psychological empowerment) with mediating variable (job satisfaction) is positive but weak correlation is

¹MPhil Scholar, Department of commerce university of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email:benishsehar90@gmail.com

²Muhammad Shafiq, Lecturer Department of commerce University of Balochistan Ouetta Pakistan

found. Multiple regression test depict that mediation is partial but overall results are significant.

So for further scholars, suggestions are to study more variables to find that impact of psychological empowerment with mediating or moderating effects. This is also suggested that to study this framework in administrative and management level of pharmaceutical industry.

Keywords: Psychological Empowerment, Employees' Job Performance, Job Satisfaction.

Introduction:

In the field of management empowerment was rigorously studied. It is used to enhance employee's motivation to encourage their satisfaction level and performance as well. In this research article three variables are studied which are psychological empowerment (PE), job satisfaction (JS), employees' job performance (EJP). Target population is sales personnel (medical representatives) of pharmaceutical industry of Balochistan with reference to Quetta city.

Empowerment was discovered by many researchers of 90's it was first defined as delegation of authority cited by (Asgharsani, Rostami, & Duostdar, 2013). Organizations face problems regarding empowerment because either they have it in insufficient manner or not. Empowerment basically related with motivation of workforce regarding their work attitude. It has two categories, psychological empowerment or organizational empowerment. Psychological empowerment is concerned with person's intrinsic motivation linked with job performance of an organization on the other hand organizational empowerment is related with all practices and activities of shifting decision making power.

Job satisfaction is favorable and gratifying feeling about job and work environment (Locke, 1976) and job performance is behavioral expectations firm organization within a specific time period (Motowidlo & Kell, 2012). Literature clearly presents that there is positive relationship of job satisfaction and job performance with psychological empowerment.

Background and Problem Statement:

Pharmaceutical industry is responsible to produce and market medicines and medical equipment. It is growing industry all around the Pakistan. Pakistan pharmaceutical industry fulfill 70% of country's demand of

finished medicines (Drug Regulatory Authority of Pakistan, n.d.). 400 pharmaceutical manufacturing units including 25% multinational operating in country. 80% of medicine are produced by local producer only 20% import. Market size is Rs. 70 Billion. Pakistan also export its surplus products to Asian and African regions (Drug Regulatory Authority of Pakistan, n.d.). To encourage work force, motivation is key tool. Lacking of it influence satisfaction and performance of the worker. Psychological empowerment was studied in different context but in pharmaceutical industry, it is less frequently studied especially in Quetta city of Balochistan.

In Quetta, there is no manufacturing units but has diverse sales personnel with different educational background so the problem statement of the article is to examine the relationship of psychological empowerment and employees' job performance with mediating role of job satisfaction.

Significance of Study:

Sales personnel has duty to transfer correct information regarding medicines and medical tools to doctors and chemists which ultimately effects human lives. Outcomes of study help in enhancing sales representative's performance, commitment to achieve strategic goals of organization, factors affecting turnover and overall satisfaction of sales force. It will contribute in health section of Quetta city, Balochistan.

Objectives of Study:

Objectives of study are to find the relation of psychological empowerment and employees' job performance. To check the relation of psychological empowerment and job satisfaction. To examine the association of job satisfaction and job performance of sales personnel. And finally investigate the mediating effect of job satisfaction between psychological empowerment and employees' job performance.

Limitations of Study:

This study is limited to the sales personnel of pharmaceutical industry, serving their services in Balochistan with reference to Quetta city. Only sales personnel (medical representatives) are investigated in this study due to shortage of finance, having limitation of time and resources.

Literature Review Empowerment:

In past decades organization focus on manufacturing but in this era human capital is main focal point to enhance their capability to perform task on different levels of organization. (Asgharsani, Rostami, & Duostdar, 2013). This term is used for participative management, democracy, job enrichment (Bartunek & Spreitzer, 2006). It is defined as delegation of authority by many researchers in earlier times (Asgharsani, Rostami, & Duostdar, 2013).

Different studies identify two types of empowerment, situational empowerment and psychological empowerment. (Conger & Kanungo, 1988). Situational which is also known as organizational empowerment is concerned with delegation of responsibilities and decision making authority (Kanter, 1993). While psychological empowerment is cognitive process to encourage inner motivation to do task (Gergory, Albritton, & Osmonbekov, 2010).

This study is about psychological empowerment. It is a motivational construct based on four pillars: meaning, competence, self-determination, and impact. It plays a key role in work place as any one of them is missing, will decrease empowerment (Spreitzer G., 1995). Most of the researches focused on these four dimensions of psychological empowerment but Spreitzer cited by (Dizgah, Chegini, Farrahbod, & Kordabad, 2011) mention trust as one more element of psychological empowerment.

- i. **Meaning:** Meaningfulness is concerned with the value of work in relation to person's own perception (Thomas & Velthouse, 1990).
- ii. **Competency**: It refers to how skillfully an individual perform activities (Thomas & Velthouse, 1990). Person should be confident about performing the task effectively (Yukl, 2010).
- iii. **Impact:** Impact is a behavior of individual towards results that is how effectively he produce an outcomes. (Thomas & Velthouse, 1990). Person believes that the task has strong influence on job and work environment (Yukl, 2010)..
- **iv. Choice/ Self-determination:** Choice is basically representing the self-determination which produce more creativity, flexibility. By

this element individual become more initiative and self-regulator (Thomas & Velthouse, 1990). It enhances self-esteem of a person.

v. Trust

"It is to feel safe and believe that they are equal" (Dizgah, Chegini, Farrahbod, & Kordabad, 2011).

Literature identify many advantages of empowerment like enhancing creativity, improve the performance of employees along with the organization, create flexibility, problem solving tool, influence job satisfaction, better mental health and freedom of task (Asgharsani, Rostami, & Duostdar, 2013).

Job Satisfaction:

Employees own its organization when pleasant working environment, superior's support, stable policies and meaningful job are present. If they are not present, employees of these organizations are victim of dissatisfaction. So job satisfaction can be define as it is a favorable and pleasant feeling at work place (Locke, 1976). This satisfaction is not considered as whole satisfaction which a person experiencing in his life. It is related to only job related satisfaction (Wright T., 2005).

Scholar described multiple variables effecting job satisfaction which are supervisor, task, pay, fringe benefits, coworkers, performance appraisal and promotion (Hackman & Oldham , 1980). This phenomenon is indirectly linked with many other factors for example high turnover rate stress among employees, exhaustion and absenteeism (McManus , Keeling , & Paice , 2004).

However poor salaries, lack of benefit, insecure job, political influence, favoritism and nepotism and lack of career development hurts the quality and productivity of business organization (Price, 2001).

- i. **Salary/Reward**: One of the important factor is pay/ salary. Equity based reward has positive influence on job satisfaction and performance as well (Frye, 2004).
- ii. **Promotion:** Opportunities for promotion in the organization will generate job satisfaction among workers (Nguyen, Taylor J, & Bradley, 2003).

- **iii. Job Safety and Security**: Researcher concluded that the lack of job security inversely affect the performance and cause dissatisfaction among workforce (Guest, 2004).
- **iv. Working Condition:** Working condition includes comfortable offices, light, gas, ventilation, proper space, office equipment, etc. influence satisfaction and performance level of employees (Carlan, 2007).
- v. Freedom/Autonomy: Pay, working conditions, promotion and autonomy on decision making process has effect on job satisfaction. The lack of these factors cause dissatisfaction (Guest, 2004).
- vi. Coworkers: Team work enhance the level of job satisfaction (James, 1996). So it is vital to generate smooth platform for creating interpersonal relationship.
- vii. Supervisor: Study concluded that recognition by supervisor increase subordinates' satisfaction which improve productivity and performance of employees and helpful for solving a day to day problems (Yen & McKinney, 1992)
- viii. **Nature of Work**: It is resulted that work itself positively correlated with employee's job satisfaction (Locke E., 1995).

Employees' Job Performance:

"Job performance of employee is important topic in business and industrial field. It is a behavioral act of working at a specified time period, requiring specific outcomes by the organization" (Motowidlo & Kell, 2012). It is inner feeling about the duties and responsibilities which worker perform to get satisfied with his job and try to achieve the organizational goal along with. Business organization required competitive employees to perform well for accomplishing organizational targets and maintaining competitive edge (Sonnentag & Frese, 2002).

Borman and Motowidlo 1993 cited by (Motowidlo & Kell, 2012) describe two determinants of job performance on the basis of behavioral episodes, first is task performance linked with a job description activities that are targeted and recognized, come into the category of task performance. While other is contextual performance related to behavior of an employee which impact on organizational, psychological and social context of job within which technical core operate efficiently. Empowerment show positive

relationship with job satisfaction (Akbar, Yousaf, Haq, & Hunjra, March 2011). It directly or indirectly influence job satisfaction and job performance (Hameed & Waheed, 2015).

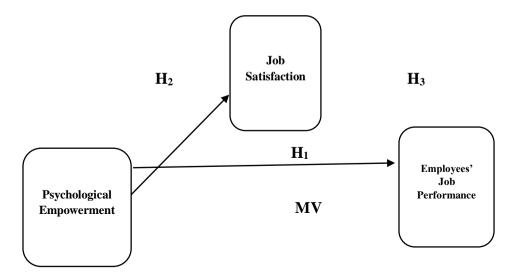
Sales Personnel:

Salesforce are vital resource for industry to manage customer- firm relationship for functionalizing their activities for profitable business. They are responsible for maintaining benefited buyer-seller relationship (Crosby, Lawrence, Kenneth, Evans, & Cowles, 1990).

In pharmaceutical industry sales personnel are known by "Pharmaceutical sales representatives" or "Medical representatives". Author also describe their three basic customers who are Physician, chemists and stockiest.

When a salesperson is empower he is more flexible and more adoptive in managing the sales strategies compare to those who are not empowered (Scott & Bruce, 1994). Study conducted in Lebanese on pharmaceutical sales personnel identified that physical satisfaction related to work also has importance on their performance (Salameh & Hamdan, 2007).

Theoretical Framework:



Note: H₄: Job satisfaction mediates the relationship between psychological empowerment and employees' job performance.

Hypothesis:

H₁: There is positive relationship between psychological empowerment and employees' job performance

H₂: The more psychological empowerment, the more job satisfaction.

H₃: There is positive relationship between job satisfaction and employees' Job performance

H₄: Job satisfaction mediates the relationship between psychological empowerment and employees' job performance.

Research Methodology:

It is quantitative study based on empirical data collection. Data is collected from sales personnel of pharmaceutical industry of Balochistan with reference to Quetta city by using questionnaires. Variables of study are psychological empowerment (Meaning, competency, impact, choice/ self-determination), employee's job performance (Task and contextual performance), and job satisfaction (salary, fringe benefits, recognition, promotion, communication, working condition, nature of job, supervisor, and coworker). Convenience non-probability sampling method is used to get data from 250 respondents. Around 10% of questionnaires are expected to remain uncollected during data collection process. SPSS (Statistical Package for Social Sciences) version 20 is used to analysis data. Descriptive statistics along with correlation and regression is applied while data analyze

Results and Discussion:

This study measures the sales personnel of pharmaceutical industry demographically by age, experience, qualification, salary and organization. Form the analysis of data it is clear that in Balochistan with reference to Quetta city, percentage of national pharmaceutical industry' sales force is higher than the multinational companies. Only 21.6% pharmacist performing their job remaining have other degrees. Job experience is ranging between 1 to 10 years with average age of 30.

Cronbach's Alpha is used to check the reliability of questionnaires. Scale of variables are adopted by previous research. Psychological empowerment

scale has 88.7% reliability. Job satisfaction and job performance reliability is 73.8% and 91.6% respectively. Results depict that data are normality distributed

Correlation of Psychological empowerment with job performance (r=.723**) and job satisfaction with job performance (r=.614**) are moderate. However psychological empowerment and Job satisfaction shows weak relationship (r=.524**).

Regression test is computed after standardizing data by computing Zscore. Regression test shows (β =.723) beta value between psychological empowerment and job performance. Psychological empowerment and job satisfaction has beta value (β =.524) while beta value of job satisfaction and job performance is (β =.614). Overall relationships are significant.

Table No1:

		Coefficient	Std. Error	T value
H_1	PE EJP	.723**	.049	14.673
H_2	PE → JS	.524**	.061	8.645
H_3	JS → EJP	.614**	.056	10.915
H_4	Mediation (JS)	.324	.053	6.094
	(PE)	.553	.053	10.395

Note: ** p<.01. * p<.05

PE (Psychological Empowerment), JS (Job Satisfaction), EJP (Employees' Job Performance)

 H_1 shows the relationship between Psychological empowerment and employees' job performance, form the results (beta=.723, p<.01) thus H_1 was accepted.

 H_2 is about psychological empowerment and job satisfaction relationship, results concluded that (beta=.524, p<.01) so H_2 was accepted.

 H_3 examines the association of job satisfaction with employees' job performance. Results of this relationship are (beta=.614, p<.01), H_3 was accepted

By applying multiple regression, mediation is analyzed. Beta of psychological empowerment and job satisfaction for job performance are $(\beta=.553 \text{ and } \beta=.324)$ respectively. By mediating effect of job satisfaction,

the coefficient of independent variable (PE) decreased from .723 to .553 but remained significant so it depicts that mediation is partial.

Conclusion and Recommendation:

This research work has focused on sales personnel of pharmaceutical industry of Balochistan with reference to Quetta city. Data collection has done by using adopted questionnaire as no previous data is available. Reliability of scales is checked by Cronbach's Alpha. Data is normally distributed from its mean.

Correlation of Psychological empowerment with job performance and job satisfaction with job performance are moderated. However psychological empowerment and Job satisfaction has weak relationship.

Regression shows that overall relationship has significant results as p value is less than 0.05.

Multiple regression is applied to check the mediation. From this it is concluded that mediation of job satisfaction is partial with moderated psychological empowerment effect on performance of sales force due to other factors affecting this relationship.

It is suggested for further studies that more variables should be studied to explore sales personnel's empowerment relationship with their job performance. Check moderation along with mediation effects, this model can be used for pharmaceutical administrative and management level. It is also recommended to check organizational empowerment impact on sales force performance as well as on job satisfaction.

References:

- Akbar, S., Yousaf, M., Haq, N. U., & Hunjra, A. I. (March 2011). Impact of Emloyee Empowerment on job Satisfaction: An Empirical analysis of Pakistani Service Industry. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*, 2(11).
- Ali, N., & Jan, S. (2012). Relationship between Organizational Justice, and Organizational Commitment and Turnver Intensions among Medical Representatives of Pharmacutical Companies of Pakistan. *Journal of Managerial Sciences*, 6(2), 201-212.
- Asgharsani, H., Rostami, A. G., & Duostdar, O. (2013). Empowement and its impact on the organization productivity. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*, 4(11).
- Bartunek, J., & Spreitzer, G. (2006). Te Interdisciplinary Career of a Popular Construct Used in Management-Empowerment in the Late 20 Century. *Journal of Management Inquiry*, 15, 255-73.
- Carlan, P. (2007). The Research for Job Satisfaction. A Survey of Alabama Policing. *Journal of criminal Justice*, 32(1-2), 74-86.
- Conger, J., & Kanungo, R. (1988). The Empowerment Process: Integrating Theory and Practice. *Academy of Management Review, 13*(3), 471-482.
- Crosby, Lawrence, E., Kenneth, R., Evans, & Cowles, D. (1990). Relationship Quality in Service Selling: An Interpersonal Influence Approach. *Journal of Marketing*, *54*, 68-81.
- Dizgah, M. R., Chegini, M. G., Farrahbod, F., & Kordabad, s. s. (2011). Employee empowerment & organizational effectiveness in the executive organization. *Journal of Basic and applied sceintific research*, 1(9), 973-980.
- Drug Regulatory Authority of Pakistan. (n.d.).

- Frye, M. (2004). Equity Based Compensation for Employees. Firm Perfromance and Determinants. *Journal of Finance Research*, 24(1), 31-54.
- Gergory, B., Albritton, M., & Osmonbekov, T. (2010). The Mediating Role of Psychological Empowerment on the Relationships between P-O Fit, Job Satisfaction, and In-role Performance. *Journal of Business Psychology*, 25, 639-647.
- Goodman, S., & Svyantek, D. (1999). Person-Organization Fit and Contextual Performance: Do Shared Values Matter. *Journal of Vocational Behaviour*, 55, 254-275.
- Guest, D. (2004). Flexible Emplyment Contracts, The Psychological Contracts and Employee Outcomes. an Analysis and Review of the Evidence. *International Journal of Management Review*, 5/6(1), `1-19.
- Hackman, J., & Oldham, G. (1980). Work Redesign.
- Hameed, A., & Waheed, A. (2015). Impact of Psychological Empowerment on Employee's Performance. *Pakistan Journal of Cumanities and Social Sceinces*, *3*(1), 1-15.
- Hussain, R., Usman, S., Sarmad, S., & Haq, I. (2012). Effects of Work Motivation on Job Satisfaction in Telecommunication Sector of Pakistan -A Case Study of Pakistan Telecommunication Company Limited(PTCL). *International Journal of Asian Social Science*, 2(11), 1925-1933.
- James, D. (1996). Forget Downsizing, Now it's Participative Redesign. Business Review Weekly, 18(46), 70-72.
- Kanter, R. (1993). Men and Wmen of the Corporation. New York.
- Locke, E. (1976). The Nature and Causes of Job Satisfaction. *Handbook of Industrial & Organizational Psychology*, 1297-349.

- Locke, E. (1995). Commentory. The Micro analysis of Job Satisfaction. Journal of Oeganizational Behaviour, 16(2), 123-126.
- Manojlovich, M., & Laschinger, H. K. (December 2002). The Relationship of empowerment & selected Personality Characteristics to Nursing Job Satisfaction. *The Journal of Nursing Administration*, 32(11), 586-595.
- McManus , I., Keeling , A., & Paice , E. (2004). Stress, Burnout and Doctor's Attitude to Work are Determined by Personality and Learning Style: A Twelve Year Longitudinal study of UK Medical Graduates.
- Motowidlo, S., & Kell, H. (2012). Job Performance. *Industrial and OrganizationalPsychology*, 12, 82-103.
- Nguyen, A., Taylor J, & Bradley, S. (2003). Relative Pay and Job Satisfaction, Some New Evidence.
- Price, J. (2001). Reflections on the determinants of voluntary turnover. 22(7), 600-624.
- Salameh, P., & Hamdan, I. (2007). Pharmacy Manpower in Lebanon: An Exploratory Look at Work-related Satisfaction . *Research in Social and Administrative Pharmacy*, 336-350.
- Scott, S., & Bruce, R. (1994). Determinants of Innovation Behaviour: A Path Model of Individual Innovation in the Workplace. *Academy of Management Journal*, *37*, 580-628.
- Sonnentag, S., & Frese, M. (2002). *Performance Concept & Performance Theory*. Johan Wiley & Sons NZ.
- Spreitzer, G. (1995). Psychological Empowerment in the Work Place: Dimensions, Measurement & Validation. *Academy of Management Journal*, 38(5), 1442-1465.

- Spreitzer, G. (1995). Psychological Empowerment in the Work Place: Dimensions, Measurement & Validation. *Academy of Management Journal*, 38(5), 1442-1465.
- Spreitzer, G. M., Kizilos, M. A., & Nason, S. W. (1997). A Dimentional Analysis of the Relationship Between Psychological Empowerment and Effectivness, Satisfaction and strain. *Journal of Management*, 23(5), 679-704.
- Thomas, K., & Velthouse, B. (1990). Cognitive Elements of Empowerment: An "Interpretive" Model of Intrinsic Task Motivation. *Accademy of Management Review*, 15(4), 666-681.
- Undale, M., & Pande, D. (2016). Effect of Organizational and Occupational Commitment on Satisfaction and Performance of Medicals Representatives. *ASM's International E-Journal on Ongoing Research in Management and IT*.
- Wright, T. (2005). The Role of "happiness' in Organizational Research Past, Present and Future Directions. . *Reserach in Occupational Stress and Wellbeing*.
- Yen , T., & McKinney, W. (1992). The Relationship between Compensation Satisfaction and Job Characteristics: A Comparative Study of Public and Private Leisure Service Professionals . *Journal of Park Recreational Administration*.
- Yukl, G. (2010). *Leadership in Organization* (7th ed.). New York: Unites State of America.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Impact of Cash Holding on Profitability in Auto Corporate Sector of Pakistan for the Period 2013-2017:

Bv

¹Taimur Shah, ²Muhammad Shafiq, ³Ruqia Rehman

Abstract:

In this current era of Business World, where the world has become global village because of the inventions of latest techniques and introduction of latest trend in Information technologies brings the world into new stage. Where the world without the capital market and imperfections i.e. frictions in information and no difference in between the cost of internal and the external funds and the substitutions become possible (Nadiri, 1969). Therefore, the existence of imperfections market in this competitive environment is not possible as well as the imperfections of the market does not allow any internal and external funds thus the cost of the external financial trends has been depending on how the organizations are tending towards the imperfections of the ongoing market imperfections. Thus the external financial impact has also been related to the specifications of the characteristics of the organizational and the corporate quality of the government rules and policies (Meyers, 1977). The impact of cash holding has been definite on Profitability in Auto Corporate Sector of Pakistan. It identifies the kind of relationship of corporate CHs in auto industry profitability. Therefore, the severe information and the agencies are having

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Muhammad Shafiq, Lecturer, Department of Commerce, university of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

³Dr. Ruqia Rehman, Assistant Professor, Sttistics Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

the problems that may limit the organizational access to the external financial and curtail the internal funds. So, the profitability opportunity for investment at the times has become inevitable and organizational firms and their funds availability allows to keep investing in planned investment by becoming the crucial for such financial organizations. The present study purposes at fulfilling the gap between corporate CHs, its factors and their consequences on profitability on Auto Sector of Pakistan (Kesner, 1986).

Keywords: Impact, Cash holding, Profitability, Auto corporate sector, Pakistan, Etc.

Introduction:

Pakistani Auto-Mobile Industry consists of companies which are involved in production and car assembling, producing business vehicles, trucks for use, buses for multi purposes, agro-tractors and motorcycles for masses. The industry of spare parts comes in support to the auto industry. Auto with its secondary industry of spare parts are big business sector in Pakistan. They are enjoying a boom with high profits. Auto industry in Pakistan is concentrated, it is an oligopoly characterized by an imperfect competition. There are 12x registered companies on (PSX). It recorded a growth of 23.43% for July-March for F.Y (2016-17) where it was 7.06% a year ago. Its growth has come from LCVs manufacturing increasing by 68.5%. Buses 81.9%, Jeeps & cars 29.7%, Trucks 41.7% and Motorcycles 17.2%. It can be concluded that the improvement witnessed auto sector is because of consistent exchange rate, from the Apna Rozgar Scheme by the government and a need for newer models and auto finance schemes offered by banks. The auto sector employees (2.4 million) people at present but planned to reach (4 million) by 2021. Cash is usually recognized as the life blood of all companies that is the reason why it has been crucial in the recent policy matters of corporations and their financial decisions. In order to carry out smoother and better operations, the companies require a suitable amount of cash. Our analysis shell provides a contribution to research already conducted on the area of CH by comparing Pakistan Auto sector listed in Pakistan Stock Exchange (Listed of 12 Companies). The finding of analysis shell improves the awareness about the determinants of CH for the investors and managers of various companies in the chosen sector.

Background of Study:

Firms keep cash with themselves which is known as Cash Holding (C.H). It is done owing to precautionary and protective purposes, it is also an investment indication for borrowers and investors, because they choose firms that have a better cash flow (C.F). As far as investment is concerned, lesser costly sources of funding can become financial constraints for the purpose of getting finance from outside sources. Cash guarantees the paying debt back ability of a firm. Resultantly, keeping unnecessary cash is could be costly because it can end in making agency problems for the firm. Extra cash could result in issues between shareholders and managers where managers use cash to seek hidden benefits that do not maximize shareholders' wealth. Moreover, a larger cash held could lead to lesser inventory level. This may affect operational sales revenue and is an opportunity cost to hold non-interest assets on (B.S) say statement of balances assets.

The cash holding has the following two major benefits: firstly, a firm can become capable of saving cost of transacting. It can be achieved with use cash in making payments than raising funds from outside sources for the firm, secondly, the other purpose of (C.H) is to reserve cash in case there is a cash shortfall. (C.H) can be an asset of significance for firm where other sources of funds are insufficient in fulfilling the demand for capital by firm. This state of affairs is more intense when firms have a shortfall of financing from the outside sources to meet expenditures. To support this notion, studies have been done and they report that firms who have a greater difficulty in financing from external sources tend to have a higher cash ratio (Almeida, Campello, & Weisbach, 2004).

In this paper, we analyzed the impact of market liquidity on the stock returns. That how the liquidity affects the returns of the stocks either positively or negatively. And from the previous studies, it has been found that the stock returns are negatively affected by the market's liquidity. The higher the market liquidity lower will be the returns and vice versa.

Pecking Order Theory:

With retained earnings the firms enable themselves to finance their investment. Last stage of investment is equity and before that risky and safe debts. For financing, when a firm is new, it pays back its loans to get cash and its current operational cash flows are sufficient. In case of insufficient finances available to firms, the firms make use of accumulated (C.H) and then opt debts (Mak, 2001).

Trade of Theory:

When firms benchmark a least level of (C.H). It is made by calculating the bordering charge and benefits (C.H). It relates to (C.H) and reduces the financial calamity through adoption of the best investment policy adoption even when financial hurdles are un-met (Kula, 2005).

Cash Flows:

It was promulgated by (Jensen & Posner, 1996). He is of the view that managers have (C.H) for increasing assets and gaining strength to centralize investment decision. They do not need to raise funds from outside sources for the firm though it could be better. (C.H) is for the smooth operation of organization having a positive effect on policies paying dividends, structure of capital and management of the assets and (C.F) management. Its decision making is a core issue, is related to operations, dividends payment, behavior of financing, investment and other activities.

Theoretical Framework:

$$PY = a + b1x1 + b2x2 + b3x3 + e$$

To achieve the objective of this study, the researcher used a multiple regression model to establish the relationship between free cash flow and the profitability as shown below:

Y= Profitability which was dignified using return on investment working which was calculated using earnings before interest and tax divided by investment working. X1 = Capital Liquidity was dignified using liquid assets that was divided by the total assets held by the listed firm. X2 = Represented the size of the firm which was dignified using natural logarithm of total assets. X3 = cash flows were determined using operating cash flow

minus capital expenditures. b= Slope of the regression measuring the amount of the change in Y associated with a unit change in X e =Error term within a confidence interval of 5%

Hypotheses:

Following will be the hypothesis of the study: -

H₁: Cash Holding and Profitability have significant relationship.

H₂: A significant relationship between the Frim size and profitability of Firm

H₃: Profitability and Net Working Capital have significant relationship.

H₄: Financial leverage and Profitability have a significant relationship.

H₅: A significant relationship among Growth Opportunity and Profitability.

Research Methodology:

Methodology of Research Work:

Panel data will be used for determinants of corporate CHs. It will be collected from whole papulation time series, and numerous observations will depend on the individual samples, for the period 2013-2017. In this study, 12x (Twelve) Auto companies will be analyzed and evaluated. To test the panel data, two regression models will be cast-off which are known as Fixed Effect Model (FEM) and Random Effect Model (REM). Data will be analyzed in a Regressive Model by using regression, time series data is available in Pakistan Stock Exchange (PSX) for the period of 2013-2017. The strategy of research will examine the research framework which has been defined in above and will describe the relationship of dependent and independent variables. Therefore, the defined hypothesis and the methodology of research work would be used in defining the gender achievements in mathematics, and that process will lead to understanding the research tools and other relevant data use under the exploring Impact of Cash Holding on Profitability in Auto Corporate Sector of Pakistan.

Research Design:

This study is based on quantitative data and time series approach. The collection of data has been done, with the support of random sampling technique. In random sampling technique the data gathered from different sources in order to support the research title is perception towards gender achievements in mathematics in male and as well as in female students. Though, research questionnaires have been distributed equally amongst the defined target audience and that will help in finding out the research objectives towards the Impact of Cash Holding on Profitability in Auto Corporate Sector of Pakistan (Williams & May, 1996).

Data Collection & Variables of the Study:

Time series data of 12 (Twelve) listed auto companies will be selected for a period (2013-2017). The current study variables are Profitability, Company Size, Net Working Capital, Financial Leverage and Growth Opportunity. Information for the study will be together from annual data bases of organization's reports, authentic internet sites, reports of SBP, PSX, SECP and other relevant authentic sources. List of Companies listed in Auto Sector of Pakistan Stock Exchange. Data was arranged, prepared and coded then entered into statistical package for social science (SPSS). Data was investigated using a regression model since the nature of the data was quantitative. Data was together from financial statements and published accounts.

The sum of cash flows accessible per year was used; Cash flow was measured using the following formula:

Profit After Tax – [Changes in capital expenditure + Depreciations and Amortization – changes in working capital]

Sampling:

A Sample of 12x Auto Companies, which are registered in (PSX), will be selected for the study for the period of 2013 to 2017. Different sampling tools and techniques been considering under in exploring the perception towards gender achievements in mathematics. Therefore, most commonly used types of sampling tools are probability random sampling and non-

probability sampling. In order to get the responses from the mass audience simple random sampling technique will be used to get the responses for further analyzation (Zikmund, 2003). Furthermore, in making the analyzation of board office data, same sampling technique been used to get the responses from the set target market (Board Office Data).

Profit after tax was obtained from the Income Statement Changes in Capital expenditure was obtained from Balance Sheets and Cash Flow. Depreciation & Amortization was obtained from Prior & Current Balance Sheets:

Current Assets and Liability accounts and Changes in Working Capital were obtained from the Balance Sheets and Cash Flow. Capital liquidity was obtained from cash flow statement and balance sheet. Logarithm of total assets was obtained from the balance sheet statement. The profitability was measured using return on capital employed in each year.

Research Analysis Tools:

Analytical Model:

To achieve the objective of this study, the researcher used a multiple regression model to establish the relationship between cash flow and the profitability as shown below:

$$PY = a + b1x1 + b2x2 + b3x3 + e$$

Y= Profitability which was measured using return on capital employed which was calculated using earnings before interest and tax divided by capital employed.

X1 = Capital Liquidity was measured using liquid assets that was divided by the total Assets held by the listed firm.

X2= Represented the size of the firm which was measured using natural logarithm of Total assets.

X3=Cash flows was determined using operating cash flow minus capital Expenditures.

b= Slope of the regression measuring the amount of the change in Y associated with a

Unit change in X

e = Error term within a confidence interval of 5%

Diagnostic Tests:

T-test was used to check the hypothesis that cash flows have a important effect on The profitability on firms listed on the Pakistan Stock exchange. A specific Coefficient is meaningfully different from zero or whether the estimated coefficient Value occurred by chance in equation. The tests were done at 95% degrees of Confidence.

Factor Analysis:

The factors analysis is the most commonly used tools for research work with the support of this tools all constructs of variable been put under the tool by examining the critical and supportive variables for data conclusions (Suhr, 2000).

Data Analysis and Findings Interpretation:

Descriptive Statistics:

Descriptive statistics reflect a discipline in which the key characteristics of the data collection or the statistical definition are represented quantitatively. In this descriptive statistics, in the ability to summarize the sample, instead of using the data to find out the population that the sample of data is meant to represent, descriptive statistics differ from inferential statistics or inductive statistics.

Table 4.1 Descriptive Statistics

	NI	Minimo	Marinana	Maan	Std.
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	Deviation
Profitability	12	-35.035	.8323	-2.55	10.23
Capital	12	. 0164	.9515	.7354	.347
Liquidity					
Size of the	12	7.0842	18.89	13.0717	3.695
Firm					
Cash flow	12	85791	8603727	1366782.7	2442939.8
				6	2
Valid N (list	12				
wise)					

The statistical profitability analysis is given in the table above in Table 4.1. The maximum rent ability score is 832 and the minimum rent ability score is 35,035, with a rent ability mean of 2.5545 for the companies listed. The cash flow is 8603727, and the minimum value is 85791, as illustrated above. Furthermore, for public companies' median cash flows are 1366782

Correlation Analysis:

To order to strengthen the relationship between the factors, the study examined the correlation between the cash flow impact and the productivity of companies listed on the Nairobi Stock Exchange.

Table Correlation between the Study Variables:

		Profitabil ity	Capital Liquidity	Size of the Firm	Cash flow
Pearson Correlation	Profitabil ity	1.000	143	160	932
	Capital Liquidity	143	1.000	.127	.207
	Size of the Firm	160	.127	1.000	.255
	Cash flow	932	.207	.255	1.000
Sig. (1-tailed)	Profitabil	•	.328	.310	.000
	ity				
	Capital	.328		.347	.259
	Liquidity				
	Size of the Firm	.310	.347		.212
	Cash flow	.000	.259	.212	
N	Profitabil ity	12	12	12	12
	Capital Liquidity	12	12	12	12
	Size of the Firm	12	12	12	12
	Cash flow	12	12	12	12

The statistics are described in parentheses from the above findings in Table 4.2 of the spearman correlation coefficients. The sample includes twelve companies for 2013-2017 year observations. The relationship frequency between the variables is defined by the correlation scale of the Pearson, with values from 0.0-0.3 suggesting no correlation, 0.31-0.5 showing a weak correlation, and 0.51-0.7 implying a medium correlation and between 0.71-1, a strong correlation between the variables.

The results of the above findings in Table 4.2 show that the cash flow and profitability of the companies included are strongly negative. However, the results show that there is a strong negative connection to the competitiveness of the companies listed in the above table between cash flows and: (R=-0.932).

Regression Analysis:

A multiple regression was carried out in order to determine the relationship between independent and dependent variables. The analyzes used the social science statistical system (SPSS) to determine the estimates of the various experiments regressions. The results were as illustrated in the following table 4.3.

Model Summary:

The model description was used in order, by deciding the association and the determination coefficient of the regression model as shown below, to sum up the relation between cash flows and productivity of the coted firms.

Table 4.3: Model Summary:

			Adjusted R	Std. Error of				
Model	R	R Square	Square	the Estimate				
1	.937ª	.877	.831	4.205074259				
				295667				
a. Predictors: (Constant), Cash flow, Capital Liquidity, Size								
of the F	irm		_					

Table 4.3 results show that the r-squared for the equation was 0.877, which implies that a good measure was the regression model used for this analysis. 87.7% of the productivity volatility of the listed companies was clarified by the independent variables. The regression model does not clarify just 12, 3 percent of the productivity fluctuations of listed companies. The relationship of the variables is demonstrated by (R=.937) showing that the two variables are very positive.

Analysis of Variance:

Variance Analysis (ANOVA) is a statistical technique used for measuring variations in cash flows between companies listed and their productivity.

Table 4.4: ANOVA:

		Sum of		Mean				
Mode	l	Squares	df	Square	F	Sig.		
1	Regressio	1010.416	3	336.805	19.047	.001 ^b		
	n							
	Residual	141.461	8	17.683				
	Total	1151.877	11					
a. Dependent Variable: Profitability								
b. Pred	dictors: (Co	nstant), Cash f	low, Capi	ital Liquidity,	Size of th	ne Firm		

The ANOVA results indicated the probability value of 0,001(a) for predicting the relation between the independent variables and the dependent variable that was significant in the regression model. The value of α = 0.001 among the variables. F= 19.047, which also revealed that the template was important, was used with the F-table.

This result shows that the overall regression model is statistically important and useful at 5 per cent significance point for predictive purposes.

Test for Coefficients:

Regression coefficients reflect the mean variable response (profitability) adjustment for the predictor variable in one system while keeping other predictor values unchanged in the model. This regression statistical mechanism is important because it isolates the function of one variable in the system from each other.

Table 4.5 Test for Coefficients

		Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardi zed Coefficien ts		
Mode	el	В	Std. Error	Beta	t	Sig.
1	(Constant)	917	5.183		177	.864
	Capital	1.360	3.746	.046	.363	.726
	Liquidity					
	Size of the	.220	.356	.079	.617	.554
	Firm					
	Cash flow	-4.029E-6	.000	962	-7.380	.000
a. De	pendent Varial	ole: Profitab	ility			

The study carried out a regression analysis in order to identify the profitability impact (dependent variable) of the listed companies of cash flows. The following equation of regression was achieved:

EBIT= -.917+1.36+0.22-4.02

Recommendations:

The report further advises that with the high cash flow a company should be able to borrow money for the purchase of properties, machinery and stocks. As such, it is necessary to pay for its own debt obligations for businesses with long-term credit and short-term credit accounts for suppliers in a positive future cash flow. Each loan is due on a monthly basis. The requirement to make these payments permanently limits the cash flow, which provides money for investments in a growing business.

The study suggests that investors also be mindful that businesses will affect their cash flow by increasing their bill payment time (so retaining their money), reducing the time needed to collect their debt (high speed in cash receipts), and postponing buying inventories (repairing cash, etc.). It should also be remembered that businesses have some flexibility to match

the cash flows of their organizations with those of the shareholders, which are or are not considered spending.

The study recommends that companies invest in profitable companies to hold excess cash, which is a measure of the ability of a company to generate cash, an essential basis for the pricing of stocks. For this reason, some people value free cash flow more than anything else, including income per share.

The study recommends that companies should manage their debt appropriately in order to accumulate cash flows to achieve the comfort and capacity that a company needs to invest in growth.

Conclusion:

The development of new markets, developments in research and development, technology expansions, technological improvements, hiring and more acquisitions and inventories are between the ways in which business can expand and strengthen with solid, favorable cash flow. Achieving an excess cash flow status allows one's organization to work efficiently, proactively instead of reactively and aggressively.

References:

- Afza, T., & Adnan, S. M. (2007). Determinants of corporate cash holdings: A case study of Pakistan. In *Proceedings of Singapore Economic Review Conference (SERC)* (Vol. 2007).
- Almeida, H., Campello, M., & Weisbach, M. S. (n.d.). The Cash Flow Sensitivity of Cash. *The Journal of Finance*, 28.
- Al-Najjar, B., & Belghitar, Y. (2011). Corporate cash holdings and dividend payments: Evidence from simultaneous analysis. *Managerial and Decision Economics*, 32(4), 231–241.
- Amihud, Y. (2002). Illiquidity and stock returns: cross-section and timeseries effects. *Journal of Financial Markets*, *5*(1), 31–56. https://doi.org/10.1016/S1386-4181(01)00024-6
- Aslam, M. (2011). Pakistan Economy in Retrospect's, 1947-2010. Ferozsons (Pvt.) Ltd. Lahore, Pakistan. GOP (1960-2015). Pakistan Economic Survey (Various issues).
- Dittmar, A., Mahrt-Smith, J., & Servaes, H. (2003). International Corporate Governance and Corporate Cash Holdings. *The Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 38(1), 111. https://doi.org/10.2307/4126766
- Gill, A., & Shah, C. (2012). Determinants of Corporate Cash Holdings: Evidence from Canada. *International Journal of Economics and Finance*, 4(1), 70.
- Harford, J., Mansi, S. A., & Maxwell, W. F. (2012). Corporate Governance and Firm Cash Holdings in the US. In Corporate Governance (pp. 107-138). Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
- Huson, M. R., Parrino, R., & Starks, L. T. (2001). Internal Monitoring Mechanisms and CEO Turnover: A long term Perspective. *The Journal of Finance*, 56(6), 2265-2297.

- Jensen, M. C. (1986). Agency Costs of Cash flow, Corporate Finance, and Takeovers. *The American economic review*, 76(2), 323-329.
- Jensen, M. C., & Posner, R. A. (1996a). Agency costs of cash flow, corporate finance, and takeovers. In R. A. Posner, J. S. Bhandari & L. A. Weiss (Eds.), *Corporate bankruptcy* (pp. 11–16). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511609435.005
- Jensen, M. C., & Posner, R. A. (1996b). Agency costs of cash flow, corporate finance, and takeovers. In R. A. Posner, J. S. Bhandari & L. A. Weiss (Eds.), *Corporate bankruptcy* (pp. 11–16). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511609435.005
- Kesner, I. F., & Dalton, D. R. (1986). Boards of Directors and the Checks and (im) Balances of Corporate Governance. *Business Horizons*, 29(5), 17-23.
- Kula, V. (2005). The Impact of the Roles, Structure and Process of Boards on Firm Performance: Evidence from Turkey. *Corporate Governance: An International Review*, 13(2), 265-276.
- Kusnadi, Y. (2004). Corporate Governance Mechanisms and Corporate Cash Holdings.
- Lipton, M., & Lorsch, J. W. (1992). A Modest Proposal for Improved Corporate Governance. *The Business Lawyer*, 59-77.
- Mak, Y. T., & Li, Y. (2001). Determinants of Corporate Ownership and Board Structure: Evidence from Singapore. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 7(3), 235-256.
- Meyers, S. C. (1984). The Capital Structure Puzzle. *The Journal of Finance*, *39*(3), 574-592.

- Meyers, S. C. (1977). Determinants of Corporate Borrowing. *Journal of financial economics*, 5(2), 147-175.
- Nadiri, M. I. (1969). The Determinants of Real Cash Balances in the US Total Manufacturing Sector. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 83(2), 173-196.
- Majiuf, N. S. (n.d.). CORPORATE FINANCING AND INVESTMENT DECISIONS WHEN FIRMS HAVE INFORMATION THE INVESTORS DO NOT HAVE. 61.
- Md Hamid Uddin. (2009). Reexamination of stock liquidity risk with a relative measure | Studies in Economics and Finance | Vol 26, No 1. Retrieved December 6, 2018, from https://www.emeraldinsight.com/doi/abs/10.1108/1086737091094 6306
- Opler, T. (1999a). The determinants and implications of corporate cash holdings. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 52(1), 3–46. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-405X(99)00003-3
- Opler, T. (1999b). The determinants and implications of corporate cash holdings. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 52(1), 3–46. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-405X(99)00003-3
- Ozkan, A., & Ozkan, N. (2004). Corporate cash holdings: An empirical investigation of UK companies. *Journal of Banking & Finance*, 28(9), 2103–2134. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbankfin.2003.08.003
- SBP (2014). Annual Report 2013-14 State of the Economy. www.data.worldbank.org Accessed on 09 August 2016
- Smith, K. (1980). Profitability versus liquidity tradeoffs in working capital management. *Readings on the Management of Working Capital*, 42, 549–562.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Mediating Effect of Organizational Trust between Ethical Leadership and Work Engagement among Teachers of HEIs:

By

¹Kashif Ali. ²Muhammad Danish

Abstract:

The work engagement is found critical for organizations' development and growth. The voluminous literature has identified the predictors of work engagement from leadership, individual and organizational factors. However, the integrated framework based on leadership, and individual (psychological) element is undertheorized. This research fills the gap by testing the moderated mediation of psychological empowerment and organizational trust to explain the work engagement based on ethical leadership. 300 self-administered questionnaires were distributed based on proportionate random sampling approach to teachers from four universities present in Quetta. To test hypotheses, the regression analysis, Hayes Model for mediation and moderation through bootstrapping approach. Results indicate that ethical leadership has positive significant impact on organizational trust and work engagement. The mediation results show that the work engagement is improved when organizational trust positively interacts with ethical leadership. The results of moderating effect show that when psychological empowerment is low and ethical leadership is high the work engagement improves. Further the difference of work engagement between low and high psychological empowerment vanishes when ethical

¹MS Scholar, Institute of Management Sciences University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Muhammad Danish, Lecturer, Institute of management Sciences University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

leadership improves. Thus both ethical leadership and psychological empowerment found significant moderation mediation for work engagement.

Keywords: Ethical Leadership, Work engagement, Organizational trust, Psychological empowerment. Etc.

Introduction:

The modern organizations are utilizing their human resource to achieve competitive advantages. This utilization is more feasible when employees are eagerly involved at their work. This involvement is reflected when employees achieve their tasks within limited time and scarce resources. To achieve this condition organizations are trying best to improve the willingness of their employees to stay focus on work and for that continuously improving the factors of transparency and ethical dealing at work place (Wu, Kwan, Yim, Chiu, & He, 2015). This termed as the work engagement (Wong, Wong, & Ngo, 2012). The importance of work engagement in relation to organizational trust has been acknowledged and ask for better explanation through empirical verifications from diverse nature of institutions for better conceptualization (Holland, Cooper, & Sheehan, 2017). Because work engagement ensures a meaningful work by capitalizing their dedication, energy, focus developed due to high trust level on organization (Digwamaje, 2015; Robinson, Perryman, & Hayday, 2004).

Beside organizational trust, earlier research has focused on another predictor of engagement is transformational leadership approach in work settings where it has recognized as catalyst role of leader (Bobbio, Bellan, & Manganelli, 2012). The transformational aspects of leaders were discussed with actions that help to change individuals positively and bring change in behaviors (Kalshoven, Den Hartog, & De Hoogh, 2011). However transformational leadership is based only on positive actions of leaders that are able to bring change in employees' behaviors (Tims, Bakker, & Xanthopoulou, 2011). Whereas ethical leadership just not only demonstrates the ethical actions towards employees rather take a contingent role in development of employee's welfare through supporting in different situations (Brown & Treviño, 2006). Further ethical leadership foster the

culture of ethics by communicating the values explicitly to organizational members for better participation in decision making (Qi & Ming-Xia, 2014). These ethical contributions instill the trust among employees that foster to improve their role in work outcomes positively (D. M. Mayer, Kuenzi, Greenbaum, Bardes, & Salvador, 2009).

The earlier studies have demonstrated homogenous nature of workplace outcomes due to work engagement like satisfaction, commitment, wellbeing, turnover (Inoue et al., 2010; Laschinger, Finegan, Shamian, & Casier, 2000; Parker, Williams, & Turner, 2006; Saks, 2006): but there is inconsistency among scholars on classification of predictors that affect work engagement (Saks, 2006). Most of predictors from leadership theories have been put forth like authentic leadership, transformational leadership (Tims et al., 2011), from psychological elements like selfefficacy, optimism, and personality dimensions (Roux, 2010), from motivational perspective like the need for achievement and growth (Deci & Rvan, 2000: Walumbwa et al., 2011), perceived organizational support and perceived organizational justice (Bobbio et al., 2012; Dolan, Tzafrir, & Baruch, 2005), organizational tenure (Onvishi, 2006). But the role of trust in explaining engagement is still under theorized in relationship with psychological empowerment on employee engagement (Ugwu, Onyishi, & Rodríguez-Sánchez, 2014). Few research on trust and engagement highlights the low level of trust among their employees and for that organizations are required to re-direct their focus and energy for creation of organizational trust (Holland et al., 2017).

Thus the research to explain work engagement from the psychological aspects is lacking and the role of psychological empowerment has not been empirically verified from the higher education institutions (R. C. Mayer & Gavin, 2005; Ugwu et al., 2014). So, it is compulsory to examine the psychological empowerment to explain the variations in work engagement when ethical leadership is present in organization. The present research is investigating the effect of organizational trust and psychological empowerment to find the variations in work engagement through ethical leadership. Second, this study is trying to explain the changes in work engagement when psychological

empowerment interacts with organizational trust and ethical leadership. Hence this study has key contributions in which organizations can recognize importance of ethical orientation of leadership and for that mobilize resource for better ethical practices at work place.

Literature Review & Hypotheses Development: Ethical Leadership and Organizational Trust:

The key characteristics for ethical orientation of leadership is that leaders are consistent on the morality that is reflected during their social interactions at workplace with their employees, promote welfare for employees, and show concern (Brown & Treviño, 2006). Employees usually perceived leaders' action as ethical and interpret them for betterment of organizations (Lester & Brower, 2003). As leaders' are considered as employers' representatives because they carry vision, mission, implement policies and follow process, therefore the moral action by leaders are considered trustworthy and help to develop trust towards organization (Greco, Laschinger, & Wong, 2006). When employees see leaders' are showing equality for different issues to improve the employees' participation in decision making helpful to develop organizational trust (Trevino et al., 2000). Further leaders provide opportunities to their employees to communicate for their problems that are handled on ethical grounds (Brown & Mitchell, 2010; Kalshoven et al., 2011). These all actions by leaders create the building blocks of organizational trust (Ogunfowora, 2014). The earlier research has documented the perceived ethical behavior of leader has positive association with trust of employees in organization (Avolio & Gardner, 2005; Brower, Lester, Korsgaard, & Dineen, 2009). Based on stated arguments it is supposed that ethical leadership behaviors are one of the significant predictor in expansion of organizational trust, thus it is hypothesized that

H1: Ethical leadership has positive effect in organizational trust **Organizational Trust and Work Engagement:**

The voluminous literature has documented the outcomes of organizational trust like employee performance, productivity (Dirks, 2000), satisfaction and commitment (Yılmaz, 2008), and few attempts on work engagement (Chughtai & Buckley, 2008). The organizational trust being a

key predictor of employee engagement are rooted in social exchange theory that is based on premises that employees trigger beliefs in social environment of organization where trust is developed based on certain characteristics that shape the association between organization and employee (Osborne & Hammoud, 2017). Therefore employee behave in a same manner they received from organization that considered to be fair among employees (Blau, 2017). Further the social exchange demonstrate that employees act as same is to be treated by their employer which is based on values primarily wellbeing of employee (R. J. Burke & El-Kot, 2010). This perceived behavior towards organization ignites the development of organizational trust that is root application of social exchange process. As the trust binds employee psychologically to repay the organizations that is reflected in the work outcomes like finishing task on time, with focus, show high level of energy and do work with dedication and overall conceptualization is work engagement (Chughtai & Buckley, 2008). Thus organizational trust could have relationship with employee engagement as earlier studied are limited in exploring from developing and higher education institutes. Thus it is imperative to contribute empirically in literature and for that it is hypothesized that,

H2: there is significant impact of organizational trust on work engagement

Organizational Trust as Mediator between Ethical Leadership and Work Engagement:

The ethical leadership has been discusses as significant predictor of several work outcomes such as wellbeing, work passion, citizenship behavior, emotional exhaustion and work engagement (Neubert et al., 2013). The direct affiliation between ethical leadership and work outcomes has also been discussed on different mediation based on psychological variables like psychological safety, psychological contract, but limited evidences documented on organizational trust (Ugwu et al., 2014). Therefore, in this study it has argued that organizational trust is also be a significant mediator between ethical leadership and work engagement. As leaders demonstrate ethical actions that is perceived by employees as organizational entity develops the trust among employees that leaders are

doing for their wellbeing and it is reflected in the work behavior such as engagement, thus it is hypothesize for empirical verification that

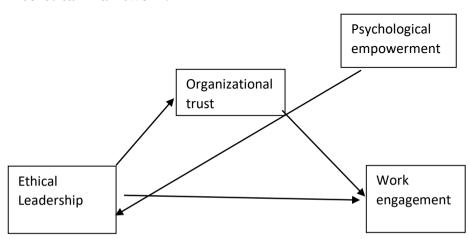
H3: trust will mediate the relationship between ethical leadership and work engagement

Moderating Role of Psychological Empowerment between Ethical Leadership and Work Engagement:

The moderating role of psychological empowerment is based on the intrinsic motivation of individuals that that could be developed outside the organization boundary due to social interactions. These experiences developed the psychological empower position of employees that contribute while dealing in situation within the organization (Avolio & Gardner, 2005). Hence if employees have a better psychological empower that may positively moderate the conditions where low ethical values is likely to affect the work engagement (Ugwu et al., 2014). The earlier literatures have studied the contingent effects of psychological empowerment on different dimension of work characteristics such as satisfaction and commitment. As psychological empowerment has the contingency role that is developed due to meet different, and difficult challenges in life, then it is assumed as an exogenous to internal organizational matter. Thereby psychological empowerment plays a moderating role to explain changes in work engagement in presence of ethical leadership (N. Li et al., 2007). Concentrating these reasons and studies we assume psychological empowerment work as moderator; and it is assumed that

H4: Psychological empowerment is significant moderator between ethical leadership and work engagement.

Theoretical Framework:



Research Methods:

The target populations were teachers (lecturers, Assistant professors, Associate professors, Professors) who belonged to four universities (University of Balochistan, Sardar Bhadur khan, BUIETMS Quetta and Alhamd Islamic University) operating in Quetta. The primary reason to select teachers were because teachers' work engagement has long term consequences on coming generations like students. At first step of sampling, the registrar office was approached to collect the exact number of

teachers performing their job. According to information total 1544 teachers are appointed in collective four universities.

At second step, to obtain sample size the researchers have proposed that for target population in social and management science the confidence interval is proposed of 95% and then check the margin for error about 5%. The criteria were applied to trace the sample size for estimated 1544 population that is calculated through survey system online sample calculator developed based on sample size formula to ease the calculation process. According to that total sample size was obtained 308 (Sekaran & Bougie, 2016).

To reach target population multi-stage sampling approach was adopted. First the proportionate stratified sampling approach used to give the proportion of each university from total population. After that each department of university was visited where questionnaire (being an instrument) self-administered distributed to available teachers. While distributing questionnaire it was make sure that all designations of teachers are included. Total 308 questionnaire were distributed out of which 278 received back showing the 90% response rate that meets the standard of data accuracy Baruch (1999). The frequency distribution shows out of 278 males were 66%(199) and female were 33%(101), the masters were 14%(43), MS/Mphil were 53%(160) and PhDs were 32%(97), the less than 3-years were 28%(83), between 3 to 7 years' experience were 27%(82), 8 to 12 years' experience was 21%(63), 13 to 17 years' experience was 16%(48) and above 17-years were 8% (24), the lecturers were 56% (168), Assistant professors were 32%(97), Associate professor 10%(32) and Professors were 1%(3).

Measures

The questionnaires were adapted from earlier studies as follows;

Table 1 *Measurement of variables*

S.N	Variable	Items	Scale	References
1	Ethical	10	5-Point Likert scale	(Brown, Treviño, & Harrison, 2005)
	Leadership		(Agreeableness)	a,,
2	Organizational	29	5-Point Likert scale	(Dietz & Den Hartog, 2006)
	trust		(Agreeableness)	1101106, 2000,
3	Work	17	5-Point Likert scale	(Schaufeli, Bakker,
	engagement		(Agreeableness)	& Salanova, 2006)
4	Psychological	12	Likert scale 5-point-	(Ugwu et al., 2014)
	empowerment		strongly disagree to	
			strongly agree	

Data Analysis:

Confirmatory Factor Analysis:

The questionnaire was adapted from earlier studies and used in other context, therefore confirmatory factor analysis was used (Hair, 2011). Before performing CFA, two conditions were tested (Hair, 2011). First KMO test was performed whose value should be greater than .50 shows sample is sufficient for further analysis. Table 2 indicate the .872 >.50 of KMO thus sample is sufficient. Second condition is that Bartlett's test must be significant. Table 2 shows that the sig value of Bartlett's test is .000<.05 shows that in factor analysis no factor would contain zero value.

Table 2 *KMO and Bartlett's Test*

Test	Values	Values		
KMO	.872			
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity	Approx. 9558.714	Chi-Square:		
	Sig000			

Convergence Validity and Reliability:

Before performing structure analysis, it is indispensable to calculate the convergent validity and reliability to check items (questions) used to measure one variable must show equal variance against the measured variable is known as convergent validity and show consistency across responses is known as reliability. For convergent validity the AVE method is applied whose value should be greater than .40 (Fornell & Larcker, 1981). Table 3 indicates (ethical leadership, organizational trust, empowering leadership, and work engagement) has values higher than .40, therefore shows convergent validity. For realibility the Cronback's alpha test was used whose value should be greater than .60 (Bryman & Bell, 2011). Table 3 shows that the alpha values for all variables (ethical leadership, organizational trust, empowering leadership, and work engagement) have values greater than .60 showing excellent consistency.

 Table 3

 Convergent Validity and Reliabilities

Variables	Composite reliabilities	Average variance extracted (AVE)
Ethical Leadership	.919	.49
Organizational trust	.897	.55
Work engagement	.873	.49
Psychological	.856	.54
empowerment		

Discriminant Validity, Correlations and Descriptive:

Another validity is to check the items used to measure one independent variable should not be correlated with items of another independent variable, shows discriminant validity. The square root of AVE method was used to calculate discriminant validity where the values of square root of AVE should be greater than correlation values of another independent variables (Fornell & Larcker, 1981). Table 4 shows that square root of AVE (placed in diagonals) are greater than correlation values, thus shows independent variables are discriminant (Henseler, Ringle, & Sarstedt, 2015). Further the mean values are approaching to agreeableness and standard deviation values are between + 1.96 meet the standard criteria. The correlation values show that ethical leadership is positive correlated with organizational trust (.513**), with work engagement (342**) and with psychological empowerment (.492**). The organizational trust is positive correlated with work engagement (.343**), and with psychological empowerment (.565**). The psychological empowerment found significant with work engagement (.533**). Hence all variables are significantly and positively correlated with each other.

Table 4Discriminant and Descriptive

Correlations	Mean	S.D	EL	ОТ	WE	PE
Ethical	3.5443	.80939	.69			
Leadership						
Organizational	3.6721	.72030	.513**	.74		
trust						
Work	4.0122	.52757	.342**	.343**	.73	
engagement						
Psychological	3.8228	.55686	.492**	.565**	.533**	.70
empowerment						

Note: Correlation is significant at .01 level (2-tailed), diagonal values are square root of AVE

Hypotheses Testing

To test hypothesis H1a: Regression analysis was applied to examine the effect of ethical leadership (EL) on organizational trust (OT) and Work engagement (WEG). Results in table 5 shows EL has positive effect on OT which has 50% effect (b= .50, p .000 < .05), EL is significant on WEG which has 39% effect (b= .39, p .000 < .05), and OT has positive and significant effect on WEG which has 60% effect (b= .60, p .000 < .05). Thus H1a, H1b, H1c is accepted that ethical leadership and organizational trust is significant predictor of work engagement.

Table 5Simple linear regression analysis of EL. OT and WEG

Predicto	ors			ОТ			/EG
		F-value (sig)	В	ΔR²	F-value (sig)	В	ΔR²
Step 1	Interce pt control s		2.055	.260		2.868	.150
Step 2	Intercept Controls Ethical Leadership	106.18 6 (.000**	.513**	.263	53.895 (.000**)	.391**	.153
Step 1	Interce pt control s	,				2.092	.370
Step 2	Intercept controls Organizati onal trust				176.453 (.000**)	.610**	.372

Note: Beta is significant at p<.05**

To test H2, the mediation effect of organizational trust (OT) between ethical leadership (EL) and work engagement (WEG), the Hayes' process model 4 through bootstrapping 5000 resample (Preacher & Hayes, 2008) used that test four conditions. First condition that EL should be significant with OT was fulfilled (b= .45, .3690 - .5433), second condition that OT should be significant with WEG was fulfilled (b= .42, .3482 - .5101), third condition that EL should be significant with WEG was fulfilled (b= .39, .0015 - .1455), and fourth condition when OT added as mediator between EL and WEG the beta values of indirect effect of OT between EL and WEG reduced (b= .19) from direct effect of EL on WEG (b=.39), thus suggest full mediation. Therefore, H2 is accepted.

Table 6 *Mediation Analysis of OT between EL and WEG*

	Р	Coefficien	S.E	Т	LICT	UICT
Outcome		t				
	.000*	.4561**	.044	10.34	.369	.543
OT	*		3	7	0	3
	.000**	.4291**	.0411	10.434	.3482	.5101
WEG						
	.045**	.3910**	.0366	2.0084	.0015	.1455
WEG						
t of EL on \	NEG					
WE		.3910**	.036	2.008	.001	.145
G			6	4	5	5
ect OT betv	veen EL	and WEG		•		•
WEG		.1957**	.0314		.1362	.2578
	OT WEG t of EL on V WE G ect OT betv	Outcome .000* OT	Outcome t .000* .4561** OT * .000** .4291** WEG .045** .3910** WEG t of EL on WEG WE .3910** G ect OT between EL and WEG	Outcome t .000* .4561** .044 OT * 3 .000** .4291** .0411 WEG .045** .3910** .0366 WEG .3910** .036 WE .3910** .036 G 6 6 ect OT between EL and WEG	Outcome t .000* .4561** .044 10.34 OT * 3 7 .000** .4291** .0411 10.434 WEG .045** .3910** .0366 2.0084 WEG .3910** .036 2.008 G .036 2.008 6 4 ect OT between EL and WEG	Outcome t .000* .4561** .044 10.34 .369 OT * 3 7 0 .000** .4291** .0411 10.434 .3482 WEG .045** .3910** .0366 2.0084 .0015 WEG .3910** .036 2.008 .001 G .036 2.008 .001 G 6 4 5

Note: beta is significant at p<.05**

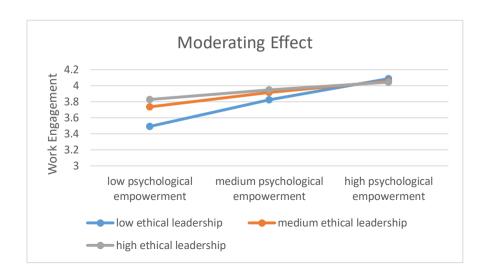
To test H3, the moderating effect of psychological empowerment between ethical leadership and work engagement, the moderation mediation model (7) used through Hayes' process 3. direct model the value of R^2 is .153 indicate that only 15% changes in work engagement is explained by ethical leadership, while model 2 where R-square changes to .284 indicate that the due to interaction affect the explanation of work engagement improved to 28% from 15%. Hence interaction effect (ethical leadership and psychological empowerment) has more explanatory power for work engagement as compare to ethical leadership alone.

Table 7 *Moderation results*

Model	F-statist	ics (Sig value)	R	R-Square	Beta (sig value)	Accept / Reject Hypothesis
Model 1	53.895	(.000 > .05)	.391	.153	.390 (.000 > .05)	Accept
Model 2	54.454	(.000 > .05)	.533	.284	.454 (.000 > .05)	Accept

Model 1: Ethical leadership; Model 2: Interaction of Ethical leadership and psychological empowerment for Work engagement

Plot of interacting effect of ethical leadership and psychological empowerment for work engagement shows that when employees have low psychological empowerment than work engagement significantly varies among low ethical, medium and high ethical standards by leaders. The scores for work engagement is low within low ethical standards as compare to high ethical standards. Further when the employees become more psychological empowered, the work engagement difference among low, medium and high ethical standards become equals. It indicates that if employees are psychological empowered than even in absence of ethical leadership the employees will have more work engagement. Thus the psychological empowerment significantly moderates the relationship between ethical leadership and work engagement.



Discussion and Conclusion:

The present study verified that ethical leadership significantly affect organizational trust and work engagement in positive aspects. Further organizational trusts are present than ethical leadership more enhances the work engagement. The ethical leadership demonstrates action based on respect for subordinates, develop the culture of mutual understanding and consensus, and holds the values of integrity while interacting with their employees. This aspect is highly critical for higher education institute where teachers and department representatives are responsible to show the better image of teachers. Thereby when leader and subordinate interact in ethical ways, it generates positive outcomes for students who would behave ethically in their life and they would learn to deal ethically in their social terms. (Organ and Colleagues, (2006). The moderating effect of psychological empowerment demonstrate interesting results. The work engagement is significantly different under the conditions when low psychological empowerment is present and high ethical leadership is high. This difference disappears when in organization high psychological empowerment is present but ethical leadership is low. Thereby it is substantiated that when ethical leadership is high in organization even the employees are having low psychological empowerment, the work engagement is increased. Hence work engagement is directly proportional to ethical leadership values.

This research concludes that ethical leadership is critical factor in promoting work engagement in higher education institutes among teachers. The ethical actions and leaders' ethical characteristics contribute in creating vital organizational climate by inculcating the values that demonstrate humanistic approach, kind and for development orientation. When leaders' show consistent ethical actions that create the trust among employees that our leader is ethical in nature therefore would contribute for the development of organizations. The psychological empowered people contributes to organizations along with presence of ethical leadership.

References:

- Avolio, B. J., & Gardner, W. L. (2005). Authentic leadership development: Getting to the root of positive forms of leadership. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 16(3), 315-338.
- Bakker, A. B. (2011). An evidence-based model of work engagement. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 20(4), 265-269.
- Blau, P. (2017). Exchange and power in social life: Routledge.
- Bobbio, A., Bellan, M., & Manganelli, A. M. (2012). Empowering leadership, perceived organizational support, trust, and job burnout for nurses: A study in an Italian general hospital. *Health Care Management Review*, *37*(1), 77-87.
- Brower, H. H., Lester, S. W., Korsgaard, M. A., & Dineen, B. R. (2009). A closer look at trust between managers and subordinates: Understanding the effects of both trusting and being trusted on subordinate outcomes. *Journal of management*, 35(2), 327-347.
- Brown, M. E., & Mitchell, M. S. (2010). Ethical and unethical leadership: Exploring new avenues for future research. *Business Ethics Ouarterly*, 20(4), 583-616.
- Brown, M. E., & Treviño, L. K. (2006). Ethical leadership: A review and future directions. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 17(6), 595-616.
- Brown, M. E., Treviño, L. K., & Harrison, D. A. (2005). Ethical leadership: A social learning perspective for construct development and testing. *Organizational behavior and human decision processes*, 97(2), 117-134
- Burke, R. J., & El-Kot, G. (2010). Work engagement among managers and professionals in Egypt: Potential antecedents and consequences. *African Journal of Economic and Management Studies*, 1(1), 42-60.
- Claes Fornell and David F. Larcker. (1981). Evaluating structural equation model with unobservable variables and measurement error. *Journal of marketing research*, 18(1), 39-50.

- Chughtai, A. A., & Buckley, F. (2008). Work engagement and its relationship with state and trait trust: A conceptual analysis. *Journal of Behavioral and Applied Management*, 10(1), 47.
- Deci, E. L., & Ryan, R. M. (2000). The" what" and" why" of goal pursuits: Human needs and the self-determination of behavior. *Psychological inquiry*, 11(4), 227-268.
- Dietz, G., & Den Hartog, D. N. (2006). Measuring trust inside organisations. *Personnel Review*, 35(5), 557-588.
- Digwamaje, O. B. (2015). *The drivers of employee engagement*. University of Johannesburg.
- Dirks, K. T. (2000). Trust in leadership and team performance: Evidence from NCAA basketball. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 85(6), 1004.
- Dolan, S. L., Tzafrir, S. S., & Baruch, Y. (2005). Testing the causal relationships between procedural justice, trust and organizational citizenship behavior. *Revue de gestion des ressources humaines*, *57*, 79-89.
- Greco, P., Laschinger, H. K. S., & Wong, C. (2006). Leader empowering behaviours, staff nurse empowerment and work engagement/burnout. *Nursing Leadership*, 19(4), 41-56.
- Holland, P., Cooper, B., & Sheehan, C. (2017). Employee voice, supervisor support, and engagement: The mediating role of trust. *Human Resource Management*, 56(6), 915-929.
- Inoue, A., Kawakami, N., Ishizaki, M., Shimazu, A., Tsuchiya, M., Tabata, M., . . . Kuroda, M. (2010). Organizational justice, psychological distress, and work engagement in Japanese workers. *International archives of occupational and environmental health*, 83(1), 29.
- Jorg Henseler, Christian M. Ringle, Marko Sarstedt. (2015). A new criterion for assessing discriminant validity in variance-based structural equation modeling. *Journal of the academy of marketing science*, 43(1), 115-135.
- Kalshoven, K., Den Hartog, D. N., & De Hoogh, A. H. (2011). Ethical leader behavior and big five factors of personality. *Journal of business ethics*, 100(2), 349-366.

- Laschinger, H. K. S., Finegan, J., Shamian, J., & Casier, S. (2000). Organizational trust and empowerment in restructured healthcare settings: effects on staff nurse commitment. *Journal of Nursing Administration*, 30(9), 413-425.
- Lester, S. W., & Brower, H. H. (2003). In the eyes of the beholder: The relationship between subordinates' felt trustworthiness and their work attitudes and behaviors. *Journal of Leadership & Organizational Studies*, 10(2), 17-33.
- Li, N., Yan, J., & Jin, M. (2007). How does organizational trust benefit work performance? *Frontiers of Business Research in China*, 1(4), 622-637.
- Mayer, D. M., Kuenzi, M., Greenbaum, R., Bardes, M., & Salvador, R. B. (2009). How low does ethical leadership flow? Test of a trickle-down model. *Organizational behavior and human decision processes*, 108(1), 1-13.
- Mayer, R. C., & Gavin, M. B. (2005). Trust in management and performance: Who minds the shop while the employees watch the boss? *Academy of management journal*, 48(5), 874-888.
- Neubert, M. J., Wu, C., & Roberts, J. A. (2013). The influence of ethical leadership and regulatory focus on employee outcomes. *Business Ethics Quarterly*, 23(2), 269-296.
- Ogunfowora, B. (2014). It's all a matter of consensus: Leader role modeling strength as a moderator of the links between ethical leadership and employee outcomes. *Human Relations*, 67(12), 1467-1490.
- Onyishi, E. (2006). The role of organizational support, psychological empowerment and employment status on organizational citizenship behaviour. *Department of Psychology, University of Nigeria, Nsukka, unpublished doctoral dissertation*.
- Organ, D. W., Podsakoff, P. M., & MacKenzie, S. B. (2006). Organizational citizenship behavior: Its nature, antecedents, and consequences. USA: Sage Publication, Inc.
- Osborne, S., & Hammoud, M. S. (2017). Effective Employee Engagement in the Workplace. *International Journal of Applied Management and Technology*, 16(1), 4.

- Parker, S. K., Williams, H. M., & Turner, N. (2006). Modeling the antecedents of proactive behavior at work. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 91(3), 636.
- Qi, Y., & Ming-Xia, L. (2014). Ethical leadership, organizational identification and employee voice: Examining moderated mediation process in the Chinese insurance industry. *Asia Pacific Business Review*, 20(2), 231-248.
- Robinson, D., Perryman, S., & Hayday, S. (2004). The drivers of employee engagement. *Report-Institute for Employment Studies*.
- Roux, S. (2010). The relationship between authentic leadership, optimism, self-efficacy and work engagement: An exploratory study. Stellenbosch: University of Stellenbosch.
- Saks, A. M. (2006). Antecedents and consequences of employee engagement. *Journal of managerial psychology*, 21(7), 600-619.
- Schaufeli, W. B., Bakker, A. B., & Salanova, M. (2006). The measurement of work engagement with a short questionnaire: A cross-national study. *Educational and psychological measurement*, 66(4), 701-716.
- Tims, M., Bakker, A. B., & Xanthopoulou, D. (2011). Do transformational leaders enhance their followers' daily work engagement? *The Leadership Quarterly*, 22(1), 121-131.
- Trevino, L. K., Hartman, L. P., & Brown, M. (2000). Moral person and moral manager: How executives develop a reputation for ethical leadership. *California management review*, 42(4), 128-142.
- Ugwu, F. O., Onyishi, I. E., & Rodríguez-Sánchez, A. M. (2014). Linking organizational trust with employee engagement: The role of psychological empowerment. *Personnel Review*, 43(3), 377-400.
- Walumbwa, F. O., Mayer, D. M., Wang, P., Wang, H., Workman, K., & Christensen, A. L. (2011). Linking ethical leadership to employee performance: The roles of leader–member exchange, self-efficacy, and organizational identification. *Organizational behavior and human decision processes*, 115(2), 204-213.
- Wong, Y.-T., Wong, C.-S., & Ngo, H.-Y. (2012). The effects of trust in organisation and perceived organisational support on organisational citizenship behaviour: A test of three competing models. *The*

- International Journal of Human Resource Management, 23(2), 278-293.
- Wu, L.-Z., Kwan, H. K., Yim, F. H.-k., Chiu, R. K., & He, X. (2015). CEO ethical leadership and corporate social responsibility: A moderated mediation model. *Journal of business ethics*, *130*(4), 819-831.
- Yılmaz, K. (2008). The relationship between organizational trust and organizational commitment in Turkish primary schools. *Journal of Applied Sciences*, 8(12), 2293-2299.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

The Impact of Financial Literacy and it's Psychological Influence:

By

¹Muhammad Shaban, ²Yousaf Ali Rodini, ³Surraya Bano, ⁴Shazia Jaffar

Abstract:

Financial literacy is characters of individual capability to recognize the monetary terms and mechanisms. In Pakistan persons basically distinguish only saving money in several institutions for gating further money in the label of earnings. Being unaware regarding the role in addition presence of economic markets. Such consequence develops the necessity studying about economic literateness in State. The Data of National Savings Centers was used for study objective firstly in Pakistan and used smallest square regression analyzing association of psychological reasons by economic literateness. Assessment showed that Pakistani Nation are financially uneducated and positive relationship between financial knowledge and other psychological factors which were impossibility financial, risk preference and retirement plan intention. Economic education was absolutely related to qualification, occupation, age and material status as

¹MS Scholar, Faculty of Management Science, Al-Hamd Islamic University Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Yousaf Ali Rodini, Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Dr. Surraya Bano, Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Ouetta Pakistan

⁴Shazia Jaffar, Assistant Professor, Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

greatly educated, Shop keeper, older and married were more economically educated. Financial education had important optimistic relationship with retirement plan intention, gender and fruitfulness. This investigation has suggestions for scholar's academicians also policy makers.

Keywords: Economic literateness, Psychosocial features, National saving centers, Economic markets, Etc.

Introduction:

Economic investment usually is not same in various countries of the world, but uncooperatively individuals have not as much of fiscal and economic awareness, they are financially illiterate. In the Pakistan Right to use the Financial Survey (A2FS), according to the complete population of Pakistan simply 12% population are advantage in proper financial services outstanding 88% of population; and 32% are obtaining the informal services, as well as 56% of populace are doesn't use the fiscal services. In the use of financial survey explorations, the 40 percent of population are totally left out from benefit any type of financial service described to unawareness of financial investment that is the key point are not eligible to gain financial services.

There are various advantages for peoples who have some awareness about financial information to superannuation plan. (Lusardi and Mitchell, 2011). Females owning greater economic information concerning about upcoming plan (Lusardi and Mitchell, 2008). Financial literacy and investment in marketable places both are interlinked the peoples who have scare of information they cannot invest money in stock markets (Rooij et al, 2007). Literacy rate and economy conditions of all countries are forecasting on stock market recital of that nation (Bashir et al, 2011). Capital and Economic literateness equally are interlinked for Ukraine peoples and financial investment has doesn't mean for protecting to saving money (Kharchenko & Olga 2011). Greater level of capital and information are interlinked to financial literateness & financial literacy optimistic with superannuation planning for investment (Koenon 2008). according to Beckman2013). In Romania investment performance and financial literacy

has instruct an encouraging relationship, now a day's world is extremely intricate associate to earlier (Thilakam 2012). Financial gadgets are very tricky for understanding to some peoples (Rasheed & Arshad, 2009; Akhter, 2007). Organization of banking finance and organization of bankers Pakistan both are training institutions which are supportive to state Bank of Pakistan for execution financial literacy and cultivating for capability of financial institutions in Pakistan. Because of encourage to support the competitive financial services to via the market for promote the financial information to various developed countries. In Pakistan peoples are unaware about economical good, hence their financial knowledge training programs are necessary. South Asian Federation of Exchanges has started "Financial Literately Creativity in Pakistan, In this research, financial literacy is measured to compare the undeveloped and progressive financial information in Pakistan, which planned by (Lusardi, Rooij and Alessie in the year of 2007). And financial literacy relation associations have been examined in next phase with various miscellaneous of psychosocial features. The kith and kins of financial literacy has compared with three psychosocial features desperateness, religiosity and financial satisfaction. Literally, these three features the superannuation plan intent of peoples and loss predilections are involved.

Significance:

The study intends to individual's performance of saving in National Saving Centre of Pakistan and investment in stock markets. The consequences of this research the performance for comprehend the influence of different psychosocial features of peoples on their financial information. The consequences this research knowledge is also helpful for policy makers for recognize the share of fiscally uninform persons to start new business investment or to start new plans for financial information.

Research Impacts to Existing Literature:

The research information is concerned about investment procedure of peoples in National Saving Centers of Pakistan. The Securest outlay in Pakistan for investment as a substitute of information conducted by Government from research investigators in various patterns, thus it's causal to present work. This research information is furthermost helpful for institutions and researchers for fulfilling the breaches of socio economy. And other influences of this research are evaluation of effects of psychosocial features on financial literacy in Pakistan. Examining the relationship of psychosocial features desperateness, religiosity & financial satisfaction.

Objectives:

To analyze research studies on the following objectives.

- Deliberate the financial literacy including Pakistani peoples.
- Relationship between financial information and desperateness.
- Examine the financial literate & religiosities are linked with each other or not.
- To examine the influences of financial gratification on economically literate.
- To work on the consequences of superannuation planning to intend on financially literate.
- Evaluate the kith and kins of loss partiality and financially literate.

Literature Review:

Financial Literacy:

About the world financial literacy has been the record vigorously study the past some eras (Seth et al 2010: Delavande et al 2008: Song. 2011: Bhushan et al 2013: Rooij et al 2011: Arrondel et al 2013: Behrman et al 2010: Lusardi and Mitchell 2006, 2007, 2008: AlTamimi & Hussain 2009: Lusardi 2011: Agnew et al: 2013). Several writers describe the economic literateness in different ways. Worthington, (2006) describe the economic knowledge as scientific aptitude also the thoughtful of economic conditions. Kharchenko & Olga, (2011) describe the economic literateness as important European Scientific Journal October 2013 edition vol.9, No.28 ISSN: 1857 – 7881 (Print) e - ISSN 1857-7431-388.

Economical information in addition arithmetical ideas are compulsory for promote to saving, investment and taking decision for borrowing. Thilakam, (2012), further specified that fiscal literateness is capability to recognize the economics, further more discussed that use of information and awareness to let the peoples to make the well-informed and active decision over the financial information, including the many features create the importance of literature are age, gender, edification and profession. Some scholars discover age is a significant feature in descriptive the financially literature (Lusardi & Mitchell, 2006, 2008, Worthington, 2006) Lusardi and Mitchell, (2011). Obtain that the intermediate gander is supplementary monetarily knowledgeable then younger and older, Worthington, (2006), Acquire that fiscal literateness is maximum for the individual's age among 50 and 60 years (Arrondel et al. 2013 and Beckmann, 2013). Acquire that the aged peoples are as smaller amount fiscal information (Bhushan et al 2013) viewed that the financial literateness is not distress by age influences. obtained by some researchers that mans are functioned the monetarily strong then ladies. (Kharchenko and Olga 2011, Al-Tamimi and Hussain 2009, Arrondel et al 2013, Koenen & Lusardi 2011, Lusardi & Mitchell 2006, 2008). insufficient scholars rely the informative base & financially literate (Mandell 2008, Agnew et al 2013, Lusardi 2008) Al-Tamimi and Hussain 2009). Absolutely discovered that those persons obtaining the higher instructive gradations who have advanced financially literate than other peoples, measurement of financial literacy is not dependent on gradation and profession it's concerned with other features. (Bhushan et al2013). Found that financial literacy influence by the smooth of services. (Worthington 2006). Obtained that landlord, shareholders, employees, agriculturalist, brokers and business owners are really economically knowledgeable.

Superannuation Planning:

Observing the different valuable researches about the connection with financially literate, superannuation, investment and saving decision contain with progress countries (Fornero and Monticone: 2011, Joo and grable: 2000, Rooij et al: 2011, Arrondel et al 2013, Lusardi and Mitchell 2006, 2007, 2008: Al-Tamimi and Hussain 2009: Lusardi 2011: Agnew et al

2013) displayed by, Rooij et al 2011). In the state of Netherlands wellknown persons accurate planning bout superannuation and also observing the solid connection with fiscal information and superannuation planning (Lusardi 2011). Organizing of this research discovered the sloid connection among financial literacy and superannuation arrangement and involved approaches by using financial information for detecting. There is no huge difference among the qualification and age vise, consequences demonstrate the certain relationship between fiscal information and superannuation planning (Lusardi and Mitchell 2011). Found that for computation and considerate to increasing the prices superannuation and financial knowledge are reacting, perception of risk variations and increasing the prices are required to understand prospects of superannuation planning. Founded to numerous study obtained that optimistic connection with economic literateness also superannuation, (Arrondel et al. 2013). Although reviewing the several emerging nations; Klapper & Panos (2011). Various scholars observed on source of secondary data to describe the optimist correlation among superannuation planning and financial literacy in Russia (Mehdzan & Tabiani: 2013). The researchers observed the profit reversion is displaying the greater level of financial literacy to encouraging effect on saving of peoples, (Beckmann, 2013). Using international similar and action of financial literacy and examine the positive connection of family saving and financial literacy scholars used information from a Euro study of Austrian central bank. The consequences of study displayed that the financial literacy in Romania is lowermost in European states as associated toward further states worked about monetary literateness from overall the Globe. Normal least square deterioration used also outcomes displayed optimistic connection among saving also economic literateness.

Risk Preference:

In the view of Agnew et al, (2007) Current year obtained the calculation of risk taking has made significant, found that females are most unfavorable than males about the risk bearing. (Harris: 2005) Found that risk pointers and suppose to risk capability, risk information and risk tendency the reactions of individuals about extraordinary and lower level of risk. (Michailova: 2010) Obtained the consequences of risk bear on the

financial planning. Displayed the scholars through sample trader evaluated the consequences of risk bear and economic planning. Scholars obtained that in the wide ranging traders are most apposite of risk bear then lower level of traders. (Kourtidis et al: 2011) Found that the qualified persons and huge level of investors who have greater level of risk acceptance. Obtain that the stakeholder trading performance is pretentious by risk bearing. The points by (Rooij et al: 2011) Relates to the correlation between hazard bearing and superannuation decision. According to (European Scientific Journal October 2013 edition vol.9, No.28 ISSN: 1857 – 7881 (Print) e-ISSN 1857-7431) Scholars obtained to self-assessment and compared the risk have important consequences performances of individuals to superannuation planning. By (Hallahan et al: 2004) examine the correlation of risk bear and geographical knowledge, scholars obtained that the sex, age and income are meaning fully connected to risk bear.

Religiosity:

Smith. (2007) found the correlation between religiosity and assessment that the religiosity is reliance on the way of entire control who clarifies accurate and in the wrong ways, the almighty Allah has completely power. Obtained that the religiosity has sold impact on the ethical guiding of male and females. (Weaver and Agle: 2002) observed the correlation among religiosity and moral activities, display that the religiosity has emotional impact on ethical enactment of persons. (Renneboog and Spaeniers: 2009) observed the correlation of religiosity and fiscal planning. obtained that those peoples who rely on religious prospects they mostly like to saving and they don't like to invest in risky possessions. (Hilary et al:2008) obtained the optimistic correlation among religiosity and risk hatred, study display that stable countries are complex smooth of religiosity and inferior investment of risk involvement. According to by (Shu et al: 2010) observed that the spiritual and religious group peoples are mostly opposite of the risk bear, Scholar obtained that hat religious principles have emotional impact on the risk attractive activities and planning of investment to competent savings account. In the view of (Hess 2010) observed the influence of religiosity on business planning. Originated that the religious persons have meaningfully advanced acknowledgment of marks and religious conviction have tough encouragement about the economic planning.

Financial Satisfaction:

In the view of Falahati et al, (2012) displayed that standing about finance improved the personal satisfaction. Examiner observed the correlation of economic performance and financial fulfillment. The scholar obtained that the financial method; economic knowledge, business performance and financial gravity contributed on the way to financial pleasure. (Joo and Grable 2004) observed the elements of financial fulfillment. Scholar observed the steady that financial fulfillment is interrelated by financial performance that directly and indirectly affluence to financial information. According to (Bell et a 2009) obtained that person's financial organization improved their generally gratification with superannuation.

Fruitlessness:

The points of Brown (2011)) observed the opportunity of embrace to undesirable net value concluded an extraordinary smooth of net value between persons nearby superannuation. According to (European Scientific Journal, October 2013 edition vol-9 No.28 ISSN" 1857 7881 (Print) e -7431-391) recycled information from health and ISSN 1857superannuation revision according to the sample of 3745 peoples. Scholar obtained that person's sensitivity fruitlessness and with unhappiness embrace other outstanding amount and smaller amount at superannuation time period. By Lamberg et al (2010) observed the correlation between depressiveness and ill health superannuation among the in employment and jobless persons. Scholar recycled the facts from Hess up revision and consequences of this review presented that individual with greater smooth of job loss early leaving since labor force the circumstances to ill health or disability superannuation. Coted to Murphy (2013) observed the correlation of fruitlessness and financial literacy.

Methodology and Data Collection:

This paper is organized the population is the financiers of Pakistan. The model was designated to accumulate the facts and the trial limited to those persons who had economic correlation with NSC (National Savings Centre of Pakistan). The sample of 27.5% of accused fitted to age cluster of 20-30, in the age group of 31-40 fitted to 31.7%, 41-50 age group are fitted to 25%, and the age group of 51-60 fitted to 15.8%. Marital accused the 54.2% and 45.8% outstanding accused the single. 20.8% O level education accused the 23.3%, the ratio of 20.8% were higher secondary education. graduate accused 20% and post graduate were 20.8%. Government workforces were accused to 20% and private sectors accused to 21.7%, successively own businesses were 13.3 and other profession had accused to 45%. The primary source of data was collected questionnaire which controlled to eleven items for test to financial literacy. four items have used to extent fruitfulness, the four items were measured to religiosity, three items were measured to financial satisfaction, two items were measured for superannuation planning purpose and three items were measured for risk preferences.

Conclusion:

This paper investigates the financial literacy capability to realize financial tools and expressions. Expectations of this revision are to recognize the financial literateness stockholders of Pakistan, as well as examined the correlation of psychosocial and geographical influences through the financial literacy in contextual of Pakistan. Suspected to well considerate around the basic financial ideas but they had less information around progressive financial ideas. And Education systems analyst required to emphasis on innovative of financial information. to determined that Pakistani peoples are mostly fiscally uneducated at present. In Pakistan, peoples only aware about the depositing money in several organizations direction to acquire the greater amount of wealth in the behalf of income they unaware about hat accurately what they are undertaking, also they are unaware around the gatherings and way of life financial marketplaces. The correlation of financial knowledge was explored with geographic influences

they remained to age, sex, married position, condition and profession, of age, married greatly capable and men were further fiscally knowledgeable than women. As far as line of work was disturbed to business peoples had greater financial information than others. The situation determined that financial literacy is absolutely correlation with fruitlessness of psychosocial features, gratification of finance, religiosity, purpose of superannuation planning and risk favorite.

References:

- Am J Psychiatry 2003, Dimensions of Religiosity and Their Relationship to Lifetime Psychiatric Substance Use Disorders. Vol. 160 pp. 496-503
- B. Koenen, T. (2009). Financial Literacy and Financial Planning in France. Numeracy, Vol.6, Issue 2, Article No. 8.
- Bashir, T. & Ilyas, M. & Farrukh, A. (2011). Financial Literacy and Private Old-Age Provisions in Germany. Mea-Mannheim Research Institute for the Economics of Aging, (Version 11. December 2009)
- Beckmann, E. (2013). The Impact of Financial Literacy on Individual Saving: An Exploratory Study in the Malaysian Context. Transformations in Business and Economics, Vol. 12, No. 1(28), pp.41-55.
- Bell H. L. (2009), Financial Literacy and Household Savings in Romania. Numeracy, Vol. 6, Issue 2, Article 9. Financial Literacy and Pension Plan Participation in Italy. Network for Studies on Pensions, Aging and Retirement, Discussion paper 01/2011/019.
- Bhushan, P. & Medury, Y. (2013). Financial Literacy and its Determinants. International Journal of Engineering, Business and Enterprise Applications (IJEBEA), 4(2), pp.155-160.
- Brown, E.M. Susan. (2011) "Debt and negative net worth among near tirees." http://digitalcommons.usu.edu/etd/941 Delavande, A. & Rohwedder, S. & Willis, R. (2008).

- Dr. Shamshad, A. (2007). Predicting financial literacy in Australia. Financial Services Review,15(1), spring 2006, pp.59-79. Preparation for Retirement, Financial Literacy and Cognitive Resources. Michigan Retirement Research Center, Working Paper 2008-190.
- Falahati, L. & Sabri, M. F. & Paim, L. H. J. (2012). Building Inclusive Financial System in Pakistan. DfID & HM Treasury, Financial Inclusion Conference, London, UK, 19th June 2007.
- Fornero, E. & Monticone, C. (2011). Assessment a model of Financial Satisfaction Predictors: Examining the Mediate Effect of Financial Behavior and Financial Strain. World Applied Sciences Journal 20(2), pp.190-197, 2012.
- Hallahan, T. A. & Faff, R. W. & Mckenzie, M. D. (2004). An empirical investigation of personal financial research tolerance. Financial Services Review, Vol 13(2004), pp.57-78. Harris, J. (2005).
- Hess, D. W. (2012). Four Key Issues to Guide Future Research in Retirement Planning. Journal of Personal Finance, Vol. 4, Issue 4. The Impact of Religiosity on Personal Financial Decisions. Journal of Religion and Society, Vol. 14(2012).
- Hilary, G. & Hui, K. W. (2008). Highlights of Pakistan economic survey 2012-13. http://www.finance.gov.pk/survey/chapters_13/HGHLIGHTS%20 2013.pdf
- Joo, S. H. & Grable, J. E. (2004). Does Religion Matter in Corporate Decision Making in America? Electronic copy available at:

- http://ssrn.com/abstract=1284329 European Scientific Journal October 2013 edition vol.9, No.28 ISSN: 1857 7881 (Print) e ISSN 1857-7431 -402. European Scientific Journal October 2013 edition vol.9, No.28 ISSN: 1857 7881 (Print) e ISSN 1857-7431 -403. European Scientific Journal October 2013 edition vol.9, No.28 ISSN: 1857 7881 (Print) e ISSN 1857-7431-404.
- Keller, A. C. & Smith, K. T. & Smith, L. M. (2007). An Exploratory Framework of the Determinants of Financial Satisfaction. Journal of Family and Economic Issues, Vol. 25(1).
- Kendler, K. S. & Liu, X-Q. & Gardner, C. O. & McCullough, M. E. & Larson, D. & Prescott, C. A. (2003). Do gender, educational level, religiosity and work experience affect the ethical decision-making of U.S. accountants? Critical perspectives on accounting, Journal of Elsevier, Vol. 18 pp. 299-314
- Kharchenko & Olga (2011), Financial Literacy in Ukraine: Determinants and Implications for Saving Behavior.
- Klapper, L. & Panos, G. A. (2011). Mutual Fund Risk-Taking and Local Religious Beliefs.
- Koenen, T. B. & Lusardi, A. (2011). Financial Literacy and Retirement Planning: The Russian Case. Policy Research Working Paper 5827.
- Kourtidis, D. & Sevic, Z. & Chatzoglou, P. (2011). Financial Literacy and Retirement Planning in Germany. Cambridge University Press 2011, PEF 10(4), pp.565584.

- Lamberg, t. &Virteen, J. &Luukkaala, T. &Koskenvuo, M. (2010). Investors' trading activity: A behavioral perspective and empirical results. The Journal of Socio-Economics 40(2011), pp.548-557.
- Lusardi, A. & Mitchell, O. S. (2006). Planning and Financial Literacy: How Women Fare? American Economic Review: Papers and Proceedings 2008, Vol 98:2, pp.413-417. http://www.aeaweb.org/articles.php?doi-10.1257/aer.98.2.413
- Lusardi, A. & Mitchell, O. S. (2007). Financial Literacy and Retirement Preparedness: Evidence and Implications for Financial Education. Michigan Retirement Research Center, Working Paper 2006-144.
- Lusardi, A & Mitchell, O. S. (2008). "Unemployment, depressiveness and disability retirement: A follow-up study of the Finnish HeSSup Population sample." Social psychiatry and psychiatric Epidemiology 45(2), pp.259-264.
- Lusardi, A. & Mitchell, O. S. (2009). Baby Boomers Retirement Security: The Roles of Planning, Financial Literacy and Housing Wealth. Journal of Monetary Economics 54(2007), pp. 205-224.
- Lusardi, A. & Mitchell, O.S. (2011). How Ordinary Consumers Make Complex Economic Decisions: Financial Literacy and Retirement Readiness. National Bureau of Economic Research, Working Paper 15350. September 2009. http://www.nber.org/papers/w15350
- Mahdzan, N. S. & Tabiani, S. (2013). Financial Literacy and Planning: Implications for Retirement Wellbeing. Working Paper 17078, National Bureau of Economics Research. http://www.nber.org/papers/w17078

- Mandell, L. & Klein, S. L. (2007). Motivation and Financial Literacy.
- Michailova, J. (2010). Financial Services Review 16(2007), pp.105-116.
- Murphy, J. L. (2013), Psychosocial Factors and Financial Literacy. Social Security Bulletin, Vol. 73, No. 1, 2013.
- Rasheed, F. & Arshad, M. (2009). The Significance of Financial Literacy. Proceedings 2ndCBRC, Lahore, Pakistan, November 14, 2009.
- Renneboog, B. C. & Christophe, S. (2009). Where Angels Fear to Trade: The Role of Religion in Household Finance. Discussion Paper No. 2009-34. ISSN 0924-7815.
- Rooij, M. v. & Lusardi, A. & Alessie, R. (2007). Testing the Weak-Form Efficiency of Pakistani Stock Markets-An Empirical Study in Banking Sector. European journal of Economics, Finance and Administrative Sciences, ISSN 1450-2275, Iss 31(2011).
- Rooij, M. v. & Lusardi, A. & Alessie, R. (2011), Financial Literacy and Stock Market Participation. National Bureau of Economic Research, October 2007, Working Paper No. 13565. Financial Literacy and Retirement Planning in the Netherlands.
- Rooij, M. V. & Lusardi, A. & Alessie, R. (2011). Financial Literacy, Retirement Planning and Household Wealth. DNB Working Paper, Working Paper No. 313. August 2011. Journal of Economic Psychology, Elsevier, 32(2011), pp.593-608.
- Seth, P. & Patel, G. N. & Krishnan, K.K. (2010). Financial Literacy and Investment Decisions of India- A Case of Delhi and NCR. Shu, T. & Sulaeman, J. & Yeung, P. E. (2010).

- Song, C. (2011). Financial Illiteracy and Pension Contributions: A Field Experiment on Compound Interest in China. University of California, Berkeley. Job Market Paper November 2011.
- Thilakam, C. (2012). Overconfidence, risk aversion and (economic) behavior of individual traders in experimental asset markets. Munich Personal RePEc Archive. MPRA Paper No. 26390 posted 4, November 2010.
- Worthington, A. C. (2006). Religiosity and Ethical Behavior in Organizations: A Symbolic Interactionist Perspective. Academy of Management Review, Vol. 27 (No.1), pp.77-97.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

An Antecedents of Green Purchase Intention Among Young Consumers of Quetta-Pakistan:

Bv

¹Syed Taj Muhammad, ²Muhammad Danish

Abstract:

For last few decades' businesses being a major stakeholder in environmental degradation have changed their business process and products on green footings. But the consumers' willingness to purchase green products is found critical for firms' sustainability and environmental growth. Voluminous literature on green purchase intention have highlighted the role of environment concern, however consumers' perceived factors towards green products along with environment concern from developing countries are scarce. Therefore, the purpose of this research was to examine the effects of Environment concern, green perceived value and green perceived risk on green purchase intention among young consumers of Quetta. 300 self-administered questionnaires were distributed to young students of four universities of Quetta through convenience sampling approach. Multiple linear regression and Hayes' process was used to test hypotheses. Results indicate that environment concern and green perceived value found positive and significant relationship with green purchase intention, while green perceived risk found negative and significant relationship with green purchase intention.

¹MS Scholar, Institute of Management Sciences, University of Baluchistan Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Muhammad Danish, Assistant Professor, Institute of Management Sciences, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Further Green attitude found significant mediating effect between environment concern, green perceived value and green perceived risk. It is suggested that firms should highlight their role in protecting environment and reduce their perceived risk associated with product through advertisements

Keywords: Green perceived value, Green perceived risk, Environment Concern, Green purchase intention, Etc.

Introduction:

For last few decades the human activities like burning of fossil fuels. industrial pollution and waste, and cutting of forests has been found critical in changing climate and increasing in average temperature of earth (Bryson & Dittberner, 1976). To control these harmful effects several mechanism have been put forth like European climate policy to reduce carbon emission. Paris agreement on climate change to reduce average temperature of earth which is becoming an essential policy instrument for countries and firms alike (Mishra & Sharma, 2010). Especially Multinational and Transnational corporations being a biggest contributor in carbon emission faced criticism from media, consumers, and environmental activist due to which firms focused to bring changes in their business process and make it environment friendly. Though demand for green products were projected by transparency market is likely to increase \$13.2 billion from \$7.6 billion within 5 year of span i.e. 2012 to 2018 (Kabadayı, Dursun, Alan, & Tuğer, 2015). However, for firms the biggest challenge was to develop the green products and also how to attract consumer markets for green products that ensures profitability and sustainability (Rahardio, 2015).

In such scenario the academic scholars conducted voluminous research to unpack the factors that affect green purchase behaviour of consumers (Jamison, 2003; Kim & Choi, 2005; Mostafa, 2007; Zhou, 2005). In this regard research in Malaysia highlighted that environment concern is significant factor that affect young consumers' green purchase intention (Aman, Harun, & Hussein, 2012). Research conducted in USA highlights that consumers were willing to pay higher prices to products that manufactured with organic ingredients and show less harmful effect on

pollution (Mishra & Sharma, 2010). The earlier research substantiated that the environment concern found significant predictor of green purchase intention (Chen & Chang, 2012; Rizwan, Ahmad, & Mehboob, 2013). But contrary researchers also found that environment concern is having limited explanatory power for green purchase intention and only found significant in limited number of products (Kim & Choi, 2005). The primary reasons found for limited role because consumers' ultimate choice is based on the utility that drives from product and that factors enhances or decreases the willingness to purchase green products. Moreover, the consumers' choice for green products varies due to premium nature of products, thereby complex interaction between consumers' environment concern and green products' utility compare to prices make it difficult for firms to gain profitability especially in such markets where green phenomenon is at awakening stage (Leung, Koh, & Tam, 2015).

The earlier research on green behavior among consumers have been conducted in advanced countries (Akehurst, Afonso, & Martins Goncalves. 2012) and few in developing countries like India, Malaysia, Bangladesh and Pakistan (Ali & Ahmad, 2016; Express Tribune, 2016). Especially Pakistan being one of larger consumer markets where 65% population is under 30 years of age, higher ratio of using social media, exposure to global norms, modern life style and growing green awareness make Pakistan a vibrant market for multi-national firms to offer them organic product and cultivate their behavior towards purchase of organic products (Ali & Ahmad, 2016; Express Tribune, 2016). This is reflected from a renowned US-based manufacturer Andalou Naturals International has stepped in and according to Sales Director Scott Egide said, "We are looking forward to working with a Pakistani trader to offer Andalou Naturals" and EURO-II in automotive sector, "all pure" by Shezan foods, Organic cosmetics by Body Shop (Express Tribune, 2016). However, in such an environment or country where green awareness is at early stages provide an opportunity to international firms to deceive consumers on green footing that increases the intensity of perceived risk (Carrete, Castaño, Felix, Centeno, & González, 2012). Thereby research has highlighted that perceived risk about products lowers the green purchase intention (Chen & Chang, 2012). Therefore, the purpose of this research is to predict the green purchase intention by examining the environmental concern and product oriented feature together like green perceived value, green perceived risk and green attitude in Quetta-Pakistan. As in Quetta culture is modeling on modern footings due to availability of modern expensive brands both synthetic and organic, therefore this research would contribute by highlighting the existing environmental concern among consumers and their product oriented attitude would helpful for firms to design their marketing strategies to attract consumers and enhance their market shares by promoting green elements in products.

Literature Review and Hypotheses Development:

Relationship between Environment Concern (EC) and Green purchase intention (GPI):

According to Aman et al. (2012) environmental concern is the level to which people are concerned about environmental issues that reflected in their daily lives decision. The level is classified as high and low scale where individual may have high concern about environment issues and at low stream people are having no concern for environment issues (McEachern, Seaman, Padel, & Foster, 2005). The green behavior literature argues that when consumers have concerns for environmental issues, the probability to buy green products increases (Mostafa, 2007). However the empirical evidences noted that despite having environment concerns found weak relationship with green purchase behavior (Amer, 2015; Chan, 2001). The primary reason behind such weak relationships were the assumptions that attitude towards environment are linked with purchase intention towards green products (Mishra & Sharma, 2010). Contrary to this another body of literature has documented voluminous literature that found positive relationship of environment concern with green purchase intention (Akehurst et al., 2012; Thøgersen, 2009). Thus to contribute in contradictory results, this study hypothesized that

H1: Environment concern has significant effect on green purchase intention

Relationship between Green Perceived value (GPV) and Green purchase intention (GPI):

The perceived benefits associated with green products have been found significant to unpack green purchase intention (Chen & Chang, 2012). Green perceived value is the overall appraisal of benefits that consumers' drive from goods and services based on comparison what is expected and received (Alden, Steenkamp, & Batra, 2006). These comparisons are derived from the products utility in relation to environment contribution and green benefits (Amer, 2015). Thus this study hypothesized that

H2: Green Perceived value effect significantly green purchase intention

Relationship between Green Perceived Risk (GPR) and Green Purchase Intention (GPI):

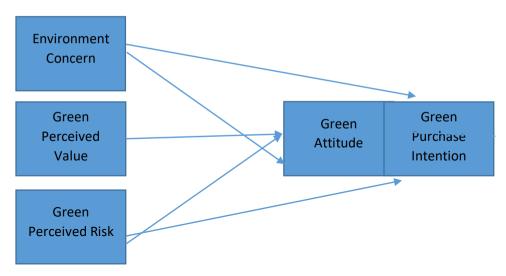
Green perceived risk is considered as negative outcomes associated with purchase of green products (Abbasi et al., 2013). When consumers evaluate any products for purchase, they don't consider the favorable utility only but the harmful effects by purchasing and using such products (Azzurra & Paola, 2009). This behavior of risk is associated with trust on products and brands that offer green products (Arnott, Wilson, Canning, & Hanmer-Lloyd, 2007). Because if consumers' have good past experience with chemical oriented brands that are now offering green products, in such case the consumers' risk is likely to be reduced to due to low trust deficit associated with products (Chang, 2013). Whereas if consumers don't have past experience with green brands or products, then low trust would increase the perceived risk associated with green products that could potentially reduce the green purchase intention (Chen & Chai, 2010). The earlier research has documented that higher green perceived risk reduces the likelihood to purchase green products or by natural materials (Gifford & Nilsson, 2014). Further research has found the negative relationship of green perceived risk with green purchase intention (Segev, Liu, & Villar, 2015), thus this study hypothesized that

H3: Green Perceived risk is negatively associated with green purchase intention

Mediating Effect of Green Attitude (GAT) between Environment concern, Green perceived value, Green perceived risk and Green Purchase intention:

The attitude is the formation of dichotomous and mutually exclusive tendencies of favorable and unfavorable mindset about attributes of products as particular or as whole (Ali & Ahmad. 2016). These favorable and unfavorable attitude is formed on the basis on complex interactions of information from society, culture and firms about green issues (Zanoli & Naspetti, 2002). When consumers have concerns for their environment it partially develops favorable attitude towards those firms who are practicing their business on green footings (Raska & Shaw, 2012). This favorable attitude interacts with functionality of green products, this attitude may become strengthened or get worse and become unfavorable (Amer. 2015). Because environment concern may drive consumers to incorporate firms into their choice list, but perceived value derived from products has significant impact on attitude formation (Zeithaml, 1988). Further due to asymmetric information about green products enhances the risk factors associated with green products that potentially harms the positive attitude towards green products (Young, Hwang, McDonald, & Oates, 2010). Thereby Green attitude might different for concern and product oriented features that subsequently effect the Green purchase intention (Han & Kim. 2010). The earlier research has found significant relationship between green perceived value with consumer attitude towards green products (Tanner & Wölfing Kast, 2003). Based on theory of planned behavior the attitude is significant predispose of green purchase intention (Ajzen, 1991). Therefore, this study hypothesized that

H4: Green Attitude significantly mediates relationship between a) environment concern and green purchase intention b) green perceived value and green purchase intention c) Green perceived risk and Green purchase intention



Population for this study was young (18-30) and final years' students who were enrolled in four universities operating in Quetta city of Pakistan. Based on Registrar office, accumulatively 20000 students were currently enrolled in all four universities. The 95% confidence interval and 5% error of Margin for 20000 populations, sample size through online sampling calculator via survey system was calculated i.e. 380 (Bryman & Bell, 2015). Due to non-availability of students' sampling frame, the convenience (non-probability) sampling technique was followed where each department of university was visited. Before data collection, the permission from head of department was obtained to meet with final year students (MacLean & Gray, 1998). The self-administered questionnaire was used to obtain primary information from students. The questionnaire was used to measure the following variables (see table 1) adapted from earlier studies as follows;

Table 1

Measure of variables

Variables	Items	References			
Green Purchase Intention	3	Chang and Chen (2008)			
Environment concern	5	Lee (2008)			
Green Perceived Value	5	Patterson and Spreng (1997)			
Green Perceived Risk	3	Chang and Chen (2008)			
Green Attitude	5	Ajzen (2001)			

SPSS and Amos-version 22 was used to analyze data. Initially Confirmatory factor analysis was used to check the validity (convergence and discriminant) of data through average variance extract method because the questionnaire was adapted from earlier studies (Henseler, Ringle, & Sarstedt, 2015). The reliability coefficient was calculated through Cronbach's alpha (Hair, Black, Babin, Anderson, & Tatham, 2006). Hypotheses were tested through Multiple linear regression and Hayes' process of mediation based on Baron and Kenny (1986) approach through Bootstrapping 5000 resamples (Hair et al., 2006).

Results and Discussions:

The data indicates that in survey 193 (64%) male and 107 (36%) female participated reflecting appropriate distribution of Gender. The age data reflects that 181 (60%) were between 18-23 years, 131 (38%) were between 24-29 years old and 6 (2%) were above 29 years old showing more young according to definition has participated. The qualification distribution shows Graduation were 138 (46%), masters 141 (47%), MPhil 19 (6%) and PhD were 2 (7%). The most important aspect is the knowledge about environmental issues where 218 (73%) marked that they have listened about environmental issues. The questionnaire was adapted from past researchers and utilized in different context therefore the confirmatory factor analysis (CFA) was used as recommended approach (Reference).

Before performing CFA, the sample adequacy was checked through KMO indicates suitability and Bartlett's test is significant for factors (.000 <.05). The results of CFA show the Average variance extract (AVE) for all variables are greater than .40 (reference) shows convergent validity and composite reliabilities should be greater than .70 for internal consistency. Table 2 shows all variables have more than .70 values of composite reliabilities.

Table 2
Result of Factor loadings

Variables		Composite reliabilities	Average varia	ınce
			extracted (AVE)	
Green	Purchase	.873	.45	
Intention				
Environment concern		.901	.43	
Green Perceived Value		.843	.43	
Green Perceived Risk		.773	.46	
Green Atti	tude	.864	.55	

Source: Author calculations based on primary data

The questionnaire was comprised of items measuring separate nature of independent variables thereby to ensure their independence discriminant validity is applied as recommended by Fornell and Larcker (1981) where square root of AVE for each independent variable is greater than correlation values of independent variables. Table 3 indicates that squared values of AVE is greater than correlational values established the discriminant validity.

Table 3

Correlations and Descriptive statistics

Pearson correlations	Mean	S.D	1	2	3	4
1. Environment concern	3.65	.794	.65	.60	.02	.09
2. Green Perceived	3.75	.736		.65	.04	.01
Value						
3. Green Perceived Risk	4.17	.380			.67	.39
4. Green Attitude	3.89	.788				.74

Note. Diagonal values are AVE (Average variance extracted), cross diagonal correlation values

The mean and standard deviation of variable environment concern is 3.65 and .794, Green perceived value is 3.75 and .736, Green Perceived Risk 4.17 and .380, and Green Attitude is 3.89 and .788. Mean values of all variables show the inclination towards agreeableness on scale and the values of standard deviation is within limit of ± 1.96 shows normality of distribution (Saunders & Lewis, 2012). The most highlighted tendency is of Green perceived risk shows respondents were more inclined towards risk issues associated with green products. Thereby the reflection in actual purchase of green products are highly related with perceived risk associated.

Hypothesis Test:

The hypothesis H1 i.e. Environment concern, green perceived value, green perceived risk is significant impact on green purchase intention. To test hypothesis, Multiple linear regression analysis was used. First assumptions of MLR was checked. For normality and outliers, the Mahalonobis Distance was 18.75 above than 15 indicates in data there are no outliers and data is normal. For auto correlation the Durbon Watson test value is 1.7 within the limit of 1.5-2.5 shows there is no auto-correlation among independent variables. For multi collinearity the value of tolerance is .713 >.1 shows correlations among predictors are very less thereby MLR test is feasible to apply to test hypothesis. The results of MLR show that the value of F-statistics (F= 101.999, sig .000 <.05) is significant indicates the predictors are fit to explain changes in green purchase intention (GPI). The value of R-square is .580 shows model is explaining 58% changes in

variance of GPI. Further the magnitude effect of each predictor (EC, GPV, GPR) on GPI the standardize beta values are calculated. The beta value of EC is .709 shows the EC is positive and significant predictor and if there is 1% increase in EC would increase 70% GPI. The beta value of GPV is .150 shows the GPV is positive and significant predictor and if there is 1% increase in GPV would increase 15% GPI. The beta value of GPR is -.134 shows the GPR is negative and significant predictor and if there is 1% increase in GPR would decrease 13% GPI. Overall the H1 is accepted and the EC found more weight in increasing GPI among young consumers of Ouetta.

Table 4
Results of Multiple Linear Regression

Results of 111	mupic Bine	ii Regression	ı			
Hypothesi	Regressio	Regressio	R2	F	P	Hypothesi
S	n analysis	n weights		Statistic	Valu	S
		(Beta		S	e	supported
		values)				
	EC _	.343			.000	
H1	GPI		.58	101.999	*	Yes
	GPV →	▶.150	0		.000	
	GPI	134			*	
	GPR				.000	
	GPI				*	

Note. *P < 0.05. EC: Environment Concern, GPV: Green Perceived value, GPR: Green Perceived risk

The Mediation Effect of Green Attitude (GAT) between Environment Concern (EC), Green Perceived value (GPV), Green Perceived risk (GPR) and Green Purchase intention (GPI):

To check the mediation effect of Green Attitude (GAT) between Environment Concern (EC), Green Perceived value (GPV), Green Perceived risk (GPR) and Green Purchase intention (GPI), the approach of (Baron & Kenny, 1986) utilized through bootstrapping method with biascorrected confidence estimates, (MacKinnon, Lockwood, & Williams, 2004; Preacher & Hayes, 2004) with 95% confidence interval at 5000

bootstrap resamples (Preacher & Hayes, 2008) based on the process of Andrew F Hayes. According to Barron and Kenny (1986), four conditions are necessary to ensure the mediation effect i.e. IV and MV should be significant, MV and DV should be significant, IV and DV should be significant and when MV is added between IV and DV the values of IV and DV should reduce or disappeared in order to establish full mediation.

Figure 1 indicate EC and GTA is significant (b=.20, p= .00 < .05), GTA and GPI is significant (b=.23, p= .00 < .05), EC and GPI is significant (b=.25, p= .00 < .05) and when GTA is added as mediator between EC and GPI, the beta value reduced (b=.23 from .25, $.1479 _ .4294$) indicates GTA significantly mediates relationship between EC and GPI thus H2a is accepted.

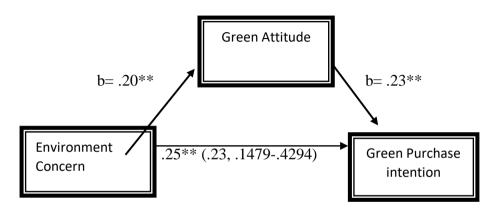


Figure 2 indicate GPV and GTA is significant (b=.27, p=.00<.05), GTA and GPI is significant (b=.11, p=.00<.05), GPV and GPI is significant (b=.13, p=.00<.05) and when GTA is added as mediator between GPV and GPI, the beta value reduced (b=.03 from .13, .0073 $_{-}$.0718) indicates GTA significantly mediates relationship between GPV and GPI thus H2b is accepted.

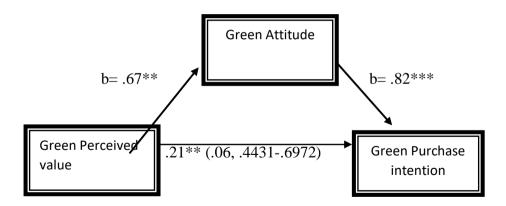
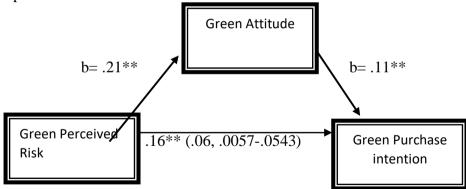


Figure 3 indicate GPR and GTA is significant (b=.21, p=.00<.05), GTA and GPI is significant (b=.11, p=.00<.05), GPR and GPI is significant (b=-.16, p= .00<.05) and when GTA is added as mediator between GPR and GPI, the beta value reduced (b=.02 from -.16, .0057 $_$.0543) indicates GTA significantly mediates relationship between GPR and GPI thus H2c is accepted.



Conclusion and Recommendation:

Overall results are consistent with earlier studies (Chen & Chang, 2012; Mostafa, 2007; Rahardjo, 2015) suggesting that environment concern found more significant predictor among young students of Quetta. This might possible because youth of Quetta is modeling towards modern orientation and product related features don't find major contribution in their green purchase intention. Further the green perceived risk found negative relationship with green purchase intention because the losing money, time and resources that don't fit with need satisfaction are likely to reduce the green purchase intention (Chen & Tung, 2014; Gupta & Ogden, 2009).

References:

- Abbasi, M. U. H., Qureshi, Q. S., Rizwan, M., Ahmad, A., Mehmood, F., Hashmi, F., . . . Nawaz, A. (2013). Green Purchase Intention: an examination of customers towards Adoption of Green Products. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*, 3(3), 244-263.
- Ajzen, I. (1991). The theory of planned behavior. *Organizational behavior* and human decision processes, 50(2), 179-211.
- Akehurst, G., Afonso, C., & Martins Gonçalves, H. (2012). Re-examining green purchase behaviour and the green consumer profile: new evidences. *Management Decision*, 50(5), 972-988.
- Alden, D. L., Steenkamp, J.-B. E., & Batra, R. (2006). Consumer attitudes toward marketplace globalization: Structure, antecedents and consequences. *International Journal of Research in Marketing*, 23(3), 227-239.
- Ali, A., & Ahmad, I. (2016). Environment friendly products: factors that influence the green purchase intentions of Pakistani consumers.

 Pakistan Journal of Engineering, Technology & Science, 2(1).
- Aman, A. L., Harun, A., & Hussein, Z. (2012). The influence of environmental knowledge and concern on green purchase intention the role of attitude as a mediating variable. *British Journal of Arts and Social Sciences*, 7(2), 145-167.
- Amer, K. (2015, 13-09-2015). People switching from chemical to natural products, Business *The Express TRIBUNE*. Retrieved from

- http://tribune.com.pk/story/846171/people-switching-from-chemical-to-natural-products/
- Arnott, D. C., Wilson, D., Canning, L., & Hanmer-Lloyd, S. (2007). Trust in buyer-seller relationships: the challenge of environmental (green) adaptation. *European Journal of Marketing*, *41*(9/10), 1073-1095.
- Azzurra, A., & Paola, P. (2009). Consumers' behaviours and attitudes toward healthy food products: The case of Organic and Functional foods. Paper presented at the th EAAE Seminar_ A Resilient European Food Industry and Food Chain in a Challenging World ', Chania Greece.
- Baron, R. M., & Kenny, D. A. (1986). The moderator–mediator variable distinction in social psychological research: Conceptual, strategic, and statistical considerations. *Journal of personality and social psychology*, *51*(6), 1173.
- Bryman, A., & Bell, E. (2015). *Business research methods*: Oxford University Press, USA.
- Bryson, R. A., & Dittberner, G. J. (1976). A non-equilibrium model of hemispheric mean surface temperature. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, *33*(11), 2094-2106.
- Carrete, L., Castaño, R., Felix, R., Centeno, E., & González, E. (2012). Green consumer behavior in an emerging economy: confusion, credibility, and compatibility. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 29(7), 470-481.

- Chan, R. Y. (2001). Determinants of Chinese consumers' green purchase behavior. *Psychology & Marketing*, *18*(4), 389-413.
- Chang, M. K. (2013). Predicting Unethical Behavior: A Comparison of the Theory of Reasoned Action and the Theory of Planned Behavior *Citation Classics from the Journal of Business Ethics* (pp. 433-445): Springer.
- Chen, & Chai. (2010). Attitude towards the environment and green products: consumers' perspective. *Management science and engineering*, 4(2), 27-39.
- Chen, & Chang. (2012). Enhance green purchase intentions: The roles of green perceived value, green perceived risk, and green trust. *Management Decision*, 50(3), 502-520.
- Chen, & Tung. (2014). Developing an extended theory of planned behavior model to predict consumers' intention to visit green hotels.

 International Journal of Hospitality Management, 36, 221-230.
- Express Tribune. (2016). 30m internet users in Pakistan, half on mobile:

 Report. *The Express Tribune* Retrieved from http://tribune.com.pk/story/567649/30m-internet-users-in-pakistan-half-on-mobile-report/
- Fornell, C., & Larcker, D. F. (1981). Structural equation models with unobservable variables and measurement error: Algebra and statistics: SAGE Publications Sage CA: Los Angeles, CA.

- Gifford, R., & Nilsson, A. (2014). Personal and social factors that influence pro-environmental concern and behaviour: A review. *International Journal of Psychology*, 49(3), 141-157.
- Gupta, S., & Ogden, D. T. (2009). To buy or not to buy? A social dilemma perspective on green buying. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 26(6), 376-391.
- Hair, J. F., Black, W. C., Babin, B. J., Anderson, R. E., & Tatham, R. L. (2006). *Multivariate data analysis* (Vol. 6): Pearson Prentice Hall Upper Saddle River, NJ.
- Han, H., & Kim, Y. (2010). An investigation of green hotel customers' decision formation: Developing an extended model of the theory of planned behavior. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 29(4), 659-668.
- Henseler, J., Ringle, C. M., & Sarstedt, M. (2015). A new criterion for assessing discriminant validity in variance-based structural equation modeling. *Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science*, 43(1), 115-135.
- Jamison, A. (2003). The making of green knowledge: the contribution from activism. *Futures*, *35*(7), 703-716.
- Kabadayı, E. T., Dursun, İ., Alan, A. K., & Tuğer, A. T. (2015). Green Purchase Intention of Young Turkish Consumers: Effects of Consumer's Guilt, Self-monitoring and Perceived Consumer Effectiveness. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 207, 165-174.

- Kim, Y., & Choi, S. M. (2005). Antecedents of green purchase behavior:

 An examination of collectivism, environmental concern, and PCE.

 Advances in consumer research, 32, 592.
- Leung, A. K.-y., Koh, K., & Tam, K.-P. (2015). Being environmentally responsible: Cosmopolitan orientation predicts pro-environmental behaviors. *Journal of Environmental Psychology*.
- MacKinnon, D. P., Lockwood, C. M., & Williams, J. (2004). Confidence limits for the indirect effect: Distribution of the product and resampling methods. *Multivariate behavioral research*, 39(1), 99-128.
- MacLean, S., & Gray, K. (1998). Structural equation modelling in market research. *Journal of the Australian Market Research Society*, 6(1), 17-32.
- McEachern, M., Seaman, C., Padel, S., & Foster, C. (2005). Exploring the gap between attitudes and behaviour: Understanding why consumers buy or do not buy organic food. *British Food Journal*, 107(8), 606-625.
- Mishra, P., & Sharma, P. (2010). Green marketing in India: Emerging opportunities and challenges. *Journal of Engineering, Science and Management Education*, 3(1), 9-14.
- Mostafa, M. M. (2007). Gender differences in Egyptian consumers' green purchase behaviour: the effects of environmental knowledge, concern and attitude. *International Journal of Consumer Studies*, 31(3), 220-229.

- Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2004). SPSS and SAS procedures for estimating indirect effects in simple mediation models. *Behavior research methods, instruments, & computers*, 36(4), 717-731.
- Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2008). Asymptotic and resampling strategies for assessing and comparing indirect effects in multiple mediator models. *Behavior research methods*, 40(3), 879-891.
- Rahardjo, F. A. (2015). The Roles of Green Perceived Value, Green Perceived Risk, and Green Trust towards Green Purchase Intention of Inverter Air Conditioner in Surabaya. *iBuss Management*, 3(2).
- Raska, D., & Shaw, D. (2012). When is going green good for company image? *Management Research Review*, 35(3/4), 326-347.
- Rizwan, M., Ahmad, S. U., & Mehboob, N. (2013). Enhancing the Green Purchase Intention Based on Green Marketing: An Empirical Study from Pakistan. *Asian Journal of Empirical Research*, 3(2), 208-219.
- Saunders, M. N., & Lewis, P. (2012). Doing research in business & management: An essential guide to planning your project: Pearson.
- Segev, S., Liu, Y., & Villar, M. E. (2015). *EXPLORING HISPANICS'GREEN CONSUMPTION: APPLYING THE COGNITIVE-AFFECT-BEHAVIOR MODEL*. Paper presented at the American Academy of Advertising. Conference. Proceedings (Online).
- Tanner, C., & Wölfing Kast, S. (2003). Promoting sustainable consumption: Determinants of green purchases by Swiss consumers. *Psychology & Marketing*, 20(10), 883-902.

- Thøgersen, J. (2009). Consumer decision-making with regard to organic food products. *Traditional Food Production and Rural Sustainable Development: A European Challenge*, 173-192.
- Young, W., Hwang, K., McDonald, S., & Oates, C. J. (2010). Sustainable consumption: green consumer behaviour when purchasing products. *Sustainable development*, 18(1), 20-31.
- Zanoli, R., & Naspetti, S. (2002). Consumer motivations in the purchase of organic food: a means-end approach. *British Food Journal*, 104(8), 643-653.
- Zeithaml, V. A. (1988). Consumer perceptions of price, quality, and value: a means-end model and synthesis of evidence. *The Journal of marketing*, 2-22.
- Zhou, L. (2005). Understanding consumer confusion on brand origin in a globalizing world. *Asia Pacific Advances in Consumer Research*, 6, 359-363.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

The Woman Question in Qaisra Shahraz's Novel "The Holy Woman"

A Study of Qaisra Shahraz's Novel (The Holy Woman):

Bv

¹Akbar khan, ²Najia Asrar Zaidi

Abstract:

Qaisra Shahraz is eminent Pakistani novelist, her effeminate works deal with Pakistani society, especially focuses women's issues in backcountry. Her novel "The Holy Woman" (2001) portrays patriarchal customs which are barriers for women at the crossroads of sylvan Sindh, Pakistan. Its theme is pertinent with women's social issues and describes patriarchy and protagonist's life. Further, Qaisra Shahraz with her expertise interprets victim, orthodox, cultural extremism, religious misconception and enchants scholars to debate more about gender equation. Moreover, the protagonist is highly educated woman with effeminate perception and behavior, who has been duped by patriarchal cultures. Thus, women yearn to get rid of patriarchal system. Only debate is not the solution to females' problems, women have to restore their status. Qaisra Shahraz endeavors to highlight gender discrimination and to corroborate transformation in women's life. Study's conclusion reveals that protagonist was confronting barriers and challenges which have begun from patriarchal family, where her dreams

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature university of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: akbargahizz@gamil.com

²Dr. Najia Asrar Zaidi, Department of English Literature university of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

and desires were ruined; her aim was normal life without any external intrusion. Notwithstanding, it is sure that women have equal rights, status and opportunities. As a result, Protagonist marries her beloved man and begins normal life.

Keywords: Patriarchy; Tradition; Gender; Islamic feminism & Islamphobia, Etc.

Introduction:

Oaisra Shahraz is a distinguished writer and illustrious educationist born in Pakistan dwells abroad in UK (London) and she is popular for novel writing. Yet, she has affinity with Pakistan, knows Pakistani cultures well. She has strong correlation with Pakistani society especially with women. who live in bucolic regions of Pakistan. Qaisra Shahraz being a Muslim in the west knows the nature of Pakistani society well, therefore, depicts the conditions of all women. The novel (The Holy Woman) speaks about women's issues and rights and especially those women who cannot defend themselves, they might be helpless and may not have the power to defend themselves. It is a question mark for international community that why women's rights and status have been exploited? Qaisra Shahraz has written innumerable triumphant and lucrative novels. Her first novel "The Holy Woman" (2001) apprises about the biography, memoir, civilization and cultural traditions, not only this, but also characterizes influence of patriarchy which have victimized women. She has briefly sketched entire patriarchal traditional cultures through the character of the protagonist (Zarri Bano).

"I always felt strongly about women's lives, because I am always comparing my life to other women's lives, and I think I'm so lucky because I live in the west, I have the education, I have a career and an opportunity, and I want other women to have the same, I am not a western feminist (I am) a feminist within a Muslim framework, I must be a feminist because I feel strongly about women's lives and women's issues" (Shahraz, 2001). Furthermore, Qaisra Shahraz focuses the downtrodden women, who confront ingrained patriarchal customs that flow from ancestors for decades.

This is fascinating phenomenon for readers, scholars and researchers. She briefly compares the women's lifestyle of local rural women with international women. Qaisra Shahraz's feminist work defines women, religion and culture. She skillfully interprets the entire structure of fundamentalist's cultures, but when she experiences the actual image of bucolic life style of women, then her joys turn into sorrows. Here the protagonist says,

"I woke up one morning to find out that books, feminism, campaigns and education are all utterly useless against the patriarchal tyranny of our feudal landlords. Stupidly I had convinced myself that as an educated, urban, upper class woman, I was different to those 'Poor' women, lower down the strata of our society." (The Holy Woman, 2001, p.171). Similarly, Women are indulged in stereotype customs, being second class, their roles in society have not been highlighted (Muthali, 2001:24-25). The women's liberation criticism highlights that, females have been suppressed through cultural practices globally (Bressler, Charles E, 185, 2006). Naturally Women are fascinating to be discoursed. They have fragile nature and their dignity. status, prestige, role and fundamental rights have to be recognized and vouchsafed. Human Performances and attitudes are extremely momentous in social living. In fact, in today's era, human cannot disregard and forget the activities accomplished by women in all professions, but perspective about women's status and role are regretful. Women experience unjust in male oriented society, even though they could not safeguard themselves, States (Mr. Walker, 2006). Narrated by (Syafitri, 2011, page. 08) women have been treated asymmetrically in family; they are being kept hopeless and incapacitated. It's sure, that consistently women have faced oppression and remained submissive. Consequently, unable to cope with inequity which ensues with them, undoubtedly, the male dominant concept puts women at risk resulting injustices which a woman receives over the generations. Like in the case of protagonist (Zarri Bano), she is asking her father "I want to be a normal woman, Father, and live a normal life! I want to get married. I am not a very religious person, as you know. I am a twentieth-century, modern, educated woman. I am not living in the Mughal period⁷- a pawn in a game of male chess. Don't you know father, I have

hardly ever prayed in my life, nor opened the Holy Quran on a regular basis. How can I become a Holy Woman? I am not suited to that role. Father." (Qaisra Shahraz 2001:85). Protagonist's mother moves to rescue her daughter and rebukes her husband; "You and your father are the puppeteers, Habib; you hold my daughter's fate in your hand. What choice do I have? I can only swing and dangle along in whichever direction you pull and maneuver my strings. What can I do to save my daughter from the fate you have destined for her? I am shackled to the chains of your male domination, your ressmeh⁸, your traditions." (Qaisra Shahraz 2001:71)

Objectives:

- Identification of women's problems in patriarchal traditional society.
- Define the Role of culture in constructing women's identity.

Questions:

- Why the rights and status of women have been exploited?
- What is the role of culture in constructing women's traditional identity in Pakistani society?

Theoretical Framework:

Although Karl Marx has not devoted much of his work to directly discuss the role of women within a capitalist structure, the lens through which he studies the exploitation of poor class has proved really valuable to social scientists later on. He himself was not much involved in discovering the origins of women's oppressions but the work of his close friend Frederick Engels was considered as pioneer and ground-breaking in this regard. Marxist feminism is an emancipatory, critical framework that aims at understanding and explaining gender oppression in a systematic way (Holmstrom,2002). Marxist feminism refers to a set of theoretical frameworks that have emerged out of the intersection of Marxism and feminism. Marxism and feminism examine the forms of systematic inequalities that lead to the experiences of oppression for marginalized individuals(Ehrenreich,1976). Marxism considers the class inequality as the primary axis of oppression in capitalist societies whereas feminism esteems

gender inequality as the primary axis of oppression in patriarchic societies. Therefore, the ultimate objective of the Marxist feminist framework is to emancipate women by changing the circumstances of their exploitation and oppression.

Karl Marx and Frederick Engels interpreted that the term patriarchy according to the book (The origin of the family, private property and the State) patriarchal cultures are the customs of a family. Further, patriarchy is the production of domestic social relation. Walby explains in the book of (Theorizing Patriarchy, 1990.p.20) the patriarchal concept is a system of social structures and practices in which men have dominancy and women have been oppressed and exploited. Indeed, Karl Marx interprets wealth, property, class division and oppressive social structure, through which women are exploited deliberately for the reason to fulfill personal benefits. Wherein, women's oppressions are associated with oppressive family structure. According to (The Origin of the Family, Private Property, and the state.1884) Frederick Engels emphasizes that social hierarchy and wealth are the main cause of oppression from both ancient and contemporary review. Further, he says that women originally have exalted social position and equity in working place and could share their family name. Earliest men haven't shared the family name. According to Engels and Marx (1846) that "The first division of labor is that between man and woman for the propagation of children", to say, "The first class opposition that appears in history coincides with the development of the antagonism between man and woman in monogamous marriage, and the first class oppression coincides with that of the female sex by the male". Similarly, this theoretical framework is pertinent with the problem of the scholar of this article, and has been applied in accomplishing this research article. Habib khan emphasizes in The Holy Woman;

"Alongside our land, our wives and daughters, our Izzat-our honoris the most precious thing in our lives. We never ever compromise on the issue of our women and our Izzat! No matter what age we live in; no matter what the world outside dictates; no matter what evil lies outside our door.... We will never let you sully our Izzat or our women's honor, Shahzada." (The Holy Woman, P.37)

Men are sturdier in patriarchal society. Thus, this phenomenon has prominent position in the fiction of Oaisra Shahraz. Oppression and male supremacy caused women liberation globally with aiming to restore women's status. Likewise, this phenomenon is interconnected politically. economically and psychologically. Undoubtedly. these circumstances have created oppressed milieu for women. Their fundamental rights have been disregarded. Women have been placed subordinate in family and are contemplated vulnerable in the society. Ignorance exists in public about women's rights; it needs to be clarified through knowledge, education and awareness campaigns. Women have been utilized by sturdier men for their personal benefits. Moreover, women are always considered dependent; deliberately their rights have been ignored by male folk. Furthermore, the rights of women have to be highlighted and interpreted publically. The novel "The Holy Woman" distinguishes the role of male and female and their position in society. Any how few women have satisfactory life in today's advanced community of the world according to history (Dr. Anjali Bhardwaj Datta, p.2229, 2006). Rafif mentions "Gender equality has important role in individual's life; it bestows equal opportunity to both male and female, and doesn't permit any one to violate the rights of women and create troubles". In fact, the general public is not aware of gender equality, they employ their own perspective. Now people don't act upon the law and religion, they use women for their personal purposes. (Burak Fazyl Cabuk and Edward).

Qaisra Shahraz has attempted to explore the real reasons behind the women's oppression phenomenon and describes Pakistani society. Indeed, Shahraz has played a pivotal role for west and east in order to clarify women's ambiguous position and created a platform for defining religion and culture. Her work is really impressive and helpful for researchers and readers. She has broadened the understanding of those women who were not allowed to speak about their legal rights and feelings. She clarifies the misconception of world about culture and Islam. Therefore, her novels have been published, read and appreciated internationally. She has carried out effeminate works in a fascinating way, which has really changed the mentality of west about Pakistani society and Islamic teachings, where

Islam was misunderstood. Women are ignored in every aspect of life. Women shall obey that, what the family elders decide about them, the jurisdiction is lying with fathers.

The protagonist is beautiful and she is the daughter of landlord, she is having very luxurious living standards and is an outstanding woman for her community, wherein, she falls in love with Sikander and wishes to marry him, but when her father Habib khan comes to know about her love, he rejects the love of his daughter, because his son is killed in an accident and he doesn't have any other son to be heir of his wealth. He imposes patriarchal culture on his daughter and forces her to get marry with the Holy Quran.

Yet in Sindh province people completely obey their ancestral culture in order to preserve the wealth and male dominancy and don't want transfer their riches to other hands. Qaisra Shahraz reveals the reality of society in her novel (The Holy Woman) interestingly. She interprets the customs made by landlords, which are totally against the women's rights. Wherein, these landlords are powerful and have major support from community. Same is the case of the landlord (Habib Khan) who tries to make his daughter sole heiress of his wealth and on the other side Sikandar is the sufferer. Habib khan fulfills his desires:

"She is not going to marry; I have decided... I have lost my son, and I am not going to lose my inheritance to a complete stranger, I want you to support me in this, which is your duty as a wife, if you don't do it, our ancient traditions will outweigh your opposition, so you had better get used to the idea. Remember what I said: I will divorce you on the spot if you rebel against us". (The Holy Woman, 2001, p.69.70)

Abolishing such ingrained cultures and customs are not an easy task for female social activists, it needs continuous team work to eradicate such irrational customs from the community of orientalists, fundamentalists and orthodox. Yet, the patriarchal cultures are practiced especially in suburb regions of Pakistan; likewise, Zarri Bano who became heiress of her family to protect wealth and remain unmarried, where no purpose of her own life

remains. The misconception was that if a woman gets married, she would not be able to devote her life to Quran, for this reason patriarch (Habib Khan) forced Zarri Bano to become Holy Woman. Qaisra Shahraz took practical measurements to raise voice and awareness amongst the general public about the status and identity of women.

Discussion:

This article is based on the novel (The Holy Woman, 2001) of Pakistani female writer Oaisra Shahraz. She captures the female figure's complexity and explains patriarchy in Pakistani society and describes the nature of women's experience in it. She explains: "This land is now like a millstone, a hated talisman around my neck. I have gazed at the acres of our land so many times over this past week, unable to take in the fact that my freedom, identity and womanhood have been bartered for acres of soil." (The Holy Woman, p.172). Oaisra Shahraz feels that Western society has created unnatural milieu and rejects erroneous understanding that Islam disregards human dignity. Protagonist ensures Sikandar that Shahzadi Ibadat would be stow emancipation which she didn't have in her student life. Protagonist travels Egypt to study religion and participate in Islamic religious sessions. She says "In fact, my role as a Holy woman, I will have greater freedom and independence as a woman. I will not be tied to any man, nor to any roles and commitment, only to my faith and that what entails like any other normal person. What can be better than commitment to our faith" (Shahraz, 2001:125). The concerned authorities don't avail the social and institutional opportunities to minimize women issues in their respective jurisdiction permanently. On the other side religion is misinterpreted. Islam doesn't allow anybody to violate women's rights. On the contrary, Islam identifies women's status and gives exalted position. Most Pakistani novelists have dealt with tribal, feudal landlords' class, orientalists and fundamentalists who use religion for their self-interest and to maintain their power forever. (Siddique, 2011, p.186). The subject is about the gender issues faced by the protagonist, who is the sufferer of the patriarchal traditions in her family. Here the writer identifies and reveals the patriarchal cultures and problems inherent in family. The writer reviews and interprets various aspects of Zarri Bano's life and tries to sort out the solution to the issues of women, where woman is confined to domestic chores and to find out the core cause behind the circumstances. The novel of Qaisra Shahraz covers the attitudes of male and female. The protagonist (Zarri Bano) is well-mannered and obedient to her family members. Societies are transforming diurnally, where still the inherited culture is present in the society. Men's rules are applied on women without any confirmation from higher authorities. Some inherited practices namely: family honor, wealth preservation and obedience of ancient culture have badly ruined the women's rights in Pakistan.

Religious Perspective:

Quran has described the entire code of conduct and lifestyle but unfortunately it is mis-interpreted in social structure of norms and values;

"You shall encourage those of you who are single to get married. They may marry the righteous among your male and female servants, if they are poor, Allah will enrich them from his grace. Allah is bounteous, knower". (An-Nur 24-32)

Furthermore, Hazrat Mohammad (PBUH) said;

"The best of you is the best to his family and I am the best among you to my family."

"The most perfect believers are the best in conduct and best of you are those who are best to their wives." (Ibn-Hamble)

"Marriage is my (Sunnah), whoever disregard my (Sunnah) is not from amongst us." (Ibn-Majah)

Here the male character is the Zarri Bano's father, he has been playing the role of the decision maker and is a strong figure in Zarri Bano's family. In his point of view, woman is just for carrying out the household chores. His selfish notions and forceful attitude has killed the women's feelings and desires. Moreover, he wants to preserve his property and follow patriarchal culture wholeheartedly. Anyway, protagonist Zarri Bano cannot

reject her father's proposal regarding Holy Woman. She cannot refuse the patriarchal traditions of her family, and cannot express her feelings, emotions and the right of living. Hence, her identification, role, physique, mentality and life style have been effected serenely and she has to cope with new style of living which is very difficult for her. Zarri Bano being a high class and normal girl who desires to get marry like other girls and wishes to spend her life with husband and have children. Until now, she is very upset about cultures and traditions of patriarchy. Her activities are confined and she has been forced to become Holy Woman, preserve her family's assets and keep reading the Holy Quran regularly.

World milieu has been transformed after 9/11. After this calamity new term has been introduced globally "Islam-phobia". Consequently, this devastation has limited Muslim's activities and their identity in the non-Muslim states specifically and contributed to the marginalization magnanimously, where Muslims live in very limited community. Thus, this was also a challenge for Muslim women to adjust themselves in the western regions. Anyhow, western feminists have played vital role in the restoration of women's identity in their countries. According to "Introduction to literature Studies" the ideology of feminist is combination of ideas that point out to review social life, ensuring the status itself in the defense of women perspective. (Dwi Susanto, 2016, p.183).

This review furnishes and strengthens our perception about women issues, that how Pakistani women have been severely victimized by the customs of orthodox in rural Sindh? Qaisra Shahraz supports scholars and readers to know women's lifestyle, position, domestic problems, cultural challenges and women's identity in Pakistan. This article is about women question with objective to identify women's problems in patriarchal traditional society and to capture the image of Pakistani women and the conflicting ideologies that govern their life. The suburb community is actually bored and unhappy with patriarchy. They want equality and justice for their women. And want their women to live happily and don't like such male made culture and understand the women's rights and injustice with women. The novel (The Pakistani Bride) depicts the women as very helpless not only in Pakistan but also worldwide (Dhawan & Kapadia, 1996, p.28).

Women cannot fight with male aims- oriented society. They become weak gradually and steadily and would be pressed further in life. Finally, the women also have feelings and they are humans. Qaisra Shahraz indicates and clarifies the women's repression in the regions of Pakistan and many women have been through the ordinary umbrella of victimization. She really cleared misunderstanding amongst the public about women.

The author focuses women's identity, marriage with the Holy Quran, maltreatment and its reasons. Qaisra Shahraz has brought some changes in the lives of women who live in rural regions. Positive changes have been taking place smoothly in rural society in Pakistan. The women of the mentioned society have been hijacked psychologically and physically by the patriarchal cultures. Qaisra Shahraz is thinking differently and she has strong and impressive personality with aiming to bring change in the lives of rural women in Pakistan. She indicates that the modern women have to create space for themselves and face the challenges with brevity. She forces the rural women to empower themselves with modern knowledge and information. She makes difference between Islam and culture. Now, women being marginalized body of the society, without their support society cannot run smoothly. Males need their help and support in every sphere of life.

Research Methodology:

The scholar has applied qualitative strategy and approaches as this study has been performed in explanatory and amplification method to respond research problems. Consequently, accumulating specified rational and authentic information, therefore, this article has applied qualitative strategies which consist of relevant work, books, research articles, treatise, journals and websites.

Furthermore, this qualitative study has been analyzed with support of closed reading methodology too and according to (Cuddon, 1999), closed reading methodology is a best methodology to attain textual purposes. Similarly, readers can understand the purpose of a text by concentrating its specifics, symbols, words, characters and especially author's notions. Consequently,

in this entire process of interpretation, we struggle to expose the ingrained attitudes of patriarchs.

All women have suffered everywhere in the world regardless of class, caste and language. Furthermore, the victimization could be physical where female bodies are sold, exchanged, beaten and raped. Where these practices suppress women's intellectual growth and development and the women have been disregarded, that leave women in a conflicting situation and a constant perusal of their identification. The gender equality has been highlighted by the scholar. The patriarchal culture has effectively controlled and exploited the women's life entirely and suppressed women physically and psychologically. In the rural regions of Pakistan women are battle-ground upon which male fight wars to gain their objectives and prove their superiority. Thus the female figures are into sentimental battle to fulfill the men-oriented culturally perused objectives. In fact, women have some desires and dreams in life to get education and to choose a life partner. They simply want love and respect as equal individuals in the society.

Pakistani society is an Islamic society, and the Pakistani women must obey and decide their future works according to Pakistani laws, not only Pakistani women but also Pakistani men. The ambiguity is, neither they follow Islam and nor they follow Pakistani law especially in Sindh, Pakistan. The public have made their own laws and cultures, where such issues exist, like; marriage, divorce, rape and struggle for social general necessity. Here, oppressive circumstances and all sorts of abilities and courage have been depicted. Such crucial and tough situations have been observed in the study. Female are preoccupied with emotional conflicts unable to bring any transformation in lives. Where we notice the situation of protagonist in the study, women have been made helpless and compelled. Actually, the said novel (The Holy Women) is a source of solving the problems of women and struggle to normalize the situation of common female globally.

Eventually, this paper ascertains the genesis of women's rights violations and identifies their position and role in society, more recognized effects of patriarchy and role of Religion, social activists, female writers,

culture, public and concerned authorities, why women's issues are increased magnanimously in society? In addition, safe environment is necessary factor for any society, if it is secured and superintended, this will never be wielded adverse, means, to channelize the culture traditionally. (Robert Stanton, 2012, p. 35). After all, this has been clarified and becomes obvious that, women are wielded for self-regard and contemplated powerless. Knowingly they are being disregarded, religion is misinterpreted, and enlightenment of legal law implementation and practice, civil activists have skipped their actual liabilities. Anyhow, it needs actual and major transformation of the current posture of women in Pakistani society. In order to abolish and minimize the women's troubles permanently; there must be alliance and synergy against women's rights violations, the prime measurement is to raise awareness on community level, increase the educational ratio, define and interpret Islamic teachings in its true spirit, impose and make sure the implementation of law. discourage public made cultural system, motivate and active the social activists to deliver their social services, and the concerned departments should initiate small level intervention for women's empowerment.

The patriarchy must be discouraged and necessary action must be ensured against it, and the feminist work must be employed to empower women, to have equal juncture in life. "The Woman Question" the issues of women's identity and their rights' violations have been discussed. And more broadly their role in changing political, economic, and professional scenario have supported and enhanced the male social activities in order to ensure peace and stability for successful and prosperous life. Their pivotal role could not be disregarded. Hence, it's essential to empower women because their success is directly associated with males' success, males cannot survive and cope with problems individually; women are playing their key role in upbringing their children. Here, domestic chores have centralized but the actual scenario is the women's rights granted by Allah almighty. Not only these but also women have participated and supported males in battlefields. This paper abolishes the ambiguity that exists between male and female, to restore and maintain prosperous living standards.

Zarri Bano has strong Asian traits of devotion to family' norms and tradition, the Shahzadi Ibadat depicts, Consequently, her father (Habib Khan) repenting his decision and tells her, "I want to make amends. If now, or in the future you ever wish to marry, you will have my full blessings." (Shahraz 2001:187). However, Zarri Bano is not willing to marry. Unfortunately, her vounger sister Ruby dies who had married Sikandar, it makes her sad. After that her mother requests to marry Sikandar for the sake of little Harris (her nephew) but she reacts "How convenient of you to remind me now, mother- now that it suits all of you, I am asked to marry. Do you think I am a wax doll (a putley) that you can mould to dance to your tune when and however, it suits you? I am a human being! A woman who can never contemplate wedlock." (Shahraz 2001:349). Qaisra Shahraz comments in her interview (2007) about Sikandar and Zarri Bano relations. "There was love-hate tension in this relationship, making the readers want to know what would happen and would they ever get back together again." However, she agrees to marry Sikandar for the sake of her nephew. Islamic religious knowledge helped Zarri Bano and cleared her misunderstanding about Islam. In result, Zarri Bano begins normal life with Sikandar and he assures her complete freedom. He says, "Let the passionate woman come to life again you can still carry on leading your life the way you have chosen You can even run your own madrasas, go to conventions, hold seminars- whatever you want. I am not going to strip you of your religious identity, if that is what you are afraid of. I respect and accept you as you are. In fact, it is a great honor for me to have a pakeeza woman and a scholar for a wife. Do not see me as threat to yourself, but as a friend." (Shahraz 2001:488-89). Her decision of marriage depicts that she has full control on her body and life. Furthermore, she met and achieved her love again.

Conclusion:

Oaisra Shahraz's portraval of women who live in rural community is ideal but she could be a bothering for women's liberations. She might be blamed for generating protagonists that are not recalcitrant. Furthermore, the flawless stance of her protagonists makes them imaginary figures. Oaisra Shahraz knows the continuous changes in society well. Generally, both urban and rural women do live in restrained communities. Anyhow. she trusts betterment but is no absolute. Her trust is differing from that of her associates. She emphasizes that today's women should generate position and capacity for themselves by self-determination and mingle the latest with cultural as in the incident of protagonist Zarri Bano. She considers culture the major cause of women's victimization in today's life. Therefore, women have been put subservient. Women's empowerment lies in knowing about women's rights in religion and evolving traditional cultural values accordance with the necessity of today's women. She safeguards religion extremely in her fictions and that traditional conditioning of religious practices and patriarch passion for strength and opulence cause ultimatum to women's freedom. Qaisra Shahraz feels that western feminism would not succeed in Pakistani society where elite class has access to modern technology and western paraphernalia. Major part of population likes the eastern lifestyle vet. Therefore, Qaisra emphasizes feminism and reanalyzes feminism for Pakistani women and makes sure that negotiation is important to be initiated between different era's women for the reason to have a thorough comprehension of similarities and dissimilarities. Differences must be valued. Such measurements could generate unity across feminist divides and assist confrontation of maltreatments of orientalism on one side and religious extremists on other. This notion gives her prominent status amongst Pakistani writers. She is an authentic writer and true analyzer. Her protagonists are not self-reliant; this is because females in rural community of Pakistan are particularly like that. Qaisra Shahraz doesn't have any particular motive to promote but endeavors to manifest situations and observations around her.

References:

- Ahmed, Muthali in" 2001, Blass Gender dalam Pendididkan Surkarta: Mohammadiyah university press
- Ahmede Hussain.2007. "In Conversation with Qaisra Shahraz." Interview by Ahmade Hussain Np.3rd April, 2007.
- Bressler, Charles, E.2006, literary criticism: An introduction to the theory and practices: prentice Hall
- Datta, A. (2006) 'Gendering Oral History of Partition: Interrogating Patriarchy'. Economic and Political Weekly. 41(5), pp 2229-2235.
- Dhawan, R, K, and Kapadia, N. (1996) "Why do I write" in: Dhawan, R, K. and Kapadia, N. (eds.) The Novels of Bapsi Sidwa. University of Michigan: Prestige Books.
- Edward Said. 2007. 'Latent and Manifest Orientalism'. In Tania Das Gupta (ed.) Race and Racialization: Essential Readings. Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, pp. 45-55
- Edward. 2001. Orientalism. New Delhi: Penguin Books
- F. Engels, 1884, "The origin of the family, Private property and the state", in K Marx and F. Engels, selected works Landon Lawrence and Wishart 1968, p.488
- Fakih, Mansour. 2013. Analisis Gender dan Transformasi Sosial https://modjourn.org/essay/the-woman-question/.
- Kharal, A. Ahmad. 2007. "The Holy Woman: A Feminist Perspective". Journal of Language and Kashmir Literature Research 10 (01): 60.
- Mernissi, F. (1987) 'The Meaning of Spatial Boundaries'. In: Mernissi, F. (eds.) Beyond the veil: Male-Female Dynamics in Modern Muslim Society. Landon: Al Saqi Books, PP.137-147.
- Mernissi, F. (1991) The Veil and the Male Elite: A Feminist Interpretation of Women's Rights in Islam, New York: Basic Books.

- Pandey, M. (2003) Feminism in contemporary British and Indian Fiction. Delhi: Sarup and sons
- Qaisra Shahraz. 2001. The Holy Woman. Landon: Amber Publications. S, Walby (1990), theorizing patriarchy, Oxford, Basil Blackwell.
- Shahraz Qaisra. The Holy Woman (2001). Pakistan: Black Amber Books
- Siddiqui, A, M. (2011) 'The Political or the Social? Qaisra Shahraz and the Present Pakistani Writings in English'. In: Kidwai, A. and Siddiqui, A, M. (eds.) The Holy and the unholy: Critical Essays on Qaisra Shahraz's Fiction New Delhi: Sarup Book Publishers, PP. 183-204.
- Siddiqui, A, M. (2011) 'Interview Published to promote The Holy and the Unholy: Critical Essays on the Art and Craft of Qaisra Shahraz's Fiction'.
- Stanton, Robert. 2012. Teori Fiksi Robert Stanton. Yogyakarta: Pustaka Pelaja.
- Sugihastuti Dan Itsna Hadi Saptiawan. 2010. Gender dan Inferioritas Perempuan: Praktik Kritik Sastra Femini
- Susanto, Dwi. 2016. Pengantar Kajian Sastra. Yogyakarta: CAPS (Center for Academic Publishing Service).
- Wollstonecraft, Mary 1792. A vindication of the rights of women: penguin classics
- Zaidi, A. Najia. www.researchgate.net(From Victim to Survivor: A critical study of Qaisra Shahraz's "The Hoy Woman")

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Revisiting the Minaret of Light: Faiz Ahmed Faiz's Peaceful Political Activism as A Landmark of Revolution in the Imperial World:

By

¹Saman Salah, ²Nazir Ahmed Kasi, ³Durdana Rafique

Abstract:

The world is moving towards progression as time passes, acclimating to the general system for living construes that the writers need to work and hazard more on existing social issues to create scholastic workmanship. A common query in this regard is how writers express their hearts while observing their present social order situations? This paper deals with this solicitation by looking courses where the twentieth century poet Faiz Ahmed Faiz expressed his opinion over the unjust system of his time. Particularly, this paper addresses the concept of peaceful political activism of Faiz in his poet with a qualitative research design using content analysis as a method to analyze the text of Faiz's poems. Therefore, this paper attempts to look at the use of words and phrases used by Faiz to indicate his political thoughts in order to bring tranquility in the common masses. Along these lines, this paper hopes to include the insightful works of a dynamic poet Faiz with a new investigation through the analysis of his poems that reflect peace and

Email: durri_86@yahoo.com

¹Assistant Professor in English department at Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University Quetta. Pakistan. Email: samanmkn@gmail.com

²Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Studies Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan. Email: nazirkasi7@gmail.com

³Assistant Professor in English Department, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University (SBKWU) Quetta. Pakistan.

harmony in the imperial world. The paper infers that Faiz lived in an era of dictatorship when common masses were not allowed to speak of their rights. However, though Faiz being sensitive, expressed his thoughts against injustice in hidden words and phrases. He used his power of pen to create an ideal world of peace for all humans. Therefore, he is usually called the Minaret of light and his poetry can be termed as a revolution in the present-day imperial world.

Keywords: Faiz Ahmed Faiz, Poetry, Political Activism, Content Analysis.

Introduction:

Faiz Ahmad Faiz was born into a "Tataley Jat family" (From the Newspaper, February 11, 2011) on 13 February 1911, in Kala Qader (Faiz Nagar), District Sialkot, Punjab, British India (Rahman, 2002; Faiz, n.d.). Faiz hailed from a scholarly family that was outstanding in literary circles. His house was regularly the scene of a social affair of neighborhood poets and scholars who met to advance the literary development in his own province. (Faiz, n.d.). His father Sultan Muhammad Khan was a barrister by profession. (Rahman, 2002). He worked for the British Government and an autodidact who composed and distributed the biography of Amir Abdur Rahman, an Emir of Imperial Afghanistan (Rahman, 2002).

Although his family were devoted Muslims, Faiz was raised in a secular tradition of Islam (Rahman, 2002). Taking after the Muslim South Asian tradition, his family guided him to concentrate Islamic study at the neighborhood Mosque to be arranged to the rudiments of religious reviews by Maulvi Muhammad Ibrahim Mir Sialkoti. As indicated by Muslim orthodox convention, he learned Arabic, Persian, Urdu dialect and the Quran (Rahman, 2002; Faiz, n.d.).

Faiz was likewise a Pakistan patriot, and frequently said "Purify your hearts, so you can save the country" (Rahman, 2002). In 1941, Faiz got to be distinctly tender with Alys Faiz, a British national. She was an understudy at the Government College University where Faiz poetry and verse (Arif, 25 March 2003).

Faiz was an outstanding radical in the nation and had been for quite some time connected with the Rreformation Party of Pakistan, which he established in 1947 alongside his friends Sajjad Zaheer and Jalaludin Abdur Rahim (Bhargva, 2005).

Literature Review:

Concerning Faiz, different studies have been conducted regarding his poetry and ideology. In a recent study, Singh (2016) has claimed that Faiz's poetry has since quite a while ago mirrored a syncretic soul, both crosswise over the place and crosswise over time. It found a place among numerous neighborhood social customs and also beyond. He has not just explored the space amongst Hindu and Muslim, but at the same time was profoundly impacted by British writers like W.H. Auden. Faiz's verse blended styles crosswise over hundreds of years, weaving together established structures like the fourteenth century ghazal (strikingly drawing from Punjabi poetic ideals like misfortune and yearning, and from Sufi philosophy) with twentieth century forms like free verse that the British had been bringing in into the subcontinent since the Raj grabbed hold of it a century prior.

Reeza (2014) in her article has claimed that Faiz never followed to the poetic doctrine 'Art for Art's sake'. Faiz did not believe in literature for its own particular cause. To him, an artist must be committed to a cause. Art and realism were mingled in his poetry. Ali (April 1 2016) while analyzing Faiz's poem has explained that the poem "Subh-e Azadi" (Dawn of Independence) is basically an outflow of solidarity with his property and its kin furthermore a test of the persecuted against their oppressors. The excellence of this poem is its tune and its message of trust and additionally mirror the desolation of the poet even with life's excruciating realities.

In another recent study, Pars (June 10 2016) has asserted about the awareness of Faiz regarding the necessity of the formation of a cultural identity for Pakistan. As he puts, "When Pakistan was created, we only had the raw materials for a Pakistani nation. A nation evolves over centuries; nations are not born fully developed. So, our first task was to establish the details of our nationality, its definition, its destiny, but what happened was that we got tangled up in ministries and president ships, and in making and

breaking governments and this dimension was ignored both by our intellectuals and politicians."

Aakash (Dec 16 2016) has explained that Faiz's poetry, with an inconspicuous aesthetic touch, reflected human issues, the journey for peace and a feeling of values. Aside from being cherished by artistic circles, he remains amazingly well known among those connected with performing arts. The issues Faiz expounded on still hold on today in significantly more common structures. His words are as pertinent today as they were the point at which he kept in touch with them. His decisions when he was most cornered in life in penitentiaries and outcast characterize him as the poet of responsibility and commitment.

In another article, Raza (November 14th, 2015) has explained that usually majority of us identify Faiz Ahmed Faiz for his memorable poetry. Only a few are aware of the fact that Faiz Ahmed Faiz was also a prolific prose writer. One of the great progressive of his times, Mian Iftikharuddin asked him to edit "The Pakistan Times" newspaper in 1947. Moreover, Faiz was appointed the chief of the editorial panel of the Urdu daily Imroze and was also connected with the literary weekly "Lail-o-Nahar" magazine.

Commenting on the importance of Faiz's poetry in Urdu literature, Kousik (n.d.) asserts that in Urdu poetry and literature, Faiz's writings particularly his poetry holds a distinct importance. His poetry depicts the stories of the individuals, as well as portray the ordinary citizens' wishes, distresses and inconveniences. The article intends to basically concentrate the poetry of Faiz, its qualities, logic and its place in the world literature.

Nasir (2009) in "Ham Jitay Ji Masroof Rahay" (Enough Time There Never Was) gives adequate knowledge regarding the political and social association during which Faiz's major portion of the radical lyrics are composed. In post-independence period, Pakistan's history regarding politics is considered to be devastatingly miserable in light of the fact that there have been rehashed military takeovers in Pakistan. Because of these authoritarian administrations, vote based society could not thrive and the unenlightened and the business people were found to control the entrance

of the common masses into parliaments in order to raise their voice against all sorts of injustice.

The sonnets of Faiz which he composed on particular national occasions contain cynical words. Agha Nasir in his work "Yeh Dagh Ujala" (This Stained Light), portrays that the ballads composed by Faiz which hold national themes including independence mirror the writer's feeling of misfortune over the current socio-political situation. These poems are basically eleven in number and in these poems Faiz additionally speaks to his anticipation regarding the forthcoming, thus keeping in mind, the unstoppable battle of the oppressed class. The focus of these poems reflects heart breaking events such as the murder of "Liaquat Ali Khan" who was the initially chosen Prime Minister of Pakistan, the army rules including Martial Laws, "Dhaka" and its decline and the hanging of "Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto" who was the publicly elected Prime Minister of Pakistan.

Nasir (2009) has mentioned in the section "Tauq-o-Dar Ka Mausam" (This Hour of Chain and Gibbet), that there are nine lyrics which were composed by Faiz during his detainment in order to encourage and motivate his companions and the common masses in Pakistan while he was in iail. In these poems, Faiz guarantees the readers that "this hour of shackles" and "gibbet" is a sign of upcoming "spring". That will be the time for the oppressed masses to have triumph over oppressors. Some of the notable poems of this period are "Tarana" (Anthem), "Nisar Main Teri Galyon Kay, Ay Watan" (Bury Me Under Your Pavements), "Zindan Ki Ek Sham" (A Prison Nightfall) and "Zindan Ki Ek Subah" (A Prison Daybreak). Additionally, the poems written by Faiz under his collection of works "Meray Dil, Meray Musafir" (My Heart, My Traveller) all deal with the theme of exile and were composed while Faiz's expatriation amid General Zia's armed administration. At that time, the conservative (foundation cum-Mullah) association tried smashing progressives and liberals as hostile to Islamic teachings.

These poems are a clear mirror of unbounded affection of Faiz specially towards his nation. Faiz, while living overseas among individuals strongly felt detached and wished to go back to his nation. His collection of works "Phir Barq Firozan Hay" (Lightening Again) is based on the political

circumstance of the Afro-Asian, particularly to the struggle developments in contradiction of European, local and indigenous dominion. Struggle and resistance in Asia was to a greater degree a political battle. On the other hand, Africa had resistance in the form of equipment.

Patriot pioneers in Africa like "Walter Sisulu", "Ahmed Bella" and "Nelson Mandela" tried to put forth imperviousness to the despots. These leaders were ready to experience trials, detainments, singular repressions including bereavements. The development of these resistance movements by the African and Asian radical leaders were being upheld by communist coalition. Faiz like his dynamic countrymen talked for the opportunity warriors against overbearing administrations. Agha Nasir has especially specified six sonnets in which the writer has celebrated the battle and gives up of the African, Palestinian and Iranian individuals for national freedom from foreign impact. This remembrance of gallant battles against oppressive plans to assemble the mistreated masses in Pakistan and all over the world against socio-political and financial injustice.

The most obvious poems on Afro-Asian subjects are "Sare-Wadie Seena" (Valley of

Sinai), "Falasteen kay Liay Do Nazmain" (Two Poems for Palestine), "Bol" (Speak),

"Ajao Mere Africa" (Africa Come Back), "Irani Tulaba kay Naam" (For Iranian Students) and so on. The section "Ye Waqt Matam Ki Ghari He" (This is the Minute to Mourn Time) manages the poems composed on political persecution amid military administration of General Zia. Nasir (2009) has brought up eight lyrics, which uncover profound desolation of the poet over the shameful acts executed by the authoritarian guideline of Zia against the general population. The poems incorporate "Aaj Ek Harf Ko

¹Walter Sisulu was an African dissident who was famous for being hostile to politicallysanctioned racial segregation.

²Ahmed Ben Bella was a radical leader who played an important part to liberate Algeria from hegemony of France.

³ Nelson Mandela was a renowned radical leader and pioneer of South Africa.

Phir Dhondta Phirta Hay Khayal" (I Look for a Word), "Ham To Majboore-Wafa Hain" (O Earth of My Land), "Youngster Awazain" (Three Voices), "Qawaali" (reverential Song), "Lao to Qatal Namah" (Bring Death Warrant), "Phool Maslay Gae" (The Flowers Trampled Down).

A complete chapter has been arranged by "Agha Nasir" in order to talk about the dogmatic connection of the lyrics composed by Faiz on universal occasions. The most well-known lyrics having a place with this classification include "Ay Dil-e-Be-Taab, Thahr" (Oh Restless Heart, Wait), "Peking", "Sinkiang", "Ham Jo Tareek Rahon Me Maray Gae" (An Elegy for the Rosenbergs). The focus of these poems is the remembrance of the battle of the communist nations in contradiction of "Fascism", "Revolution in China" and the sacrifices made by the "Rosenbergs" to retain humanity.

Moreover, the "Punjabi Farmers" are never forgotten in Faiz's poems. For Faiz, these farmers were abused by the dominant class of society particularly the landlords who were supported by the administration. Some of the notable poems include "Lami Raat Si Dard Firaq Wali" (Long Night of Pain and Loneliness) and "Rabba Sachaya" (Supplication). These poems recall the time of "Bhutto" who had introduced land reforms in Pakistan. These poems also encourage the farmers to get united and claim their rights. This is because the landlords and the ruling administration do not provide even the basic necessities to the farmers who for Faiz, were the ones who bow the seeds and served the nation. Nasir claims that Faiz's "Supplication" is "his remonstrance in presence of his Rab (Allah)" (2009, p. 274).

In "Tradition and Innovation in Faiz Ahmad Faiz", Narang (n.d.) while examining different phases of the development of "classical Urdu" custom shifting from an idealistic expression into a radical talk. In views of Chand Narang the phrasing of "Persian-Urdu" scholarly convention had fundamentally appeared to poeticize the subjects of affection and the physical magnificence of the beloved. But, in the subcontinent, step by step through a transformative procedure of a couple of hundreds of years, this classical diction increased otherworldly and spiritualist romantic

introductions for the most part affected by the spiritual literary with communist convention

This spiritual custom (mystical-cum-radical movement) presented progressivism, resilience, balance and love for the kindred people and rejected persecution in every one of its structures. Accordingly, the romantic symbols and imagery was no more an appraisal for the body of the female. Additionally, the partition throbs now started getting utilized for signifying philosophical facts, thereby portraying gentle remonstration against oppression and financial unfairness. This spiritual custom further developed in the first half of the twentieth century. During this time, the component of "social realism" took its place into the field of the art of poetry. Significant commitment of Faiz is basically, his fortification of the social and radical subjects in "Urdu tradition", along with the addition of social and radical dimension to the sensual expression. This sensual expression would not have survived without being formed by existing realities.

Thus, Narang with his article enables the readers to comprehend the universality of poetry of Faiz, keeping aside the fact that most of his poetry was the result of specific social and political circumstances. Faiz's poetry speaks to the visual and artistic feelings of the reader and additionally his countrywide and dogmatic awareness.

Explaining the philosophical centrality regarding the blend of the radical and the lyrical, Hussain (2010) in "Romance and Poetry" expounds that sexual symbolism was utilized by Faiz to substantiate his sentimental apparition of the primeval phase of humankind. Similar to Marxist scholars, Faiz trusts that the most primitive phase of man was basically a communist period. The artists of the mid nineteenth century particularly the English artists greatly influenced the romantic approach of Faiz in art. Society, culture, ethical values and state are considered as largest restraints on the liberty of man according to the "Romantic perspective of life". Thus, society, culture, ethical values and state prevent man from the real satisfaction of his yearnings, wishes and aspirations.

Faiz in his poetry romanticizes a primitive phase of human society and culture chiefly that of pre-middle class. Moreover, female body, for the romantic people, is a reflection of the magnificence of the universe. Faiz, in the expressions of Dr. Asif was indeed a romantic poet. His poetry reflected romance however, the romance in his poetry never took him apart from the miseries of the oppressed societies. Dr. Asif further says that the best temperance's of a person include his poise, sense of pride and liberty. This temperance's were a real source of delight for a person during the primitive time. However, man has been deprived of his magnificence and flexibility due to the formation of different societies and state. Romantic symbolism customarily indicates common purity, innocence, liberty and splendor of people. The romantic symbolism which has been utilized by Faiz in his poetry summons past perfect world comprising equity, concordance and independence counter to the current oppressed world of unfairness.

The romantic arrangement of words and content in the verse of Faiz is assessed by Ansari (2011) in his work "Faiz Kay Aas Paas" (Around Faiz). The author claims that Faiz has quite similar approach to Allama Iqbal regarding his romantic vision. "Romanticism" of both these poets is quite near to the "western romantic development" especially the "English". Both these poets, like English romantic writers, take their wonderful motivation from the regular praxis and the never-ending changes happening in the marvel of nature. A lot of their symbolism and allegories are acquired from dialectics in nature.

Continuing to describe the likenesses between the English romantic writers and Iqbal and Faiz, Ansari asserts that the glorification of the humanistic customs and values of the past ages is a crucial part of romanticism. As it is showed in "Keats' Hellenism". Thus, past utopias are made by both Iqbal and Faiz in their verse, thereby activating the common masses to take a stab at the recovery of the past customs and social legacies. To add to it, there is a hope of splendid future in the verse of the romantic poets like Byron and Shelley. Additionally, in verse of Iqbal and Faiz, romanticism prompts revolution and reform.

The poetry of Faiz has also been examined in terms of the description of cultural values by Lodhi (n.d.) in his work "Culture, Literature and Social

Praxis". He explains that Faiz has also discussed the role of the progressive writers in oppressed societies. The poetry of Faiz also focuses on the fact that all humans are naturally born free. For Faiz, the only condition to keep society and individuals run smoothly is to develop a communally cooperative environment. Thus, individuals with the right of self-determination may be useful for the collective existence of both individual and society.

Unfortunately, one of the dilemmas in history is the manipulation of common people by the elite and hegemonic classes. For Faiz, the biggest subjugation of people was the role of magic including science and most importantly the modern technologies. Other than magic and modern technologies, feudal, ministers, business people and military administration also play a negative part. Due to these reasons, common people are deprived of their due self-respect, liberty and impartiality. With the help of his poetry, Faiz has shown his sensitivity towards the common people living in society.

The social values and standards as stated by Faiz are decided by the material relations particularly in general public. Everything including art, literature, mankind's history, teaching order and compliance, workmanship is set up according to the will of the ruling class which shows an exploitative framework. Binaries are build up by Bourgeois. There is no place of rationalization because truth and deception are pre-decided. Another dilemma of the existing society is the promotion of superstition and myths among the individuals by the bourgeois writers, thus looking for their submission to the current framework.

The homogeneity myth of society, on the other hand is discredited by the progressive writers. These writers avow majority and variety in society. However, the progressive writers, in order to challenge the suppositions of the ruling elites, must show a sense of determination and fearlessness even if repeatedly discouraged by the inhuman administrations.

The boundaries of dialect and form are crossed by the progressive writers to offer the delights and distresses of the rejected masses. The progressive writers speak the voice of the deprived masses by using their dialect. Thus, progressive writers are responsible for inculcating among individuals, a

sense of certainty, optimism and help to raise the awareness for aggregate action counter to their autocrats. Thus, for Lodhi, "Social praxis, consciousness, and freedom are moments in history which must occur simultaneously. Faiz's poetry brings these moments together, thereby releasing social energy for collective struggle against oppression" (2011, p. 266). Lodhi's article enable the readers to comprehend the opinions of Faiz regarding history, which for him is the narrative of hegemony.

Lodhi's article plays an important part in highlighting the reverting part of the philosophical contraptions to institutionalize oppression. This article also helps to assess the contribution made by the progressive writers and dynamic scholars to activate the common people to battle and rediscover their actual selves, their identity and to work to rebuild their honor.

The political discourse written by Faiz was examined by Malik (2008) in "Faiz: Shairi Aur Siyasat" (Poetry and Politics). In his article, Malik focuses on the contextualization of the communist verse written by Faiz particularly in the postindependence era. He says that Faiz was against the political authority of the persuasive medieval groups existing in Pakistan. According to Faiz, it was the specific discourse which was used by the primitive class to show their strength. However, the bourgeois discourse was discouraged by Faiz because this type of discourse portrayed the privileged class as the victor of state interests and the image of state solidarity and sovereignty.

For Faiz it was the hegemonic class which turned the whole nation into a slave. Faiz describes in his poetry that common people are the lovers. These people are battling to liberate their nation from all those hegemonic classes who believe only in self-interest. Due to this revolutionary spirit, the concept of love and disdain, antedote and venom, haziness and light coexist in the verse of Faiz, disdain and love, venom and antidote, light and haziness are coexistent in Faiz's poetry. Thus, the current exploitative framework is symbolized under the imagery of disdain, venom and antedote. while adoration, darkness and light symbolize brilliant future. Alarmed over the current situation, Faiz is entirely hopeful about what must come.

Jabeen (n.d.) has assessed the plural pronoun used in Faiz's poetry. In her work "Insaan...Faiz ka Bunyadi Maozoo" (Man: The Fundamental Topic of Faiz) Jabeen has claimed that Faiz was in favor of collective consciousness. This is confirmed due to his continuous use of the plural pronoun "We" in place of "I" in his poetry. Faiz's affection towards humankind rises above entire impediments related to geology, society, dialect including doctrine. His "We" incorporates all the mistreated individuals of the world where abusive administrations do not regard human nobility and opportunity. Basically, the subject of Faiz's verse focuses on the man who is naturally born free with dignity and self-respect.

Unfortunately, Faiz in this contemporary world finds a man who is experiencing financial injustice. The contemporary man though exists but merely as a component of production. This man is kept deprived from his human traits. Thus, a specific discourse has made this contemporary man quite vulnerable like a poet who is reluctant to discuss his agonies.

Faiz invalidated his personal self and held great empathy towards the offended ones. For Faiz, respect of humans should never be compromised in any way. Through his poetry, he encouraged the oppressed people, thereby rejoicing the indefatigable battle fought by the oppressed people to gain equity. Thus, Faiz's solidarity with the underestimated segments of society is clearly demonstrated with the use of the plural "We". "The philosophy of Faiz is a dirge, an elegy, a lamentation and a healer of the common grief of the progeny of Adam and the love for mankind" (Jabeen, n.d). This plural pronoun "We" enables Faiz to detach him and the mistreated from the current discourse. Jabeen's article comprehends the political implications regarding the poet's dismissal of the bourgeois discourse.

In "Faiz Ki Shairi Aur Hamara Ehed" (The Poetry of Faiz and Our Age) Hassan (n.d) has enrolled certain key elements which prove the fame of Faiz's poetry in this globalized world. For Hassan (n.d), Faiz's poetry is famous for its tasteful bid. Faiz's poetry is a combination of the ideological and the figurative. This combination makes his poetry more aesthetic. Besides, Faiz's poetry reflects our current world including our fantasies.

Peaceful Political Activism of Faiz; A Poet of Peace in the Imperial World:

For Hussain (1989), Faiz is an advocate of peaceful political activism. He is a poet for whom "struggle for peace and struggle for freedom are synonyms. They are two aspects of one reality" (p. 123). The purpose of Faiz's poetry based on the themes of dissent and conflict basically highlight freedom battle. Peace and liberty hold no considerations on sense of pride and dignity of the common individuals. Faiz's struggle for peace is not just based on his nation, but rather is a witness of peace for the entire world. His ideology of peace rises above all distinctions in light of religion, country and society. If the purpose of the war is not peace and equality, such war is completely rejected by Faiz. Thus, Faiz dissents against war anyplace on the planet unless it is meant for the liberation of the dejected.

The best way to struggle for liberty in views of Faiz, is to speak rather than to fight. It was amid the "Second World War" that protest and struggle for rights was banished and Faiz composed his poem "Bol" (Speak). Thus, Faiz with the help of his pen, communicates his anger over mercilessness in these words:

"Speak, for your lips are free; Speak, your tongue is still yours, Your upright body is yours — Speak, your life is still yours". (Kiernan, 1971, p. 87)

In words of Ralph Russell, "The scope of the poem is not restricted by its political context. The poem "Bol" remains a spirited call to all free men, in any country and any age, to speak out boldly what free men have a duty to say, even though they risk imprisonment if they do so" (1972, p. 233). Faiz's vision of peace is specifically connected with his good faith and optimism about the fate of humanity. He was always aware of the way that the individuals who are the recipients of the current framework will positively repress the struggle of the confiscated to accomplish peace. He could envision that the walk towards social and monetary freedom was an

exceedingly perplexing and challenging task which required continual and persistent struggle. Khalid Sohail (2011) in "Faiz: In Search of Freedom" while praising Faiz's consciousness of the demanding nature of the fight of the oppressed against the oppressing ones, says, "He (Faiz) was also in tune with the historical changes of society and that is why he believed that people struggling for freedom should be patient. He knew that sometimes it takes generations to achieve certain freedoms" (p. 65). It is for the battling masses that Faiz composed various poems consoling the homeless people of their last triumph against tyranny and persecution. Contrary to N. M. Rashid¹ who is skeptical about the fate of humankind and trusts that aggregate suicide is the main panacea of every human ills, Faiz never doubts about the prosperous future of the masses. One of his poems "Chand Roz Aur Meri Jan" (A Few Days More) explains the poet's continuous optimism, consolation and reassurance. The poet says:

"Only a few days, dear one, a few days more.

Here in oppression's shadows condemned to breathe, Yes, but to tyranny not many hours are left now; Patience, few hours of complaint are left us to bear".

(Kiernan, 1971. P.79)

¹ N.M. Rashid is a Pakistani Urdu poet well known for pessimistic themes in his poems

Conclusion:

Faiz poetry is a landmark of revolution in this imperialistic world. However, the fundamental reason of the mellow and secretive tone of Faiz is the impact of the Urdu-Persian lyrical convention in which the significant internal sorrow and irateness are communicated in a gentle approach to keep a moderate pinch of the agony intact. The present study on Faiz draws speculations about scholarly awareness of the writer of the abused social orders in light of the fact that Faiz is recognized as the agent of politically and socially dedicated intellectual and ideological power against ruling philosophies in social orders of Asia. Faiz upholds that politics and aesthetics are inseparable from each other and that the authors need to express the agonies of the weak, the oppressed and the offended. Since the poetry of Faiz is contextualized in the national morals of our society therefore, the study enriches humanistic appeal of his works in the face of acquisitive and cruel nature of corporate imperialism. Hence, more studies in future will investigate more possibilities to validate the connection between the socialist beliefs and aesthetics in the pre-colonial and postcolonial world.

References:

- Aakash, C. (Dec 16 2016). Faiz Ahmed Faiz: A Free Spirited Soul Torn between Love and War. Retrieved from http://www.inuth.com/lifestyle/books/faiz-ahmedfaiz-a-free-spirited-soul-between-love-war/.
- Ali, M. H. (April 1 2016). How Faiz Ahmed Faiz's Most Famous Poem Came to be Written. Retrieved from https://scroll.in/article/805932/how-faiz-ahmed-faizsmost-famous-poem-came-to-be-written.
- Ansari, S. (2011). *Faiz Kay Aas Paas* (Near Faiz). Karachi, Pakistan: Pakistan Study Center.
- Arif. A. (25 March 2003). "Obituary: Alys Faiz". *The Guardian*, 2005. Retrieved 22nd December 2016.
- Bhargva, G.S. (2005). *Star Crossed India: Let Down by Leadership*. New Delhi, India: Kalpaz Publications.
- Faiz, A. F. (n.d.). Official Website of Faiz Ahmad Faiz. Retrieved from www.faiz.com.
- Hassan, Dr. Z. (n.d). Faiz ki shairi aur hamara ehed. The Poetry of Faiz and Our Age). In Nisar Turabi (Ed.), *Fikr-e-Faiz*, 163-171, 2012. Lahore, Pakistan: Multi Media Affairs Publication.

- Husain, I. (1989). *An Introduction to the Poetry of Faiz Ahmed Faiz*. Islamabad, Pakistan: Vanguard Publication.
- Hussain, Dr. M. A. (2010). Faiz Ahmed Faiz: Romaan aur Shairi. Lahore, Pakistan: Writers' Cooperative Society. Print.
- Jabeen, Z. (n.d). Insaan: Faiz ka Bunyadi Maozoo, Man: The Fundamental Topic of Faiz, In *Mahay Nao*, 360-370, *Literary Journal of Ministry of Information*. (2008), 61(5).
- Khalid, A. (n.d.). The life and work of Faiz Ahmad Faiz. Retrieved from http://www.urdustudies.com/pdf/23/27AdeebKhalid.pdf.
- Kiernan, V. G. (Trans). (1971). *Poems by Faiz*. Islamabad, Pakistan: South Publications.
- Kousik, A. (n.d.). Poetry of Faiz Ahmad. Retrieved from http://ashvamegh.net/poetry-of-faiz-ahmad-kousik-adhikari/. Retrieved 13 June 2016.
- Lodhi, A. Q. (n.d.). Culture, Literature and Social Praxis. In Khalid Sohail and Ashfaq Hussain (1st Ed.). *Faiz: A Poet of Peace from Pakistan, his Poetry, Personality and Philosophy,* 251-270. University of Karachi. Karachi, Pakistan: Pakistan Study Centre.
- Malik, F. M. (2008). *Faiz: Poetry and Politics*. Lahore, Pakistan: Sang-e-Meel Publications.

- Narang, G. Ch. (n.d.). Tradition and Innovation in Faiz Ahmad Faiz. In Yasmeen Hameed (1st Ed.), *Daybreak: Writings on Faiz (2013)*, 65-74. Karachi, Pakistan. Oxford University Press.
- Nasir, A. (2009). *Ham Jitay Ji Masroof Rahay (Enough Time There Never Was)*. Lahore, Pakistan: Sang-e-Meel Publication.
- Pars, V.R. (June 10 2016). Faiz Ahmad Faiz: Love and Revolution. Retrieved from https://kashmirobserver.net/2016/reviews/faiz-ahmad-faiz-love-and-revolution-7446
- Rahman, S. (2002). *100 Poems by Faiz Ahmad Faiz*. New Delhi, India: Abhinav Publications.
- Raza, R. (November 14th, 2015). Faiz Ahmed Faiz: A Window to What Could Have Been. Retrieved from http://razarumi.com/faiz-ahmed-faiz-a-window-to-whatcould-have-been/
- Reeza, H. (November 9 2014). Faiz Ahmed Faiz: The Romantic Rebel. Retrieved from https://pakistanhorizon.wordpress.com/2014/11/09/faiz-ahmed-faiz-theromantic-rebel/
- Russell, R. (1972). Poetry and Politics in Pakistan Poems by Faiz. Translated by Victor Kiernan. Allen & Unwin, London, 288. *Modern Asian Studies*, 6(3), 353357.

Singh, R. (December 5 2016). Why We Need Revolutionary Poet Faiz Ahmed Faiz More Than Ever, Rajat Singh on the Tangible Power of Political Poetry. Retrieved from http://lithub.com/why-we-need-revolutionary-poet-faiz-ahmedfaiz-more-than-ever/#.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

A Peaceful Withdrawal of U.S and The Need for Negotiations with Taliban:

Bv

¹Bahadur Khan, ²Para Din

Abstract:

Afghanistan remained a war zone since the 1970s and the law and order situation was further deteriorated by Soviet invasion. After Soviet withdrawal, a civil war broke out among the Mujahedeen. Taliban emerged as a hope for the security of Afghanistan in the early 90s. However, till 9/11 incident they got the control of 85% areas of Afghanistan. In 2001 Taliban Government was overthrown by the USA and the Allies. American and the allied forces fought in Afghanistan for at least 19 years but the situation instead of moving for stability further deteriorated as they cannot control the security situation in Afghanistan. This paper aimed to find the US and the allies' miscalculation regarding the security landscape of Afghanistan and also for withdrawal from Afghanistan. This research paper examines the Taliban while knowing the ground situation, cultural values and economic capabilities of Afghanistan adopted a strategy to bleed America and to let the Northern Alliance for the rift. They accumulated themselves with the culture and environment and with accordance to need of public and situation. Furthermore, the research paper also highlights the American withdrawal from Afghanistan would further create a power vacuum which

¹MPhil Scholar Department of Area Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: bahadurk203@gmail.com

²Dr. Para Din, Assistant Professor, Department of Area Study Centre university of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: Paradin1965@gmail.com

could be filled by the Taliban easily. The study concludes that the peaceful withdrawal of American will not pose any considerable threat to America.

Keywords: Afghanistan, Taliban, Insurgency, America, Negotiation and Withdrawal

Introduction:

The collapse of King Zahir shah's throne and the establishment of Afghanistan as a republic paved the way for the creation of the Taliban Movement in Afghanistan. In the same way, Daud's reforms related to socio-economy utterly rejected by the people of Afghanistan particularly the tribal people who joined hands with various parties in toppling Daud's regime. In 1978 People's Democratic Party (PDP) removed Daud from the thrown violently and started controlling the affair of Afghanistan (Annaim, 2008). For the development of Afghanistan, PDP introduced the Saur Revolution which was intended to bring socio-economic reforms and aimed at secularizing the Afghanistan society which took its roots from the fundamental Islamic faith. The introduction of policies by the Saur revolution polarized the party into two factions which were known as Khala (radical) and Parcham(Moderate). Parcham faction headed by Noor Mohmmad Tarkai and Khalq headed by Hafeezullah who succeeded in overthrowing the Noor Mohammad Tarkai from the headship of Afghanistan and controlled the affair of Afghanistan (Annaim, 2008).

However, Hafizullah's anti-USSR speeches and conflicts with Parcham faction invited USSR to attack Afghanistan in 1979 and Babrak Karmal appointed as a head of the state. The Soviet invasion of Afghanistan culminated in the formation of Islamic Resistance Movement which was against the illegally military intervention of USSR. Furthermore, the USSR invasion provoked the Khalq faction to join hands with Pakistan, Saudi Arabia and the USA against USSR in Afghanistan (Ihsanoglu, 2010).

Therefore, Mujahidin with help of foreign military aid succeeded in defeating the Soviet Union in Afghanistan. Resultantly, the withdrawal of Soviet Union from Afghanistan triggered a civil war in the country. The civil war ended Dr. Najeebullah regime in 1992(Ihsanoglu, 2010). The

downfall of Dr. Najeeb regime created a political gap which was filled by the Taliban; emerged at that time as a politico-religious force in Afghanistan. As the matter of fact Burhanuddin, the president of newly established Islamic state after USSR withdrawal, was able to maintain law and order in Afghanistan. In contrast, the Mujahidin from other factions started resistance against his rule which finally led to anarchy in Afghanistan. Meanwhile, Mullah Mohammad Omer from Kandhar led the other factions of Mujahidin to establish peace under the shadow of strict Islamic sharia. In 1994, Omer occupied the city of Kandahar and some other provinces adjacent to it (Borujerdi, 2016).

However, Mujahidin emerged on the surface of Afghanistan in the name of the Taliban. Taliban rule continued from 1994 till the invasion of USA in Afghanistan after 9/11. On the other hand, the global community allegedly suspected of Pakistan that she backed both Taliban and Al-Qaeda by providing military training and weapons. After the nine-eleven attack, Pakistan ensured international communities that she halted her support to the Taliban Government in Afghanistan (Acemoglu, & Robinson, 2012).

Afghanistan Security Situation after the Fall of Taliban:

A terrorist group on 11th September 2001 attacked America by destroying its World Trade Centre. The American government headed by George W. Bush accused Al-Qaeda of this attack. He put pressure on the Taliban government to hand over Osama Bin Ladin who was the head the Al-Qaeda to America. Taliban stubbornly declined his request, thereafter America joined hands with his amicable friends like the United Kingdom, Canada and NATO Alliance to kick off Operation Enduring Freedom against the Taliban government in Afghanistan. In this context, USA flooded military aid to Shah Masood and Abdul Rashid Dostum for the suppression of Taliban. Soon Kabul thrown was recaptured from the Taliban. United Front aided by USA forces established a new interim government under the leadership of Hamid Karzai in 2003. However, this coalition failed to defeat the Taliban, which destabilized Afghanistan in the name of Islam (Acemoglu, & Robinson, 2012).

Taliban's Version of Sharia:

The Taliban imposed their own version of radical Islamic Sharia. The newly interpreted version of Sharia by Taliban in Afghanistan aligned to the people who were asked to grow beard and women were forced to wear the veil (Burga). Further, the Afghan masses were denied the right of basic education and if anyone found guilty of any crime like adultery or murder the accuser was ruthlessly punished before the public. The Taliban regime was considered as a real criminal regime for providing safe heavens to Osama Bin Ladin and Al-Qaeda. Now for the USA, it was a compulsion to oust the Taliban with the help of United Front in 2001 (Annaim, 2008). After the removal of the Taliban from power, in 2003 the Taliban reorganized its movement and started a guerrilla war against US-led coalitions forces in Afghanistan. As the Taliban were highly skilled in Guerrilla war tactics which assisted them to destabilize the region. Hence it compelled the international and local think tanks to provide a permanent solution to this war by negotiating with the Taliban. Furthermore, the current government led by Ashraf Ghani on and off blame Pakistan for her support to the Taliban. Pakistan wholly refused such frivolous allegations as she stopped her military and financial assistance to the Taliban after 9/11. It is high time for the USA and his allies to stop hiding its failure against the Taliban and seek the way forward to Afghan Question by initiating negotiations with the Taliban which would ultimately help establish a coalition government in Afghanistan (Annaim, 2008).

The Upheaval of the Taliban in Afghanistan:

It was observed that only Guerrilla warfare was not enough to strengthen the Taliban position in Afghan politics. They were supported by Islamic ideology and unstoppable financial aid from Muslim groups which strengthened the Taliban's position (Barker, 2000). Taliban unity primarily relied on the interpretation of Jihad and its importance in Islam by the Deobandi school of thought. Majority of the Muslim population of Afghanistan is Sunni who drives their fundamental beliefs from Deobandi sect. This helped to recruit more and more people in the Taliban movement against foreign invaders (Annaim, 2008).

Afghanistan a Landlocked State:

Being a landlocked country, Afghanistan shares its boundaries with central Asian states, China, Iran and Pakistan. It consisted of roundabout three million populations while Pashtuns are in majority by sharing 45 per cent of the total population of Afghanistan. Pashtun's twenty per cent population dwelling in cities and eighty per cent in villages. It is pertinent to mention that the Taliban movement grossly relied upon Pashtun tribe mostly inhabitants of countryside regions which are more backwards in the sphere of education, health-related facilities, infrastructure, development and civic sense (Magnus and Eden, 1998).

Afghan's Fragile Economy:

Since ages, Afghanistan inherited a fragile economy as it has no modern technology-based economic sources such as industries and factories therefore it solely depended on an agricultural economy. To strengthen their economic muscles, people prefer to live in villages for utilizing agricultural land by producing heavy crops which help Afghan traders to export it to neighbouring countries to generate enough money for their survival. Besides, the rural people breed animals particularly sheep, goats and cows to boost the economy of their country. Whereas, the traders belonging to urban imports goods from Pakistan and Iran. More than 55 per cent of the population lives below the line of poverty so the overall economic picture of Afghanistan is gloomy (Nojumi, 2002).

Afghan's Decentralised Governance System Based on Pashtunwali Code:

Afghan village has a key role in the governance system of Afghanistan as it decentralized the power of the state. So, it is necessary to understand how the Taliban strengthen its position in this system of governance. Further, the centre helped the local government in any field (Nojumi, 2002).

Moreover, Pashtunwali is an unwritten code of Afghan people that works as a centrifugal force for unifying Afghans. It remains the icon of peace which regulates Pashtoon jirga and non-Pashtoon shura for resolving their differences. Thus Pashtoonwali played a prominent role in Afghan's history by maintaining peace in the pre-Islamic and post-Islamic era. Additionally,

village structure depends on three main pillars consist of Mula (religious scholar), Jirga (Council of Elders) and Lashkar (Village Security force). In the same way, this system in villages led to the establishment of a political system in province and State (Annaim, 2008).

Similarly, the rural society of Afghanistan inspired by the same political setup in which Mula not only succeeded to be the part and parcel of Jirga but also the controller of Lashkar. Mula used the power of Lashkar against the invasion of the Soviet Union in the form of Mujahidin who defeated USSR successfully (Annaim, 2008).

In addition, this village system added an important role in the political history of Afghanistan because it was very difficult for the government to breach the frontline among the controller of this system. For instance, if the head of the Afghan state intended to bring reforms for the development of Afghan society without the consultation of Mula (religious Scholar), they were ousted from thrown and forced to flee from Afghanistan once forever. Amanullah Khan, Dawood, Baberk Karmal, Nur Mohammed Tarkai and Dr. Najeebullah were dethroned due to the introduction of new progressive reforms without consultancy of this political setup (Rosen, 2010).

Miscalculations of the U.S in Afghanistan:

The political setup in villages and its economy invigorated Taliban position in the war USA and NATO forces. Though the Taliban lacked technology in every field of war against the US forces, yet the Taliban gained the influence of the Afghan people living in Villages. Despite having the most modern weapons in the war field against Taliban still USA and NATO forces disappointed to defeat them. Because the USA ignored the social structure of Afghan society who has been providing moral, mass and economic support to the Taliban. More importantly, they also overlooked the strong religious side of Afghan society which worked as a backbone for the Taliban's triumphant. So all these abortive strategies channelled by US and NATO forces increasingly benefitted the Taliban in this unending war.

When Trump came into power as a new President of the USA he introduced a new policy for the Afghan war. He increased the number of soldiers but this policy brought no fruitful results for Trump administration. On the other hand, the Taliban succeeded in bringing more people in the mainstream of Taliban Movement. They enrolled more than seventy thousand militants into the Taliban's forces and this figure further increased to one lac at the end of 2019. Thus, it is crystal clear that the Taliban succeeded in gaining the will of the Aghan people by adding a large number of masses in the Taliban force.

Trump's policy of increasing the soldiers in US forces badly backlashed as it instilled a concept of colonialism among the ordinary public of Afghanistan. This concept of colonialism compelled the village people to support the Taliban by providing extravagant human resources to the Taliban. The Taliban became more vibrant force than that of the US. In the time of the Obama administration, US generals who were fighting against the Taliban submitted a report regarding Afghan war to the White House which clearly exposed the failure of US strategy against the Taliban in the war field. They asked for reviewing of old strategies and devising new for US peaceful withdrawal from Afghanistan.

It was wrongly assumed from 9/11 attack that the Taliban had a threat for the USA when Al-Qaeda's attack on the World Trade Centre but it unmasked the failure of the CIA's recruitment policies. The report stated that the CIA recruited like-minded candidates for last forty years before the 9/11 assault. This fault paved grounds for Al-Qaeda to pose a continuous threat for American security once revamping its recruitment policies such attacks in future would be avoidable. So if the Taliban recaptured Kabul's throne it would not pose any serious threat to American security. However, it might pose threat to America if it left Afghanistan with negotiation with the Taliban. Thus for Afghan peace settlement negotiation with the Taliban is unavoidable.

In case if the Taliban succeeded in capturing Kabul throne again it would not pose any threat to regional security. Afghanistan shares its border with Iran, Pakistan, Central Asian states and China. Pakistan has been having good ties with the Taliban. While Iran might have an issue as the Taliban has been supported by Saudi Arabia but before Taliban Afghan people had a tendency towards Saudi Arabia since both shares common sect that is

Sunni. If the Taliban came in power, it would create no room for threats to central Asian states which contained a Sunni majority population. Thus, one can scrupulously conclude that Taliban re-emergence would not affect regional security.

Moreover, it was keenly observed, if USA forces left Afghanistan after negotiations with the Taliban, it would boost drugs production particularly opium. This observation by some scholars miscalculated as the regime of the Taliban in the 1990s. Frankly speaking, the Taliban sternly banned on producing any kind of drugs in Afghanistan. Hence, if the Taliban succeeded to form the government, the people living in villages and cities must go for another source of income to support their families.

Some scholars observed that the rise of Taliban might endanger women' rights. As previously when they came in power they strictly instructed women to observe veil (Burqa) in public. History might prevail again so this Burqa system would be re-introduced in Afghanistan because the traditional values cannot be neglected. So if the USA and international communities pay heed to this issue the risk can be minimised.

If negotiation succeeded with Taliban USA and his allies must continue their untiring support for the stability of the country. Prior withdrawal they have to persuade the Taliban to work on education, health and women rights keeping in view the rich culture of Afghan society as well as international standards of living. If Taliban implemented the true Islamic spirit without much relying on regional obsolete cultural values it would obviously ensure a society based on justice and peace where women will also be protected morally, socially politically and economically (Musa, 2003).

American scholars and think tanks are of the view that more resources can bring about abrupt transformation and stability in Afghanistan but candidly speaking 19 years was just wastage of the USA and his Allies resources which failed to bring any eminent victory so far. It would be wise for USA and International Community to review their policy towards Afghanistan by having a negotiated withdrawal with the Taliban. Negotiations with the Taliban would help the USA to carry out transformation with fewer

resources. Without successful negotiation with the Taliban, American policy will be a fiasco and he will also lose his credibility in the region. In case America had negotiated withdrawal on his terms and conditions with Taliban, it would no doubt turn his failure into victory and ensure stability and peace in Afghanistan as well as in the region (Musa, 2003).

Conclusion:

USSR and USA invasions of Afghanistan resulted in a massive amount of mass migration of Afghan people who took refuge in its neighbouring states, particularly Pakistan. Afghan Refugees Camps set up inside Pakistan gave these Afghan People a platform to exchange their political ideas visà-vis Kabul government and their foreign protectors and supporters. They considered that the foreign invaders are responsible for their miseries who snatched from them their home, wealth, land and honour. Now for them it's imperative to crush these invaders by supporting their Mujahid brothers who have been waging iihad against them.

Similarly, both superpowers smashed the centuries-old system of governance and ousted the prime stakeholders which created a power vacuum that never had been filled again. The USA believed in a military solution of Afghan Question by flooding money to strengthen and stabilize his selected government at Kabul, whereas, for rural society keeping in view their Pashtunwali code it's a sign of humiliation to unanswered such aggression. Those stakeholders who had been removed from power started organising guerrilla war against the US and his allies which posed a perpetual threat to the Kabul Government. Hence the US belittled the ideological and cultural importance of Afghan society which created bottlenecks for Kabul Government for smooth governance.

It is high time for America and his Allies to reconsider their failed policies in Afghanistan. The US created a political gap by overthrowing of the Taliban's Government and to fill that vacuum it demands to hold table talks with Taliban who controls almost 85 per cent territory of present Afghanistan. A peaceful negotiation with the Taliban is indispensable to reach a permanent settlement of Afghan conundrum. After reaching an agreement, the world community needs to hold Intra Afghan Dialogue to

chalk out the future constitution, political setup, and policies of Afghanistan. In a nutshell, America-Taliban negotiation is inevitable for the country and regional peace.

References:

- A. A. Annaim. (2008). *Islam and the Secular State: Negotiating the Future of Sharia*, Cambridge MA, and London: Harvard University Press.
- Acemoglu, D. & Robinson, J.A. (2012). Why Nations Fail: The Origins of Power, Prosperity and Poverty. NewYork: Crown Business.
- Borujerdi, A.H. (2016). *Development of Arab-Iranian relations*. Tehran: Publishing house of Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- E. Ihsanoglu. (2010). The Islamic World in the New Century: The Organization of the Islamic Conference, 1969-2009, Columbia University Press, New York.
- El-Arian, M. (2016) The Only Game in Town, New York: Random House Publishers
- G. Kepel. (1994). The Revenge of God: The Resurgence of Islam, Christianity and Judaism in the Modern World, Cambridge: Polity.
- Goodarzi, J.M. (2013). Syria and Iran: Alliance Cooperation in a Changing Regional Environment. *Middle East Studies*, 4 (2), 31—59.
- J. Casanova. (1994). *Public Religions in the Modern World*, Chicago University Press, Chicago.
- Keynoush, Banafshe. (2016). *Saudi Arabia and Iran: Friends or Foes?* London: Palgrave and Macmillan.
- Magnus, Ralph H. and Eden Naby. (1998). Afghanistan: Mullah, Marx, and Mujahid. Boulder: Westview Press.
- Musa Khan, Jalalzai. (2003). "Taliban and the Post-Taliban Afghanistan. Quetta: Sang E Meel Publishers.

- Nojumi, Neamatollah. (2002). The Rise of the Taliban in Afghanistan: Mass Mobilization, Civil War, and the Future of the Region. New York: Palgrave.
- R. Hirschl. (2010). *Constitutional Theocracy*, Cambridge Massachusetts: Harvard University Press.
- Rashid Ahmed Khan. (2008). Implementing Kashmir Study Group (KSG) Proposal, Islamabad Policy Research Institute.
- Rosen, N. (2010). Aftermath. Following the Bloodshed of America's wars in the Middle East. N.Y.: Nation books.
- Roy, Olivier. (1990). Islam and resistance in Afghanistan. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Rubin, Barnett R. (1995). The fragmentation of Afghanistan: State formation and collapse in the international system. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- S. Khan. (2001). Reasserting International Islam: A Focus on the Organisation of Islamic Conference and Other Islamic Institutions, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Smith, Christian. (1996), "Introduction: Correcting a Curious Neglect, Or Bringing Religion Back", in *in Disruptive Religion: The Force of Faith in Social Movement Action*. New York: Routledge.
- Turan Kayaoglu. (2013). A Rights Agenda for the Muslim world: The Organization of Islamic Cooperation's Evolving Human Rights Framework, University of Washington, Tacoma.
- Weber, A. (1909). Über den Standort der Industrie (Theory of the Location of Industries). University of Chicago.
- Yurtseven, C. (2012) TURSAB Sectoral Report. Economic Impact of the Tourism Sector. İstanbul.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Syria: A Multifaceted Theatre of War

By

¹Jahanzeb Sheikh, ²Jahanzeb Khan

Abstract:

In the wake of the Arab Spring, various political revolutions emerged one after the other to bring an end to the repressive rule of dictators. The Syrian uprising that began in 2011as an anti-regime protest against the long-term dictatorship of Bashar al Assad was an offshoot of Arab Spring. The crisis soon turned into a civil war, consequently, the war engulfed the whole country and made the Syrian land a blood bath thereby paying the way for the dreadful humanitarian crisis by killing nearly half a million people and left half of Syria's population displaced. It has encouraged external major powers to fight a proxy war for their vested interests. In this context, this paper is an attempt to analyze the genesis of the Syrian crisis, global politics behind the crisis and its aftereffects. This article presents various factors. such as the dictatorial rule of Bashar al Asad, sectarian rift and already worsened social and economic conditions of the country. A faction of Syrian opposition forces along with external powers, namely Saudi Arabia, the *United States, multiple Sunni militant outfits are the principal opponents of* the regime. The study concludes besides, its adverse effects on Syria's **SOCIO**-political and economic condition, the crisis has wreaked havoc on the whole region. It has also created a humanitarian crisis and has displaced a large number of people. The crisis has paved the way for the emergence of various terrorist and extremist groups which pose a serious

¹M.Phil. scholar, Area Study Center University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: iahanzaibshaikh51@gmail.com

²Jahanzeb Khan, PhD Scholar, Assistant Professor, Area Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: jahanzeb.rind@gmail.com

threat to the political stability and territorial integrity of Syria and regions beyond.

Keywords: Arab Spring, Syria, Bath Party, Bashar-ul-Assad, Foreign alliances, Regional powers, etc.

Introduction:

The Syrian crisis is one of the deadliest conflicts which has been ongoing for a decade. The crisis evolved from a peaceful protest and soon turned into a violent conflict. The slogans of regime change and mass uprising appeared in 2011 when the people in the Deraa city protested against the detention of 14 school children who had been apprehended and badly punished by the authorities for their alleged writing on a wall, the popular slogan of the mass uprisings in Tunisia and Egypt "The people want the downfall of the regime."

Government's coercive response made the situation worst. Soon the uprising spread across the country. The conflict was initially indigenous and the opposition forces wanted an end to the long rule of President Asad. The Syrians wanted an end to despotic rule and its replacement with a democratic political setup that could bring socio-economic prosperity to the people, however, the situation became much complex owing to the involvement of various regional and global actors in the conflict. The conflict in Syria has many dimensions, it is at the same time civil war, a sectarian war, a proxy war and so on. Some actors are taking an active part in the conflict to farther their vested interest. The protagonist of the regime in Iran, Russia and Hezbollah. These parties have been supporting president Asad and are the strong advocates of the regime. On the other hand, the USA, Saudi Arabia, Turkey and Israel have been pushing all efforts to oust president Asad by supporting the rebels and opposition forces. Up till now the deadly conflict has claimed almost the lives of half a million people, displaced nearly half of the country's total population, and has resulted in a mass migration. It has heightened the tensions among core world powers and has paved the way for the rise of infamous terrorist organizations like ISIS. The unending conflict brings home the fact that there is no military solution to the Syrian crisis. The regional and global powers must take concerted actions for peace and stability in the country by the means of democratic reforms. UN has to play its due role in the restoration of peace.

It is high time the world community took serious actions against the ISIS and its offshoots so that the world could be made a safe place to live in.

Geopolitics of the Syrian Crisis:

Syria's unique demographic features and geographical location is by and largely responsible for the ongoing crisis. It is imperative to understand the geopolitics behind the Syrian crisis to have an explicit understanding of the current crisis. Geographically Syria has always remained significant in the region in the annals of history (Jalen, 2013). The country's proximity to resource-rich countries of the world has added to its importance. Two important energy pipelines pass through Syria namely Iran-Iraq-Syria pipeline and the Qatar-Saudi Arabia-Jordan-Syria-Turkey pipeline which further add to its significance.

In addition to it, Syria has always remained an important strategic partner for Tehran and Moscow to safeguard their interests in the region. Russia wants to protect and operate its navel instalment namely the Tartus port in Syria. Whereas for Iran, Syria serves as a secure and direct supply line to Hezbollah and a tool to expand its influence across the Middle East. Iran's hostility to Israel is yet another factor that has enhanced the significance of Syria for Iran (Jalen, 2013). In addition to this, Syria's growing ties with Russia and Iran have deteriorated its relations with the USA. Likewise, being a member of Alawites, a minority Shia sect, the ruling elite in Syria has aggravated the majority of Sunni sections and has paved the way for sectarian rifts in the region. The above-mentioned factors have given rise to the emergence of the protagonist and antagonists of the regime (Jalen, 2013).

The Regime:

The regime comprises the government of President Bashar al Assad. It veils both political military might. Initially, the regime suffered certain setbacks in its fight against the rebels.

Radical Islamists also posed a threat to the regime's territorial integrity. However, with the support from its key allies mainly Russia and Iran, President Asad managed to tackle the opposition forces (Youssef, 2007).

The Syrian Opposition Coalition:

The opposition consists of mainly political and military factions that are divided on many key issues (Seal, 1989). Moreover, other factions are

characterized by ethnic, jihadist, Islamists and sectarian motives. Initially, the opponents formed a strong alliance known as the National Council of Syria is to bring an end to the despotic rule and establish a democratic state. Later on, it joined hands with several other opposition factions and formed The Syrian National Coalition. Many external world entities including the USA, France, the UK, the EU, along with the Gulf states, recognized this National coalition as the legitimate representative of the Syrian people (Youssef, 2007).

Role of Foreign Actors Iran:

Since the beginning of the crisis, Iran is one of the significant actors in the crisis. It is the key ally of President Asad. Syria links Iran with militant Hizbullah through Syrian territory.

Iran aims at protecting the Syrian regime as it serves its interests in the region. Resultantly, Iranian assistance to Syrian government gradually increased manifolds. Iran also extended its financial and logistic help to Syria. Moreover, Iran has been supplying weapons and other military equipment to Syria for fighting against the opponents of the regime.

Moreover, Iran's enmity with Israel further encourages Tehran to help Asad in the ongoing conflict (A. Vatanka, 2017).

Russia:

Another staunch advocate of Asad is Russia, as both countries have maintained cordial bound since inception Syrian independence. Syria maintains consolidated economic and military ties with Moscow (A. Vatanka, 2017). The Syrian uprising has endangered the very interests of Russia in the region since it was unacceptable for Russia to lose a key ally. Hence Russia is determinant to prevent the fall of the incumbent government and oppose the US influence in the region. In the beginning, Russia's great role in the Security Council has helped Syria in the world body (Lanblack, 2016). As the escalation and violence increased, Russia also increased its support in great proportional. Later on in 2015, Russian also launched aerial strikes against which proved a turning point in the conflict (Sajedi, 2013).

Hizbullah:

Hizbullah is also a key ally of the regime. It is based in Lebanon and is one of the old allies of the regime. Hizbullah is helping the Asad in his Struggle against Syrian opposition forces. The US has alleged Hezbollah of financing and maintaining the militant organizations that back Assad government (Haddad, 2011).

The Antagonists of the Regime Saudi Arabia:

Since, the start of the crisis, Riaz has been backing the opposition groups against the Syrian government. There a historical and sectarian difference between both states. Syria's greater intruding role in Lebanon is also a matter for concern for Saudi. The enmity between Iran and Saudi has further forced them to help the opposing factions (Filkins, 2018).

Turkey:

Turkey is a major critique of President Assad since the first of the upheaval. It is a main proponent of the Syrian opposition. Turkey is also bearing the brunt of the Syrian refugee (Lanblack, 2016). The violent mass uprising in Syria has also created a threat to Turkey.

Turkey fears that the Syrian Kurds might support ethnic Kurds dwelling in bordering areas of Turkey, which inconsequent might accelerate the cause of greater Kurdistan which Ankara considers a matter of grave concern for her territorial integrity (Lanblack, 2016).

Role of Israel:

Compared to other neighbouring countries, Israel's role is limited in the Syrian conflict.

The rivalries between both the nations date back to the creation of Israel where Syria extended its support to Palestine and opposed the Jewish state. Both states did not maintain diplomatic relations since then. Israel cherishes the fall of Assad's regime because it considers the Iranian –Syrian alliance a threat to its stability. On the other hand, Israel is frightened that the presence of the radical organization on Syrian soil might cause various security threats for her (Dincer, 2011).

Role of the United States of America:

The USA is one of the topmost opponents of the Syrian regime. The US, being opposed to Iran and Russia and their assistance to the Asad government, stood firmly against the regime and supported the rebels

against the established government of Bashar-ul-Asad. From the day first the US is blaming Asad for the rife human rights violation and asking for his. To materialize this idea, the US has extended its military and logistic support to the opposition factions against the incumbent government. US has also initiated aerial strikes against ISIS (Dincer, 2011).

Jihadist Groups:

The emergence of various jihadist groups has further added to the miseries of war-torn Syria. The surfacing of these groups and their endeavours for the establishment of Islamic Caliphate has further complicated the. These organizations are deemed as a serious threat to the whole world by the international community. They pose a looming threat to the stability and territorial integrity of Syria. These groups cherish the idea of establishing an Islamic caliphate based on their version sharia characterized by cruelty and bloodshed (M. Eddy, 2012).

Implications of the Crisis a Host of Humanitarian Crisis in Syria:

The violent crisis has destroyed the social fabrics in Syria. It has created feelings of uncertainty among the masses. According to the Syrian Centre for Policy Research (SCPR), the war has killed more than half a million Syrians. The rest of the Syrians are living in a miserable situation. According to a report published by The UN High Commission for Refugees (UNHCR), almost 1/5 of the Syrians are registered under the United Nations as refugees. Additionally, the war has displaced a huge number of its population. At present, there is a widespread humanitarian crisis in Syria. Acute poverty, crippling economy and feelings of uncertainty have further aggravated the crisis in the country. The health system is also in jeopardy as the war has destroyed the country's national hospitals and health care centres. Moreover, the spread of extremist and terrorist outfits is looming threats to society (Vpharan, 2016).

The Economic Cost of the War:

The economic cost of the Syrian crisis is also enormous. The country has suffered enormous economic losses. The value of Syrian pond has fallen to one of the lowest values.

The State infrastructure and industries have been destroyed in the war. Inflation is one of the highest in its entire history. The people are living in

a miserable condition. Moreover, the economic sanctions imposed by the USA have further aggravated the situation.

Currently, Syria is under acute economic turmoil. The country's trade sector has been badly affected by the violent crisis. consequently, the price of consumer goods multiplied manifolds. The war has destroyed several historical sites which were included in the UNESCO World Heritage sites. The destruction of various historical sites has a bad impact on the economy generated by tourism. The war has also depleted the natural resources particularly the oil and petroleum resources of the country to a great degree. Despite being an oil producer, the country currently suffers from a power shortage (UNESCO, 2016).

Impacts on the Region:

The Syrian crisis has also brought several significant changes in regional politics. The entire Middle East and its politics have been changing due to many developments that have been appeared in the Syrian crisis. It has heightened the tension among Saudi Arabia, Iran and Turkey, As, both Iran and Saudi Arabia have always aspired to exert greater influence in the affairs of the Middle East (Vpharan, 2016). Currently, they are involved in a struggle to bring changes in the region that are parallel to their vested interests in the region. This struggle has escalated the Shia Sunni conflict in the region. It has engulfed the entire region including Lebanon, Iraq, Bahrain etc. Likewise, the Syrian crisis has also posed a great challenge to Turkey. Turkey wants to protect its national borders in the wake of separatist tendencies raised by the Kurds in Syria (Calabrese, 2012). Turkeys fears that this movement would ignite Greater Turkistan movement thereby paving the way for the Kurdish militias in their struggle for a separate Kurdish country. Secondly, turkey currently hosts the major chunk of Syrian refugees. The refugee crisis has created many socioeconomic problems for Turkey. Turkey has also apprised the international community of the refugee crisis and currently seeking ways to handle this crisis (Mchugh, 2013).

Global Implications of the Crisis:

The Syrian crisis has grave implication for both the region and the world beyond. It has brought mass migration, division among European countries on the fate of refugees, increasing the threat of ISIS and resurgence of Russia (Marc, 2012).

Mass Migration:

The foremost impact of the Syrian crisis is mass migration. The deadly war has compelled the masses to find a safe place to migrate and live in. they fled from their homes to the neighboring countries, thereby, creating various socio-economic problems for the host countries. Some Syrian refugees have also migrated to European countries. The Europeans have raised their concerns in the wake of this mass exodus (Calabrese, 2012).

Division among European Countries Due to the Increasing Number of Refugees:

The Europeans hold conflicting views about migrants. Germany has adopted a soft policy towards migrants. However, the other European countries hold the view that the huge inflow of Syrian migrants would pave the way for the radicalization of European society. Therefore, they are in direct opposition to mass migration in Europe (Sajedi, 2013).

The Increasing Threat of ISIS and other Extremist Organizations:

ISIS has its roots in Syrian territory. It is a violent Jihadist organization which beliefs in the formation of an Islamic caliphate based on their version of Sharia solely dependent on force and cruelty. This organization is a great threat not only for the region but also for the entire world. Its roots have also appeared in Iraq and Afghanistan, where it has established its links with other extremist organization. If not checked, the ISIS would find its roots in Central and South Asia (Sajedi, 2013).

The Growing Rift between former Cold War Rivals:

The Syrian war has also brought the appearance of former cold war rivals in the affairs of the Middle East. Both countries are supporting opposite ranks in the conflict. Russia is a staunch advocate of the current regime is opposed to the US influence in the affairs of the Middle East. The US, on the other hand, is supporting the rebels in their fight against the Syrian government. The involvement of global powers in opposite ranks is very alarming for international peace (Sajedi, 2013).

Resurgence of Russia:

Russia is once again playing a major role in the Syrian crisis. After the cold war, it is for the first time that Russia has initiated an adventure beyond its

area of the sphere. It clearly shows the resurgence of Russia in world politics. Russia has proved itself a dominant world player after three decades. The Russian role has greatly strengthened Asad's position in an ongoing conflict. Because of Russia's military and economic help, the incumbent emerged triumph (A. Vatanka, 2017).

The Current Economic Turmoil:

Currently, Syria is under the clutches of grave economic crisis. The acute economic crisis has impoverished the people and has brought about the collapse of the Syrian currency.

Government salaries have become nearly worthless. Resultantly, protest against falling living standards has broken out in the South-East. About Eighty per cent of Syrians live in acute poverty, forty became unemployed at the end of 2018. The United States has imposed its toughest sanctions over Syria. The current sanctions on Syria have penalized Thirty-nine companies and individuals. The new sanctions can freeze the assets of anyone dealing with Syria irrespective of nationality. The overall current scenario in Syria presents a dismal picture. The incumbent government is finding it very difficult to cope with the critical economic and socio-political challenges (Akram, 21 Nov 2019).

The Political Solution is the only Way Forward: Astana Talks:

The decades-old deadly conflict manifests that there can be no military solution for the ongoing conflict. Therefore, the political solution is the only way forward to achieve durable in the region. Though Peace is elusive but alternative to peace is unthinkable. In this context, Iran, Russia, and turkey recently held talks to find a political solution to the crisis. And these negotiations, the three sides expressed the conviction that there was no military solution to the war and it must be settled through political means. The Russian president has denounced the newly imposed US sanctions, while Turkish president urged for the restoration of peace. Further, the Iranian president asserted that the only solution the Syrian crisis is a political, not a military one. Additionally, the three parties welcomed the United Nations-backed constitutional committee which will be held in August. And they also agreed to hold the next trilateral peace summit on Syria in Iran (G.P.J., 2017).

Conclusion:

The Arab spring brought about various regime changes in middle East and North Africa, however, it turned into Arab winter in Syria. It has halted in Syria due to the intervention of different regional and global powers. The peaceful protests turned into a violent demonstration that rapidly engulfed the entire country. The country was soon caught in a complex web of multifaceted crisis. The emergence of ISIS along with other Jihadist and separatist groups added fuel to fire. The conflict also sparked a sectarian rift in the region.

Similarly, the conflicting global interests in the region have further exacerbated the already worsened situation. It has heightened the tensions between former cold war rivals. The involvement of a conglomeration of rival countries brought all political solutions into a standstill. The crisis has brought its social, political and economic impacts not only in the region but also worldwide. Though it is a complex issue, it could only be solved through a strong political will. Thinking an alternative to a political solution will only bring further destruction. Therefore, it is high time the world community took concerted measures for the restoration of peace and stability in the country. The United nation has to play its due role in the ongoing conflict resolution. Pragmatic political reforms would certainly yield positive changes. Only then peace and prosperity can prevail.

References:

- A. Vatanka. (2017). Iran and Russia, Growing Apart: Rising over the IRGC's. Foreign affairs.
- Akram, M. (21 Nov 2019). Dawn News. Calabrese, J. (2012). The Regional Implications of the Syrian crisis. Middle East Institute.
- Dincer, O. (2011). The Role of the United States in the Middle East. International Strategic Research Organization.
- Filkins, D. (2018). A Saudi Prince's Quest to Remake the Middle East. Newyork: The New Yorker.
- G.P.J, D. (2017, November 13). A Peace Bottom-up Approach, Linking reconstruction assistance to local government formation. Retrieved from Rand Corporation: https://www.rand.org/pubs/perspectives/PE276.html.
- Haddad, B. (2011). The Political Economy of Syria Realities and Challenges. Middle East policy, Volume 18.
- Jalen, T. (2013). The Syrian Civil War and its Implication. Mediterranean Ouarterly Volume 24.
- Lanblack. (2016). Report on Syrian Conflict. The Guardian.
- Lusi Roger, D. G. (2015). Conflict Background. BBC News.
- M.Eddy. (2012). Syrian Group Envisions Transition from Assad. The New York Times.
- Marc, L. (2012). The Arab Uprising. The Unfinished Revolution of the New Middle East.

- Mchugh, J. (2013). Causes of Syrian Civil War 2011. World Watch Monitor.
- Sajedi, A. (2013). The Syrian Crisis and the intervention of foreign Powers. Research letter of International Relations 6, 24.
- Seal, P. (1989). Asad, the Struggle for the Middle East. California: University of California Press.
- UNESCO. (2016). Syria's six UNESCO World Heritage Sites all damaged or destroyed. independent.
- Vpharan. (2016). Roots of Syrian Crisis. IPCS.
- Youssef, C. (2007). Post-Colonial Syria and Lebanon: The Decline of Arab Nationalism and the triumph of the State. London: I.B Tauris.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02
July--December, 2020

Radicalization: A Case Study of Youth in Pakistan

By

¹Mansoor Ahmed, ²Muhammad Hassan

Abstract:

Radicalism is a process of adherence to radical view and principles on political, social or religious issues which mean favoring orthodoxy and opposing revolutionary changes in society. Historically, the word "radical" has remained associated with fundamentalism, extremism and absolutist approaches in politics, although the word radicalization could be used otherwise. Since the catastrophic event of September 11, 2001, this word of radicalization has gained considerable usage in media, academics and policy-making circles. This paper attempts to judge the level of radicalization in Pakistan among the students of Quai-i-Azam University Islamabad as a sample. The level of radicalization has been studied among the youth of Balochistan, KPK, Punjab, Sindh and FATA (now part of the KPK after the 25th constitutional amendment).

Keywords: Radicalization, Extremism, Terrorism, Nizam-i-Mustafa, De-radicalization, Enlightened Moderation, 9/11 Attacks and War against Terrorism, Etc.

Introduction:

In literature, different terms have evolved like political Islam, moderate Islam, militant Islam, radical Islam fundamentalism, extremism and terrorism. Three stages of terrorism have been identified, first stage is radicalization in which an individual group, society or a nation supports a fundamental political change but that individual or nation is not involved in

Email: gaumansoor@gmail.com

& Cultural Research, Quaid-i-Azam University Islamabad Pakistan.

Email: hassannihcr@gmail.com

¹Assistant Professor, Area Study Center, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan.

²Muhammad Hassan, Senior Research Fellow, National Institute of Historical

direct violent activities but its mind support that change. The second stage is extremism and the last is terrorism where it involves in violent activities. Radicalization is the initial stage of terrorism. Extremism and radicalization are different from each other but related phenomena. In most cases, the term radicalization is defined in terms of supporting terrorism and other forms of violence. It can be defined as the willingness to use of justified violence to attain political objective.

The event of 9/11 has directly affected the Muslims all over the world and has resulted into an action-reaction cycle within the Muslim world. The US attacks on Afghanistan and Iraq have generated ferocious frustration among the Muslim including the youth of Pakistan. Radicalization in the Pakistani youth has been a direct result of these international events and the militancy in Afghanistan, former Federally Administrative Tribal Areas (FATA). Khyber Pashtunkhwa (KPK). Balochistan and other parts of Pakistan. Radicalization is one of the major problems especially in Muslim world where the youth is more radicalized. The root causes of radicalizations are still unknown which can be multidimensional and the government, except for Counter Terrorism Department, has still not taken any serious policy to find out the causes and to response them in a peaceful manner. Change of mind toward anything drags the society into a complete change because the radical society provides hot-bed to the extremists and terrorists. The purpose of the study is to understand the phenomenon of radicalization in Pakistani youth. Various approaches have been used to explore the causes of radicalization in the youth of Pakistan. The area of study needs to explore the reason without biasness and focusing the both sides of the picture.

Zia's Policy of Islamization:

After dismissing the elected government of Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto on the grounds of fraudulent election charges, General Zia ul-Haq, Chief of the Army Staff, became Chief Martial Law Administrator in July 1977 and President in September 1978 until his death in a mysterious plane crash in August 1998. During 11-years of rule, Zia pursued an official policy that Pakistan's survival and progress were dependent on building an Islamic state. A number of measures were taken to implement this policy, including the introduction of the Federal Shariat Court. A referendum held in 1984 confirmed Zia's policy of Islamization. In this referendum, a "yes" vote

agreeing with Zia's Islamization policy was also to be interpreted as a vote for Zia to remain in office as president for another five years. After assuming power, the task that the government set to was its public commitment to enforce *Nizam-e-Mustafa* (Islamic System). Following major steps were taken to implement Islamic fundamental laws in Pakistan.

- Hudood Ordinance
- Reforms of Madressahs (religious schools)
- Reforms of the Educational Syllabuses
- Islamization of Economy

All steps taken by Zia-ul-Haq regarding the implementation of the Islamic laws were basically to provide a political base to the military dictator and by doing this Zia-ul-Haq used the name of Islam for his political objectives. (Emmerson, November 2004). "Under Zia, religious institutes increased from around 890 in 1971 to almost 3,000 by the end of the 1980s" (International Crisis Group, 2005). Literatures which were about radicalization were massively disseminated throughout the educational institutions of Pakistan in general and KPK, former FATA and Balochistan in particular.

The radical religious schools were funded by the American intelligence agency CIA to radicalize a generation of Afghan and Pakistani boys for their strategic objectives against the Soviet Union during the Cold War. The Jihadi textbooks created by the University of Nebraska Omaha, under the cover of USAID were to promote a jihadi culture in Pakistan and Afghanistan. A CIA-backed US oil company UNOCAL donated US\$900,000 to the Center of Afghanistan Studies at the University of Omaha Nebraska for it business interests in Afghanistan. (Rashid, 2009) Islamization was sometimes used as a political process which has contributed to the rise of fundamentalism, obscurantism and retrogression. Now, the secular and even elite educational institutes are no guarantee against radical ideologies. (Dawn editorial, 2017) In a population of more than 120 million people, about 85 million are 24 years or below the formative period of life when a person's worldview is shaped. With a population growth rate of almost two per cent, the coming years will see

youth numbers grow. It will be an explosive situation if the currently poor socio-economic conditions remain stagnant or decline further. (International Crisis Group, 2002)

Musharraf's Policy of Enlightened Moderation:

Enlightened moderation was coined by former potentate General Pervez Musharraf, which calls for practicing Islam moderately, oppose to practicing the Islamization of General Zia-ul-Haq. To think properly as to rationalize thoughts, be on the positive side of life, to prefer optimism, and the theory is against extremism. Enlightened moderation calls for the Muslim world to eschew violence and Western powers to "seek to resolve all political disputes with justice" and assist Muslim countries' development. In Pakistan it meant to stop funding to religious centers, madressah reform with scientific education, ban of the hate-mongering literature and women rights but the practice of the politics of enlightened moderation was based on personal need for another military dictator to remain in power. (Friday Times editorial, 2004) Inspired from Ata Turk model. Muharraf's policy of enlightened moderation was an attempt to counter the Zia s policy Islamization which is considered to be defining factor for the current radicalization in the youth of Pakistan. The Zia's policy of Islamzation had caused extremism in earlier generations and that has been transferred to the existing generation from the previous generation in shape of radicalization which is the initial stage of extremism and terrorism. Musharraf during his government tried his best to spread the liberal ideas to counter violence extremism and militancy. Unlike the previous dictator who carried out oppressive and misogynist Islamization project between 1977 and 88, the incumbent dictator espoused modern, secular, and liberal credential between 1999-08. (Zia Aria, 2009) But he could not succeed to promote his ideas of enlightened moderation in Pakistan because of Afghan and Iraq which were deemed to be U.S. wars against Muslims as Musharraf was a close ally of USA and a friend of President Bush.

Another reason for its failure was an undeclared ban on the political activities of liberal and secular political parties in Pakistan. Musharraf neutralized the main democratic parties, the PML-N, and the PPP. Almost 40 percent of these parties' nominees were barred by new graduate degree rule to take part in 2002 elections. The only political party allowed to

campaign freely was the Muttahida Majlis-e-Amal (MMA), an alliance of six Islamist parties. The electoral success of the MMA in 2002 elections enabled Musharraf to portray himself a secular bulwark against a greater Islamic radicalization. (Lutz Kleveman, 2004) For over 60 years Pakistan has hovered on the cusp of two worlds: The Islamist and the liberal democratic. Musharraf has attempted to reconcile these two demands through "Enlightened Moderation, which has yet to prove itself fully as a viable option for Pakistan since it does not seem to offer one concrete solution for the different actors operating in the country. (Musharraf, 2004) President Pervez Musharraf's policy of proclaimed 'enlightened moderation' has come under attack when internal evidence mounted regarding the continued activities of Islamist extremists, and the gradual consolidation of many areas, including the tribal areas, KPK and Balochistan where religious forces have electoral constituencies.

Analyses of the Data Collected from the Surveys:

A survey conducted by the researchers in the Department of Anthropology in Quaid-i-Azam University Islamabad (QAU) to judge the level of radicalization in the youth regarding Musharraf policy of Enlightened Moderation and its impact on the youth. 53 per cent respondents understand that the Musharraf Policy has been one of the major factor for the radicalization of the youth because his policy of Enlightened Moderation has been considered as contrary to the Islam values and the respondents are of the opinion that this policy was totally Western oriented and this was an attempt by the USA and West to transfer the Pakistani society from Islamic code of life to the Western style of life. According to the respondents this policy has back fired because the most of the youth have understood this as a promoter of Western culture and the youth have strongly rejected this by countering this in shape of radicalization. They further argue that Musharraf has used the tactics of promoting the liberal ideas only for his political objectives and political existence. Out of this 53 per cent, 70 per cent of the respondents are from former FATA and KPK, 15 per cent are from Punjab, 8 per cent are from Balochistan and 7 per cent are from Sindh.

Other 42 per cent respondents have favored the policy of enlightened moderation as a promoter of liberal ideas. They are of the opinion that liberal ideas can be major weapon to fight against radicalization, extremism and violence in the youth. They understand that the policy of enlightened moderation has overcome the level of radicalization in youth to a high degree. Out of these 42 per cent 40 per cent respondent are from Punjab, 45 per cent are from Sindh, 10 per cent are from Balochistan and only 5 per cent are from KPK and former FATA. They have also suggested that such policy of liberal ideas would be possible if they are based according to the culture and traditions of the Pakistani society, not Western oriented. The remaining 5 per cent respondents have not responded this question because they understand that there are other factors which are responsible for the radicalization of the youth.

From the analyses of the data collected from the surveys shows that the Musharraf policy of enlightened moderation has directly or indirectly contributed to the emergence of the radical thinking in the youth as a reaction to the frustration aroused due to the Musharraf Western style of liberal ideas and moderation coupled with his undemocratic practices like hybrid regime and 17th constitutional amendment. Youth who either support the policy of enlightened moderation or oppose it have opposed the US lobby for promoting Western style of liberal ideas especially through reform in educational syllabuses. Herald, a monthly magazine has reported that many of the militant groups have regrouped due to the Musharraf's new policies regarding the support of USA and West. (Lakshman, The Darkness of 'Enlightened Moderation, 2005).

Level of Radicalization in Youth:

Radicalization is mostly used in the international politics in the terms of extremism and terrorism because it is the initial stage of extremism and terrorism. Level of radicalization in youth refers to the intensity of the radicalization in youth, how much radicalized are the youth? How much they favor any political change? How much they response to any change in the national society and global society? And what are their views regarding any historical tragedy, event and political change? To analyze the level of radicalization in the youth of Pakistan, the researchers have conducted a survey based on fundamental questions about the radicalization, extremism and terrorism in the Department of Anthropology in QAU Islamabad. The respondents are from former FATA, KPK, Sindh, Balochistan and Punjab and all are the student of M.Sc. and their age range from 23-30.

The questions asked to the respondents and their answers are:

• Do you listen to music?

85 per cent respondents have said yes and 15 per cent have said no. Out of 85 per cent, 30 per cent are from Punjab, 30 per cent are from Sindh, 25 per cent are from Balochistan, 20 per cent are from KPK and 5 per cent are from former FATA.

Out of 15 per cent, 70 per cent are from former FATA and KPK and 30 per cent are from Balochistan and other parts of the country.

• Do you understand that Western dressing has any link with religion and it keeps away from religion?

90 per cent respondents are of the opinion that Western dressing has no link with religion and it will not keep any one from religion. Out of 90 per cent 25 per cent are from Punjab, 23 per cent are from Sindh, 22 per cent are Balochistan, 20 per cent are KPK and 10 per cent are from former FATA. The remaining 10 per cent respondents are of the opinion that Western dressing has link with religion and it keeps away from religion. Out of 10 per cent 80 per cent are from KPK and former FATA while 20 per cent are from Balochistan, Sindh and Punjab.

• Where you have gained basic religious education?

Around 35 per cent respondents have gained basic religious education from madrasses, 60 per cent have gained from school and 5 per cent have gained from their parents. Out of 35 per cent 60 per cent are from KPK and from FATA, 15 per cent are from Punjab, 15 per cent are from Balochistan and 10 per cent are from Sindh. Out of 60 percent, 35 per cent are from Punjab, 30 per cent are from Sindh, 20 per cent are from Balochistan, 10 per cent are from KPK and 5 per cent are from former FATA.

• Who is serving Islam properly in our society, either politicians, mullah or religious scholars?

63 per cent respondents are of the opinion that religious scholars are serving Islam properly in our society. Out of 63 per cent 31 per cent are from Punjab, 28 per cent are from Sindh, 25 per cent are from Balochistan and 16 per cent are from KPK and former FATA. 30 per cent respondents understand that mullah is serving Islam properly. Out of this 30 per cent, 62 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 20 per cent are from Balochistan, 10 per cent are from Punjab and 8 per cent are from Sindh. The remaining

8 per cent are of the opinion that politicians are serving Islam. Almost 80 per cent out of this 8 per cent are from Punjab and Sindh while 20 per cent are from KPK and Balochistan.

What are the main reasons of the backwardness of the Muslim in the world according to your opinion, either due to lack of scientific knowledge, US and Western dominancy?

65 per cent respondents say that main reason is lack of scientific knowledge in Muslims. Out of these 42 per cent 30 per cent are from Punjab, 28 per cent are from Sindh, 22 per cent are from KPK and former FATA while 20 per cent are from Balochistan. 35 per cent respondents are of the opinion that the main reason is the US and Western dominancy over the Muslims of the world. Out of these 35 per cent, 36 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 22 per cent are from Balochistan, 22 per cent are from Punjab and 20 per cent are from Sindh.

• Do you understand that any one cannot be a good Muslim without praying five times a day?

70 per cent respondent have said yes to above question. Out of this 70 per cent, 40 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 24 per cent are from Balochistan, 22 per cent are from Punjab and 14 per cent are from Sindh. The remaining 30 per cent respondents have said no to above question. Out of this 30 per cent, 42 per cent are from Sindh, 33 per cent are from Punjab, 17 per cent are from Balochistan and 8 per cent are from KPK and former FATA.

• What do you mean by Jihad?

60 per cent respondents have said that jihad means to fight against cruelty. Out of this 60 per cent 30 per cent are from Punjab, 28 per cent are from Sindh, 25 per cent are from Balochistan and 18 per cent are from KPK and former FATA. The remaining 40 per cent are of the opinion that jihad means to fight against the enemies of Islam. Out of this 40 per 40 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 30 per cent are from Balochistan, 17 per cent are from Punjab and 13 per cent are from Sindh.

• Do you understand that Pakistan's support to US on war against terrorism is a right policy?

66 per cent respondents are of the opinion that war against terrorism is not our war and Pakistan must review its policy regarding war against terrorism.

Out of this 66 per cent, 36 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 23 per cent are from Balochistan, 21 per cent are from Punjab and 20 per cent are from Sindh. The remaining 34 per cent respondents have favored Pakistan support to USA. Out of this 34 per cent 35 per cent are from Sindh, 32 per cent are from Punjab, 23 per cent are from Balochistan and 10 per cent are from KPK and former FATA.

- What do you think that the education is necessary for girls or not? 80 per cent of the respondents are of the opinion that female education is very necessary. Out of this 72 per cent, 40 per cent are from Punjab, 21 per cent are from Sindh, 19 per cent are from Balochistan and 21 per cent are from KPK while the respondents from former FATA are just 5 per cent. The remaining 20 per cent respondents understand that girl education is not necessary. Out of this 28 per cent, 55 per cent are from former FATA and KPK. 20 per cent are from Balochistan, 20 per cent are from Balochistan and only 5 per cent are from Punjab.
- Which of the following incidents have hearted your feelings and emotions?
 - Lal Masjid Operation
 - Military Operation in Tribal Areas
 - o Insurgency in Balochistan
 - The assassination of Benazir Bhutto

40 per cent respondents have been emotionally hearted due to the Lal Masjid operation out of which 40 per cent are from Punjab, 30 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 17 per cent are from Balochistan and 13 per cent are from Sindh. 25 per cent respondents' feelings have been hearted due to the military operation in tribal areas out of which 60 per cent are from KPK and former FATA, 22 per cent are from Balochistan, 18 per cent are from Sindh and 10 per cent are from Punjab. 10 per cent respondents have expressed their resentment against the alleged military operation in Balochistan out of which 50 per cent are from Balochistan, 20 per cent are from Sindh, 18 per cent are from KPK and former FATA and 12 per cents are from Punjab. The remaining 25 per cent have expressed their anger over the assassination of Benazir Bhutto out of which 50 per cent are from Sindh, 35 per cent are from Punjab, 10 per cent are from KPK and former FATA and 5 per cent are from Balochistan.

• Should the religious parties be given the chance to make government in Pakistan?

71 per cent respondents have opposed any government of the religious parties in Pakistan out of which 28 per cent are from Sindh, 28 per cent are from Punjab, 24 per cent are from Balochistan and 20 per cent are from KPK and former FATA. The remaining 29 per cent respondents have favored the rule of religious parties out of which 35 per cent are from KPK and former, 30 per cent are from Balochistan, 18 per cent are from Punjab and 17 per cent are from Sindh.

• Do you have any affiliation with any religious political party?

75 per cent respondents have not affiliation with any religious parties out of which 29 per cent are from Sindh, 27 are from Punjab, 26 per cent are from Balochistan and 18 per cent are from KPK and former FATA. The remaining 25 per cent respondents have affiliation with religious political parties out of which 55 per cents are from KPK and former FATA, 19 per cents are from Balochistan, 17 per cents are from Punjab and 9 per cents are from Sindh.

Conclusion

Dealing with the menace of militancy requires multipronged efforts. After the far-reaching event of 9/11, more than 70 thousand people have been killed in the name of war against terrorism in Pakistan with an economic loss of around US\$118 billion. Pervez Musharraf's policy of supporting US unconditionally in war against terrorism and his polices of enlightened moderation have fueled the dead fire. In the research paper the all phenomenon has been discussed. The most radicalized youth are from former FATA, followed by KPK, Balochistan, Punjab and lastly Sindh. The reasons in former FATA and KPK are that these areas have been the center of Islamic movement of Mujahedeen against the Soviet Union and then Islamic agenda of Taliban against the US from 1980s till to date. The mujahideen were trained with the U.S. support and funding against the Soviet Union in Afghanistan during the Cold War which resulted to influx of more than 3 million Afghan refugees in Pakistan. These refugees are a major source of radicalization in the country. Lack of education, low literacy rate and bad socio-economic conditions are also the root causes of the radicalization. The alarming decline in socio-economic conditions

continues unabated giving rise to new frustrations every day. Threat of youth radicalization must be warded off through official de-radicalization efforts. The key lies in greater employment opportunities and poverty reduction. However, most important is better scientific education. In the recent days, media is one of the important factor in term of escalating or deescalating the radicalization in the youth of Pakistan because all youth are directly or indirectly attracted by the media. Social media is the most powerful tool for de-radicalization phenomenon.

References:

- Afiya Zia, (November, 2009). "Faith-based politics, enlightened moderation and the Pakistani women's movement", *Europe Solidaire Sans Frointires*.
- Donald K., Emmerson (November, 2004). *Islam, Muslims, and Violence: The Useful Diversity of 'Islamism,*' Paper prepared for Special Session on "Islam and Political Violence," Annual Convention of the Middle East Studies Association.
- Feroz Ahmed Bawany, "Taliban and Youth of Pakistan", available at www.trcb.com, accessed on July 15, 2019.
- Extremism in universities", Dawn, July 17, 2017.
- Fate of enlightened moderation", The Friday Times, June 18, 2004.
- Kancha Lakshman, (July, 2015). *The Darkness of 'Enlightened Moderation*, South Asia Intelligence Review Weekly Assessments & Briefings Volume 4, No. 1.
- Kleveman, Lutz, (2004). *The New Great Game: Blood and Oil in Central Asia*, London: Atlantic Books.
- Pervez Hoodbhoy (08 September 2008). *Pakistan's educational system*, Himal South Asian.
- Peter W. Singer, (November 2001). Pakistan's Madrassahs: Ensuring a System of Education Not Jihad, Brookings Institute Analysis Paper, No. 14.
- Pervez Musharraf, "A Plea for Enlightened Moderation," *The Washington Post*, June 1, 2004.
- Pakistan: Madrasas, Extremism and the Military", (July 29, 2002). International Crisis Group, Asia Report, No. 36.
- Rashid, Ahmed. (2009). *Taliban Militant Islam, Oil and Fundamentalism in Central Asia*. New York: I.B. Tauris.
- The State of Sectarianism in Pakistan," (April 18, 2005) *International Crisis Group, Asia Report*, No. 95.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02
July--December, 2020

The Policies of Musharraf Regime in Pakistan: An Analysis

By

¹Muhammad Hassan, ²Muhammad Aslam, ³Jahanzaib Khan

Abstract:

The important theme of Musharraf government was to improve governance system in Pakistan. To achieve the objectives, the military regime introduced series of policies and structural administrative reforms throughout the country to replace the "sham" democracy of the past with a real and genuine democratic set-up. Musharraf began his rule by projecting himself as yet another well intentioned soldier forced by circumstances to take over the country. A few years into his rule, Musharraf declared Pakistan is not ready for democracy adding that he would not relinquish power as long as his retaining it was "in the national interest. This paper is an attempt to provide an analysis of policies of military regime in Pakistan during the Musharraf era. It has also examined the implications on Pakistani politics and the role of military in politics.

Keywords: Pakistan, Regime, Policies, Musharraf, Etc.

¹Research Fellow National Institute of Historical and Cultural Research, Quaid-i-Azam University, Islamabad. Pakistan. Email: hassannihcr@gmail.com

²PhD candidate, National Institute of Pakistan Studies, Quaid-i-Azam University, Islamabad. Pakistan

³Assistant Professor Area Study Center for Middle East and Arab Countries University of Balochistan Quetta. Pakistan

Introduction:

General Pervez Musharraf became Chief of Army in October 1998 by former Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif. Things did not get well with the Army Chief as Sharif tried to replace Musharraf with Lieutenant General Khawaja Ziauddin Butt on October 12, 1999. The army high ups did not like the change of command and the new appointment by Sharif was resisted with the imposition of martial law. Commenting on Nawaz Sharif's meddling in the Pakistan military affairs, a former law minister opined that Sharif "had the habit of shooting himself in the foot. This time he shot himself in the mouth." (Pirzada, Newsline). General Musharraf proclaimed himself "Chief Executive" and halted the constitution of the land and did not impose martial law, although his word was considered a law of the country (Abbas, 2005). The Chief Executive did not promise of holding general elections in three months, thereby, indicating, that regime planned to stay longer (Baxter, 2004).

The legitimization of the coup led General Musharraf to announce a so-called seven-point reform agenda to resolve country's institutional problems, and bring the country to a prosperous path. The so-called reform plane included "rebuilding national confidence and morale; strengthening the federation while removing inter-provincial disharmony; reviving and restoring investor confidence; ensuring law and order and dispensing speedy justice; reconstructing and depoliticizing state institutions; ensuring swift across-the-board accountability; and devolving power to the grass roots level." (The News, 1999). Thus, Pervez Musharraf's seven-point agenda was a camouflage for his power ambitions to impose military rule in the country.

The Local Self Government System, 2001:

The military regime established a 'National Reconstruction Bureau' (NRB) in November 1999, declared devolution of power a key priority of the government (ICG, 2008). The establishment of the NRB by the Musharraf government would be remembered self-serving decisions. One of such

decisions was establishment of a local administration system, which chief executive always exhorted, was his most solid achievement. The Bureau brought a comprehensive local government blueprint that Musharraf revealed in 2000. He maintained decentralization was "the beginning of a constructive, democratic, dynamic revolution whose sole objective was to place in [the] hands of the people the power to shape their own destiny....an unprecedented transfer of power will take place from the elites to the vast majority (Associate Press of Pakistan, 2000)." In "devolving powers", Musharraf regime replicated policies of former military rulers to avoid common goals for representative rule.

Consequently, a "three –tier local government" scheme in district level of country was put in place on August 14, 2001 as a first initiative towards a democracy. Under the plan, local governing system was designed at "three levels: district, tehsil, and union", each headed by its respective Nazim and Naib Nazim (Mehmood, Salient Governance). The former apex administrative divisions were abolished. On the promise of involving the people in the civic development, "grassroots organizations like village councils and citizen community boards" were envisaged in the system (Baxter, 2004, p.145).

Despite its loud claims on the decentralization of power to grassroots level, NRB's scheme took the districts out of the provincial domain and placed them under the center's supervision (Baxter, 2004). The military regime of General Pervez Musharraf assigned greater priority to introducing designated institutions at the local than at national and provincial levels. This strategy enabled the military government to create an impression of democratic system at lowest level without compromising its firm control at central or provincial levels. The system of local government was projected to build democratic structure in Pakistan and bring real representatives of the people. It was also described as a catalyst for carrying the dividends of socio-economic development to grass roots level; it would serve the people at their doorsteps. Another attribute was the subordination of the bureaucracy to public representatives at council level to break the status-quo (Rizvi, 2005).

Despite the whole-hearted support of the Musharraf government and availability of funds, the local government system faced problems after the formation of assemblies. They competed for power, influence, and state funds for development work. It seemed that system of local government had been planned without considering the question of relationship with the provincial governments and parliamentarians at all levels. Alternatively, the planners of the local government system were pursuing an unrealistic goal of making the local government a preserve of the central government, while keeping provincial governments and assemblies separated from it. A system of direct devolution of power from federal government to local government is unrealistic in a federal system and negates the importance of provinces in Pakistan's politics and administration. The local government system faced three major types of problems after the establishment of elected assemblies and governments in the provinces such as the Domain Issue, Development Funds and Intra-Local Government Issues (Rizvi, 2005).

Legal Framework Order (LFO):

The Supreme Court of the land validated military coup in the Zafar Ali Shah case, and allowing president to make constitutional amendments only "if the Constitution fails to provide a solution for attainment of his declared objectives." (Baxter, 2004) The act of Apex Court was not only incomprehensible but also immense clarification of constitution. The decision was defined that "no amendment shall be made in the salient features of the Constitution, that is, independence of judiciary, federalism, parliamentary form of government blended with Islamic provision." Musharraf at first intended to change the complete character of the Constitution but later ended up with the supplement of his "commandments" into it (Dawn, 2002).

On August 21, 2002, Musharraf made fundamental changes in the Constitution. He made the controversial LFO, the part of constitution with major features of presidential type of government. The new amendment permitted fully a person holding the exalted office without being answerable to the people of the country. In reality, the LFO changed the status of the

1973 Constitution from parliamentary to presidential type government. (Baxter, 2004).

These variations in constitution did not solve the old problems of the country, yet they reflected the so-called policy of change and real democracy of the military rule. The military ethos necessitates a hierarchical command and emphasizes centralization. Viewed from such a perspective, "the military rulers, despite their commitment to democracy, could not overcome their psychological makeup that called for establishing a focal point of authority at the top, and prefer control to participation and sharing of power (Rizvi, 2005, *Dawn*, 2002)." The LFO inserted, at the will of the COAS president, in the Constitution without sanction from the Parliament, reflected the same ethos. By amending 29 articles, the LFO was widely believed to have distorted the shape of the Constitution. According to ARD president late Nawabzada Nasrullah Khan, "the constitution will be neither presidential nor parliamentary nor federal. Not presidential because there will be no checks on the president's authority, not parliamentary because the parliament will not be independent; and not federal because the president will dictate terms to the provinces". (ICG, 2008)

General Elections, 2002:

The regime imposed a two term ban for the prime ministers and chief ministers, was perceived a "mollified, ill conceived, and against all norms of democracy" (Editorial, the Nation). The introduction of such a law also reflected the mind-set of the rulers' elite, whose real intent was focused on the short-term personal interest of excluding the two politicians from the political arena, and seemed to the self-serving device. The very induction of Irshad Hassan as the Chief Election Commissioner and his subsequent conduct in holding the president's referendum and general elections was often portrayed as partial and controversial by the media and political parties alike (The News, 2002).

The military regime cherished the desire that the new and unfolding political setup should consist of and be controlled by legislators favoring Musharraf and his reforms agenda. This carted his coterie around to ensure the success of regime -backed candidates-PML (Q). That event dashed even the weakest chances of the cleaning up of Pakistan from corruption and the degraded politicians. For the sake of enlisting support of corrupt politicians in the PML (Q) the much-trumpeted rules of accountability were not affected change in letter and spirit against the corrupt and the country faced the predicament of a shady deal culture. Consequently, the flawed electoral process stacked against the democratic norms.

The military regime, despite claims of the Chief Election Commission (CEC) to the contrary, continued the postings and transfers of key civil officers for facilitating its strategy of poll rigging. The mighty civil and military bureaucracy continued to pursue winnable candidates aggressively to convince them to change party loyalties (Dawn, October 5, 2002). The governors, the inspector's general of police, and other senior bureaucrats restored to their frenzied behind-the-scenes politicking for manipulating the ballot on October 10, 2002, for the electoral triumph of the king's party. The final results of October elections, in most constituencies, did not tally with the results collected by the polling agents of candidates, and such results included results of ghost polling stations, as well. The shadows of night witnessed changing of results, whereby winners were declared losers, and the CEC rejecting demands of recounting the ballots.

The verdict in the October 2002 elections did not result in the emergence of any party bagging the majority votes in the National Assembly. On October 9, 2002, the chief executive had amended the LFO, providing for independent "candidates to join any political party within three days after the official publication" of their names by the Election Commission. The move had its background in the manipulative election process, itself (Hassan, Dawn October 3, 2002; Rafaqat Ali, Dawn October 30, 2002).

National Accountability Bureau Ordinance, 1999:

The regime implemented NAB Ordinance in 1999 to continue accountability of the politicians in the country. The law provided that the NAB would resolve the corruption cases and within the purview of the NAB law the cases would be nonbailable. The Ordinance also prescribed punishments that included imprisonment, fines, and disqualification from holding public offices and seeking loans from government-sponsored financial institutions. Interestingly, 'serving armed forces personnel were excluded from application of the NAB Ordinance'. The military-enacted law allowed the NAB officials to detain the accused up to ninety days.

The NAB started hunting for politicians who opposed Musharraf policies. The bureau only did not investigate the leadership of pro-military government party, the Pakistan Muslim League (Quaid-i- Azam). On the other hand, many politicians faced NAB cases yet secretly struck political settlements with military regime. Numerous cases were delayed against politicians who promised to support the regime made mockery of the NAB law. Thus, the NAB's bogus claims of neutrality and openness were undermined by its biased treatment to many politicians.

The NAB institution was to investigate the corrupt people of the country but sadly there was a questionable record of malpractices to its record. By judging its performance, many opine that "instead of impartially investigating cases of corruption in order to facilitate the return of social and psychological equilibrium to society, and allowing the country to leave behind the sour memoirs of a murky past and move ahead, NAB's actions have often been accused of being against the business and investment interests of the country" (The News, September 20, 2002)

Change in Madrassah Policy:

The system of madrassas for spreading religious education is a historical inheritance and had performed well. However, its continuous pursuits of a puritanical world and abject refusal to learn modern knowledge outclassed

it. The Afghan crisis transformed these madrassas into breeding nurseries for holy warriors. Mindless meddling in the Afghan affairs, on behest of the intelligence organizations, encouraged religious students to flex their muscles in pursuit of the objectives of those who had reared them in military training. In the opinion of an analyst:

The unrestricted and unchecked growth of [madrassas] had led to increased rivalry, tension and even bloody clashes among various sects. These clashes had created serious problems of law and order and threatened to social harmony and national unity. Second, some of these [madrassas] were imparting military training to their students, who were later found involved in sectarian violence and terrorist activities. The religious parties running these [madrassas] were following their own agenda on foreign policy; thus challenging the writ of the state (Qadwani, 2002).

The government issued the Madrassah Ordinance 2002 to remove the anomalies in the Pakistan's religious educational system on June 19, 2002. The Ordinance provided for the incorporation of Islamic education with general education in madrassas. Under the ordinance, all the madrassas must be registered at the provincial or federal level to be eligible to receive financial assistance, from the government. Madrassas refusing to register were banned. The religious schools maintained accounts and submitted annual reports to their respective madrassas boards (Baxter, 2004). To bring madrassas education in line with Pakistan's mainstream educational system, the religious schools course in modern disciplines such as Science, Mathematics, English, and Urdu are compulsory and were incorporated into the teaching curricula. This Ordinance was not promulgated in letter and spirit due to the support of religious parties for the LFO and resultantly Musharraf placed madrassa reforms on backburner (ICG, 2007).

The Madrassah policy was a fraud and was used for political purposes as no such policy was implemented and numerous seminaries are still unregistered. The policy makers did not make any efforts for a comprehensive national syllabus for all. The rules for funding to the religious organizations is remained a distant dream till today. The government took

two-way policy, at one point it struggled mainstreaming education and on the other hand it assured that there will be non-interferences policy towards seminaries (ICG, 2007). The military did not want the implementation for reasons better known to the generals. Musharraf was completely following his predecessors in co-operating with the Mullah for stability of his government and sideling the secular political forces. There was no policy in fighting the extremist forces, but the regime continued its hunting and putting behind bars the popular political leadership of the country. The only cosmetic arrests and measures were taken against religious extremists to ease the international pressure and showed the western leadership that military government is doing its utmost in combating terrorism.

Imposition of Emergency:

The presidential term of Musharraf was ending, and the Supreme Court was required to hear its legality of Musharraf's next presidential election. Dismissing Musharraf regime's pressure for resignation, Iftikhar Muhammad Chaudhry refused to toe the regimes line. Musharraf did not find any way other thank imposing of emergency on November 2007 and suspended the constitution and promulgated Provisional Constitution Order (PCO). The judiciary was restructured and about 50 judges were disposed along with fundamental rights. The lawyers, journalist and civil society members were arrested. (ICG, 2008).

The military ruler claimed that it was necessary to impose emergency to remove hidden obstacle to the popular rule of the people and fight against the religious extremism. Thus, the country faced a second time martial law rule for all practical purposes in November 2007. This all was done just to prevent any adverse or unfavorable verdict form the Apex court. From nineteen judges of the higher court just 5 took oath under the PCO and remaining were dismissed including Justice Chaudhry and were kept under house arrest. Consequently, the government hurriedly started appointing loyal judges for the Supreme Court and High Courts (ICG, 2008).

Conclusion:

It is concluded that the policies of modernization and corruption free Pakistan were only meant to prolong the military rule in Pakistan. Musharraf claimed to bring true democracy in the country but in reality, he pushed Pakistan backwards with these policies and projects. Under the martial law regime, the military focused on its expansionist policies and extended its power and influence in the state institutions at the cost of democracy. Musharraf placed the military personnel into positions of authority within the political, economic and social fabric of Pakistan.

The regime created a so-called NAB but surprisingly the bureau did not have power and mandate to spread its influence on military. The NAB was fully used by the General for his political ends. The massive development funds were used to gain the support of political and religious leadership to keep a strict hold on political government. In this way, the military gradually extended tentacles to keep her control over political affairs of the state.

Enlightened moderation and Madrassah policies were introduced to make the country vibrant, and modern democratic Islamic polity. In reality, Musharraf brought these policies to legitimize its rule and banned religious groups who were waging a freedom struggle in Kashmir, thereby damaged the Kashmir cause. He could not maintain a balance between our national interests and our international role in war on terror.

References:

- Abbas, Hassan. (2005). Pakistan's Drift into Extremism Allah, the Army, and America's War on Terror. New York: M.E. Sharpe Inc, 2005.
- Abbas, Z. (2008). 'Pakistan Laws Target Bhutto Return', *BBC News*, August 2002, http://www.bbc news.co.uk.
- Ali, Rafaqat. (2002). "Laws Being Made in SC Ruling Violation," *Dawn* [Islamabad], October 30.
- Associated Press of Pakistan. (2000). "CE Announces Holding of Local Government Elections", 24 March.
- Bano, Masooda. (2005). 'Moot Claims, Flaky Ideas,' *The News* [Islamabad], 25 February.
- Baxter, Craig ed. (2004). *Pakistan on the Brink Politics, Economics, and Society*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Dawn. (2000). Text of Oath of Office (Judges) Order, 2000, [Islamabad], 30 May.
- Dawn. (2002). "Reality and Perception," [Islamabad], October 5.
- Dawn. (2005). Editorial, 'Image and Reality' [Islamabad], 22 June.
- Editorial, (2002). "Two-Term Ban," The Nation [Islamabad], 15 July.
- Editorial. (2002). "Another Leap in the Darkness," Dawn [Islamabad].

- Government of Pakistan. (2008). National Curriculum for Pakistan Studies Grades IX-X, 2006," http://en.www.moe.gov.pk.
- Gregory, Shaun & James Revill. (2008). 'The Role of the Military in the Cohesion and Stability of Pakistan, 'Contemporary South Asia. Vol. 16 No.1.
- Hafeez, Abdul. (1999). Pirzada's interview with Newsline. Karachi, October.
- Hasnat, Sayed Farooq and Ahmed Faruqui, eds. (2008). *Pakistan Unresolved Issues of State and Society*. Lahore: Vanguard Books Pvt. Ltd, 2008.
- Hassan, Ahmed. (2002). "Parties Shocked by 'Crescent," *Dawn* [Islamabad], October 3.
- International Crisis Group. (2007). "Unfulfilled Promises: Pakistan's Failure to Tackle Extremism," *ICG Online* http://en. www.crisisweb.org. html 20 October.
- International Crisis Group. (2008). "Devolution in Pakistan: Reform or Regression," *ICG Online* http://en www.crisisweb.org. html.
- International Crisis Group. (2008). "Pakistan: Transition to Democracy," *ICG Online* http://en.www.crisisweb.org html.
- International Crisis Group. (2008). "Reforming the Judiciary in Pakistan", *ICG Online* http://en.www.crisisweb.org. html 10 November.
- International Crisis Group. (2008). "Winding Back Martial Law in Pakistan", *ICG Online* www.crisisweb.org. html 15 September.

- International Crisis Group. 2008). "Elections, Democracy and Stability in Pakistan," *ICG Online* www.crisisweb.org. html 10, October.
- Jillani, Dr. M S. (2005). 'What Enlightenment Really Means', *The News* [Islamabad], 2 June.
- Malik, I.H. (2001). 'Pakistan in 2000: Starting a New Stalemate', *Asian Survey*, Vol 41, No.1, January February.
- Musharraf, Pervez. (2006). *In the Line of Fire: A Memoir*. New York: Simon & Schuster. 2006.
- Qadwani, Anjam Khan. (2002). "Basis of a Seminary," *The Nation* [Islamabad], July 29.
- Rizvi, Hassan Askari. (2002). "Rationale Behind Package," *Dawn* [Islamabad], 3, July.
- Rizvi, Hassan Askari. (2005). "Local Government: Major Issues and Problems" *Daily Times* [Islamabad], 15 July.

The News [Islamabad], October 18, 1999.

The News, (2002). [Islamabad], May 5.

The News. (2002). "NAB Law" [Islamabad], September 20.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Civil Military Relation in Turkey from 1997-2016:

By

¹Muhammad Naseem, ²Abdul Manan

Abstract:

Civil military relation in turkey from 1997 to 2016 Islamic Democracies military intervention and withdrawal. Many time militaries intervene and withdraws the democratic state. Military coups in turkey have recurred frequently. This research studies provides an empirical overview of the civil military relationships in the past few decades and the Turkish army intervention in recent years to capture the command of civilian government. The study emphasis overall consequences of army intervention in Turkey's civilian government affairs and the aftermaths of the intervention, Army failed try of capturing the Capital city and the command of the Turkish government in recent past. Civil military relation in Turkey 1997-2016 have historically been tensed as the Turkish military never accepted Islamic democracies military intervention and withdrawal many times. the research design employs mixed methods technique, acquires qualitative thematic data and validates it against conceptual framework. Simultaneously it acquires quantitative numerical data to obtain societal perspectives from opinion makers in the country and then integrates the two through concurrent triangulation method to extract findings and proffer recommendations.

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre for middle East and Arab Countries, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Abdul Manan, Assistant Professor, Department of Political science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

Keywords: Intervention, Emphasis, Tensed, Qualitative, Perspective, Integrate, Etc.

Introduction:

The people of Turkey focus remain control of the Military in countries where people have witnessed Military takeovers, the intervention in Democracy expands to incorporate issues related to Military takeovers, Military regime and transition to Democracy beside civilian control over the Military. Turkey falls in the second country therefore the study of politics, power struggle and process of democratization in Turkev due to repeated Military intervention the elect government. Since inception, the political elite, Military and Judiciary have conflict and colluded in a variety of ways it influences the process of state and nation building. Resultantly the country has alternated between civil and Military rules, till 1997, after a seventeen-year hiatus the first time Turkish armed forces staged a coup without arms during a nation security council meeting on February 28. 1997. Concerned about the continued instability caused by coalition government and the rise of political Islam in Turkey, the armed forces presented to prime Minister Necmettin Erbakan a member of the Islamist welfare party recommendation to curb anti secular activity by his party in the process of state building to competing binary trends are evident. The civilian political elite prefer a federation with parliamentary system of government 1961 constitution. The 1961 constitution also expanded the right to freedom of association which led to the establishment of numerous autonomous civil society organization and political parties. The alternations between civil and Military rule and attempts to formulate practice two different types of government has had numerous adverse effects.

Civil Military Regimes in Turkey 1923-2016:

Name	Parliamentary System Period
Mustafa Kemal Ataturk	29-10-1923 to 01-11-1927
Mustafa Kemal Ataturk	01-11-1927 to 04-05-1931
Mustafa Kemal Ataturk	04-05-1931 to 01-03-1935
Mustafa Kemal Ataturk	01-03-1935 to 10-11-1938
Abdulhalik Renda	10-11-1938 to 11-11-1938
Ismet Inonu	11-11-1938 to 03-04-1939
Ismet Inonu	03-04-1939 to 08-03-1943
Ismet Inonu	08-03-1943 to 05-08-1946
Ismet Inonu	05-08-1946 to 27-05-1950
Celal Bayar	27-05-1950 to 14-05-1954
Celal Bayar	14-05-1954 to 01-11-1957
Celal Bayar	01-11-1957 to 27-05-1960
General Cemal Gursel	27-05-1960 to 10-10-1961
Cemal Gursel	10-10-1961 to 02-02-1966
Ibrahim Sevki Atasagun	02-02-1966 to 28-03-1966
Cavdet Sunay	28-03-1966 to 28-03-1973
Tekin Ariburn	28-03-1973 to 06-04-1973
Fahri Koruturk	06-04-1973 to 06-04-1980
Ihsan Sabri Caglayangil	06-04-1980 to 12-09-1980
General Denan Evren	12-09-1980 to 09-11-1982
Kenan Evren	09-11-1982 to 09-11-1989
Turgut Ozal	09-11-1989 to 17-04-1993
Husamettin Cindoruk	17-04-1993 to 16-05-1993
Suleyman Demirel	16-05-1993 to 16-05-2000
Ahmet Necdet Sezer	16-05-2000 to 28-08-2007
Abdullah Gul	28-08-2007 to 28-08-2014
Recep Tayyip Erdogan	28-08-2014 to 09-07-2018

The aforementioned history presents contradictory Narratives. The political elite blame the Military interventions and dominance for lack of Democratic consolidation. The Military on the other hand faults political elite for their

undemocratic attitude, inept governance and corruption leading to institutional decay. Turkey military five-time intervention were staged in 1960, 1971, 1980, 1997, and 2016 however, it has to be stated that in four cases the military undermentioned as it referred to save the democracy from itself or to protect Turkey from a perceived threat to its state ideology kemalism most notably secularism.

Political decisions introduced army's leadership very into politics, policy formulation and governance arena. As the Turkish military was the institution gaining independence and establishing the new sovereign country it has been regarded as a respected institution. This was evident until the early 2000s, according to the Eurobarometer there was a high public confidence and trust (up to 90 per cent) in the military among all social classes and demographics, considerably higher than other institutions in Turkey and higher than the average EU member state.

Mustafa Kama Ataturk and military valued traditions of Ottoman past but admired western civilization and believed that Turkey had to modernize. To emulate Western civilization and believed that Turkey had to modernize. To emulate Western powers and modernize, Ataturk and the military leadership regarded the creation of a liberal democracy as a necessity, this included a pluralistic political order.

The parliamentary elections held following the 1960 coup generated a weak coalition government between two ideological rivals: The Republican People's Party and the Justice Party. Future parliamentary elections fared no better, and successive and weak coalition governments followed. The resulting political instability and legislative deadlock

The National Security Council, established in the 1961 Constitution as discussed above in section 2.2, became the primary institutional avenue for the Turkish Armed Forces to influence the nation's political affairs.

The institutionalization of the military's influence on Turkish political affairs through the Council allowed the military to assert a firm hand in Turkish politics and with the concomitant onset of weak coalition governments, produced a culture of military coups in Turkey.

Problem Statement:

Research is creating new knowledge" the study of military intervention, takeover and subsequent military rule. The relation between politics and

military takeover and rule makes an interesting case study for understanding the process of democratic consolidation. The foremost problem relates to understanding the reasons for inability of political leaders to consolidate democracy, democratic institutions and values. Turkish peoples could not enjoy full-pledged democracy due to military, war lords, and foreign dirty hands etc. This paper will throw light on Turkey democracy and hurdles on its way.

Hypothesis:

Civil military in Turkey is an interplay of push and pull factors in which, the political elite create conditions which can trigger military intervention or coup and military rule.

Research Question:

Evident from the problem statement cited above, the political elite, their interests and objectives personal a political and the political situation which consequences out of the decisions taken by them to advance these interests emerges as an independent variable. The main dependent variable for this research is the military and its reactions in form of intervention or coup representing the interests, aspirations and outlook of the military elite. In this context, four stands of inquiry emerge. First relates to of process of democratization after the removed of president Celal Bayar secondly reasons of military takeover in 1997, thirdly the military attempt which is launched some officer Loyal and it's called Fathullah Gulem movement and fourthly why democracy failed in to Turkey. These enable formulation of main research questions shown below.

- 01. Why the process of democratization started after the General Cemal Gursel?
- 02. How a gulf created in the civil military relations during the first tenure of Necmettin Erbakan ended up in the breakdown of civil control of military?
- 03. What was the regime outcome of Ismail Hakki Karadayi rule?
- 04. What has been the regional implication of Turkey democracy?

To answer these questions, following areas are investigated.

- 01. The process of political reconstruction after General Cemal Gursel with the focus on democratization and policies of political elite to gauge their effect on democratic consolidation and civil military relations.
- 02. The political developments in the backdrop of civil military relations during the first tenure op Prime Minister Necmettin Erbakan to ascertain the circumstances which led to takeover by General Ismail Hakki Karadayi
- 03. The objectives and policies of General Ismail Hakki Karadayi to analyses the efficacy of his regime.
- 04. The role of judiciary in validating General Ismail Hakki Karadayi takeover and his subsequent failure to restore democracy.

Research Objectives:

It is clear that Turkey Military has pushed whole region towards uncertainty. Beside this conservative mind set of Military ethnic warlords have speared no space for ordinary people to take safe breath. This research studies military takeover, also called an institutional response counter coup with a view to understand the interface between process of democratization and civil military relation. It aims to achieve two main objectives firstly, to understand the responsibility of political and military leaders in consolidating democracy and nature democratic culture leading to positive regime outcomes. Secondly, how in a democratic framework, optimum civilian control over military can be achieved? At any rate, strong and pragmatic democratic system can engineer healthy and conductive environment for Turkey people where they can exploit their energies in productive and constructive way.

Literature Review:

A variety of literature from Primary and Secondary sources from diverse subject connected to civil military relations, military coups and regimes and methods for exercising democratic control over the military has been consulted in this research. Since, the thesis focuses on civil military relations, therefore the works related to this field is the starting point Huntington in his seminal work analyzed growth of military in Europe and US and concluded that military is a profession like any other profession.

Significance of the Research:

This research aims to highlight the immediate implications on Turkey as a result civil military relation the study is significant for number of reasons first, there is paucity of theory guided research about military intervention in Turkey and there is none related to military intervention of 1997, this research fills this gap. It is well established fact that Turkey Soil has been turned into a civil military relation last 1997 to 2016, due to unbalanced internal and external factors. However, Turkey people have learnt that democracy is the only pillar that can heal the wounds of the long military intervention and withdrawal. This research paper will try its level best to diagnose the root causes in Turkey democracy and will pin down its remedy.

Scope and Limitations:

This research evaluation the time period from 1997 to 2016, through the prism of democratic consolidation and civil military relation. The actions and preferences of political elite and military leaders have been studied in this time period. The events leading up to military takeover of 1997, and its aftermath have been examined from theoretical perspective as well as societal perspective.

Research Methodology:

Research, in terms of reasoning, is classified into two types i.e. inductive and deductive. Inductive research relates to investigation of a new phenomenon on which little literature is available. In this type of research, a specific issue is evaluated to understand the general behavior of a certain event. Deductive research starts from the more general to the more specific. It is also termed as top-down approach where the researcher starts with a theory, for a confirmation or otherwise of the original theory. This research evaluates the civil military relations in a democratic framework which is a multidisciplinary subject and encompasses numerous theoretical explanations.

Research Design:

The research design and focus on either quantitative approach depends on research proposition. Generally, there are various types of research designs available in mixed method research and their selection depends upon the research problem. The method is primly used for confirmation, corroboration or cross validation within a single study. The literature review reveals that subject of civil military relations, majority of times, is studied either through qualitative approach or quantitative approach.

Military Regime:

The military despite better organizational and administrative skills lack technical expertise to govern. Hence, it must co-opt technocrats and politicians of dubious credentials and bear the political cost. Resultantly the initial positivity and impact of positive economic performance soon gets diluted in political issues. When hard political and impact of positive economic performance soon gets diluted in political issues. The modern history of the army began with its formation after the collapse of the Ottoman Empire. The Turkish military perceived itself as the guardian of Kemalist ideology, the official state ideology, especially of the secular aspects of Kemalism. After becoming a member of NATO on 18 February 1952. Turkey initiated a comprehensive modernization program for its armed forces. The Turkish Army sent troops to fight in the Korean War. Towards the end of the 1980s, a second restructuring process was initiated. The Turkish Armed Forces participate in EU Battlegroup under the control of the European Council, namely the Italian Romanian Turkish Battlegroup. The TAF also contributes operational staff of the Euro corps multinational army corps initiative of the EU and NATO.

The Turkish Armed Forces is the second largest standing military force in NATO, after the U.S. Armed Forces, with an estimated strength in 2015 of 639,551 militaries, civilian and paramilitary personnel. In 2010 the International Institute for Strategic Studies estimated that the Turkish Army had an established strength of approximately 402,000 active personnel, consisting of 77,000 professionals and 325,000 conscripts. A more recent estimate (2012) put the figure at 391,000. However, in October 2014 the Turkish Land Forces, Navy and Air Force had a combined strength of 412,691 personnel according to TLF's declaration. Turkey is one of five NATO member states which are part of the nuclear sharing policy of the alliance, together with Belgium, Germany, Italy, and the Netherlands.

Public Policies:

When the Turkish Armed Forces dissolved Parliament and took over the government on May 27, 1960, the Turkish Republic suffered its first violent crisis in its 38 years of existence. Both in turkey and abroad there was widespread concern that this spelled the end of popular government for a long while to come. Now, after a year and half of military rule, Turkey is reverting to normal democratic processes. In the interim some attempts were made to perpetuate military government, but overwhelming public resistance nipped them in the bud in a referendum on July 9 the Turkish people voted themselves a new constitution and on October 29 the Second Republic will be officially baptized. But neither the Turks nor the world should be deluded into complacency.

Its significance is deeper than was seen in the referendum of July 9, when out of the 82.9 percent of the electorate which participated 38.3 percent voted against the constitution. That was a sizeable minority. However, the referendum was identified with the interim government and its deflationary policies which had resulted in a grave economic crisis. Unemployment was widespread; 50 percent of the country's industrial capacity was idle. There was a crisis in confidence because of new tax laws, vindictive discrimination against former supporters of the ousted Democrats, the decimation of the elite in the army and bureaucracy, and irresponsible haranguing against conscientious dissidents. Under these circumstances the favorable majority was considerable.

This confrontation has important foreign policy implications, partly in relations with the western democracies, where human rights groups and liberal opinion generally have been harshly critical of Turkish government policies, but also in the Middle East, thanks to existence of large Kurdish minorities in Iraq, Syria and Iran. While Kurdish separatism appears to have been a less powerful movement in Iran than in the other countries affected, it has resulted in the establishment of the Kurdistan Regional Government (KRG) in Iraq, which now enjoys virtual independence, although it is constitutionally part of the Iraqi republic. This has crucial implications for Turkey, since the PKK has long used bases in Iraqi Kurdistan in support of its attacks in Turkish territory.

To undertake robust policy review and ensure that all stakeholders are on page there is a need for effective national security architecture. Recourse to such architecture would dispel the notions of division and block external propaganda aimed at weakening the state institutions and exploiting the divide. This will be discussed in subsequently.

Structural Dimensions:

The research had endeavored to understand why Huntington's separation theory and its application have not been effective in rendering the military apolitical in Turkey. It was found that the theory works fine when the threat is external, and military is not involved in internal security and national development.

Military in Turkey contrarily had been involved from the very outset in the Kurdish issue, internal security, in aid of civil power and national development. It has been hypothesized by Desh and Stephan that when the external as well as internal threat is high, and military is regularly involved in internal security and development duties then the civilian control becomes weak. Weakness is visible in number of ways. Absence of coups and military interventions do not imply that the control is good.

Democratic Control of Military:

The civilian control of military relates to three areas i.e. why, what and how. What comprises five decision areas (1) Civil military relations, (2) public policy, (3) internal security, (4) nation defense, (5) military organization. How relates to the degree and type of such control. The control can be best exercised through appropriate institutions at different levels.

Response to the why question resides in the ability to prevent military takeovers. This can be optimized by instituting a fresh oath to protect the constitution on assumption of office by joint and service chiefs to be administered by president of Turkey. The same should also be applied to the senior bureaucracy (Federal Secretaries).

In response to the second question for what to control, the premier institution to exercise such control is the parliament and in their respective committees related to defense and national security i.e. senate and national assembly.

What also relates to the appointments of the joint and service chiefs. The present system of selection for these appointments from the senior most

officers is appropriate and suits better than the seniority only system. However, no extensions in the tenure of these appointments should be allowed as a matter of principle and requisite constitutional change should be made to prevent recurrence.

The second level is the inter face of the military with the executive the findings and recommendations in this context are discussed under the heading of.

National Security Architecture:

The term civilian control of the military needs to be replaced with democratic control of military in all literature related to the subject used in Turkey. The conception of the term should be expanded not just the political elite but also the entire civil society as stake holders in the role of military as well as political elite. National Security Architecture.

Today a national security committee exits but it has been side lined in the process of implementation of Kurdish security plan. It has been replaced with arrangements military action against Kurdish. Therefore, there is a need to review the national security architecture, its structure and composition of committees. The recommendations should be legislated as constitutional consultative bodies.

Erdogan's new powers were greeted by an economic downturn sparked by a currency crisis. The political instability of recent years had introduced several vulnerabilities. Combined with populist economic measures, including an ambitious boom in public works projects and Erdogan's open opposition to raising interest rates, a financial downturn was already growing by the time of his reelection. Investor confidence was undermined further in July when Erdogan appointed his son-in-law as country's finance minister. Just weeks later the central bank declined to raise interest rates despite market pressures to do so. Then, on August 10, the United States announced tariffs against Turkish steel and aluminum exports. The lira took a hit with each event and lost a quarter of its value by mid-August. On September 13 the central bank relieved some of the tension by hiking interest rates and the value of the lira slowly improved. Still, the crisis caused a lingering slowdown in economic growth, and by 2016 the Turkish economy had entered into recession.

Healing the Relations:

In the context of civil military relations, the political and military elite have both erred in the past. This was found during the period under focus in this research and is also evident form general political history of Turkey. Continuing to remain engaged with the past events accentuates acrimony, which given the nature of our polity and civil military relations destabilizes and divides the society. This does not accord with the current requirement of civil military relations destabilizes and divides the society. This does not accord with the current requirement of civil military relations to eradicate terrorism and extremism form the country Dictate that government should refer these matters to the military asking for internal review and necessary action to gather lessons, prevent recurrences and inform the defense committee of the parliament.

Summation:

The findings and recommendations documented above, relate to the outcomes of the research focused on a finite period 1997-2016 in the backdrop of definite theoretical and societal perspective. These provide food for thought and subjects for further research in the field of democracy and civil military relations. Consolidating democracy is a process, it demands consistent diligence, focus and foremost the right intentions. It emerges as an act in which each character institution must play its role. Turkey, therefore deserves smart dedicated leaders who while are well versed in the art of state craft but their heart beats with the down trodden. Leaders who can envision beyond their personal self.

Conclusion:

This research is an Endeavour to study the phenomenon of military coups in Turkey. It reviews the role of political elite during the decade of 90's and how they failed not only to consolidate democracy but also led to another military intervention in 2016. The consequent military regime with little technical expertise to govern, when faced with hard political questions succumbed and its efforts for self-legitimization and regime continuation were not different from the one it had displaced. It confirms that military elite when acting as political elite are no different. The research evaluates the state of civil military relations and mechanism for exercising civilian control over the military in the theoretical context of Huntington which has

been exercised in Turkey since inception but has not been effective in rendering the military apolitical. The research analyses the role of judiciary in validating coups and its inability to safeguard the basic structure of the constitution. In its contributions the research finds that 15th July 2016 Turk military attempt in elect Government which is launched some loyal and it's called Fathullah Gulem movement has started with the tanks suspension bridges in Istanbul and surrounding of key army force command posts Ankara as well as General Chief of Staff Quarters. In this case the push factor i.e. protecting the honor of the military as an institution was the primary reason. It also finds that the resultant military government was not able to contribute substantially to improve strategic stability; rather the military elite like political elite were driven by personal interest rather national.

References:

- Bayramoglu, Ali (2002) Turk Militarizmi. Birikim, 161(162): 29-48.
- BBC, Q/A: Turkey's Constitutional Referendum, 12.09.2010, http://www.bbc. Com/news/world-eu-rop-11228955, 2.01.2017.
- Candar, Cengiz (27 June 1997). Post-modern darbe' Sabah (in Turkish).

 Archived from the original on 23 November 2010. Retrieved 27 July 2008.
- Graham Brown, Sarah (1999). Sanctioning saddam: The Political of intervention.
- Gulen Investigation (2016) Gulenist cult in USA. Account 31/10/2016.

 Retrieved form htt//guleninvestigation.com
- Profile: Recep Tayyip Erdogan" BBC News. 18 July 2007 Retrieved 29

 August 2008.
- Sarigil, Zeki (2011) Civil-Military Relation Beyond Dichotomy: With Special Reference to Turkey; Turkish Studies, 12(2):265-278.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Ramifications of Iran Nuclear Deal:

By

¹Noor Ullah Khan, ²Para Din

Abstract:

Iranian agreement with the P5+1 regarding its nuclear program is a step forward for the stability in the Iran and its neighbors. The deal would help Iran to pursue its peaceful nuclear program without any international pressure. On the other hand, Iranian neighbors had shown concerns over the deal that it will alter the balance of power in the Middle East. The deal paved way for economic progress of Iran as the sanctions were lifted which were imposed on Iranian banks; governmental and private entities beside its oil and gas exports. The deal has many negative and positive effects on regional stability not only in the Middle East but also other neighboring countries like Pakistan, Central Asian Republics and Turkey and the post US withdrawal scenario and its implications.

Keywords: P5+1, JCPOA, JPA, Pakistan, Iran, Middle East, Etc. **Introduction:**

Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action (JCPOA) generally known as Iran Nuclear Deal was signed by Iran and P5+1 in July 2015 has provided Iran with an opportunity to continue its peaceful nuclear program (Litwak, 2015, p.16). The deal provided an opportunity to both Iran and P5+1 to settle Iranian dispute over militarization of Iranian nuclear program which Iran negated on every forum but P5+1 remained utterly suspicious of the peaceful nature of Iranian program. Both the parties have engaged in diplomacy over the issue since early 2000 and reached some sort of

¹M.Phil. Scholar at Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan Email: noorullahkhan19@gmail.com

²Dr. Para Din, Assistant Professor at Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan. Email: paradin1965@gmail.com

agreement like Tehran Declaration in 2003 and Paris Agreement in 2004. The efforts were expedited when President Hassan Rouhani came into power as he was a leading negotiator for Iran in Tehran Declaration and Paris Agreement.

On the other hand, before agreeing to JCPOA or Iran Nuclear Deal in 2013, both parties signed Joint Plan of Action (Litwak, 2015, p.34) which provided the basis for the comprehensive agreement between Iran and P5+1. Iran entered into the nuclear deal because of its economic isolation. People of Iran had fed up with prolonged duration of sanction imposed by the USA and other European nations. They direly wanted an end to the controversy in order to take benefit of free world. The deal provided Iran with an opportunity to come out of economic isolation and independently carryout its peaceful nuclear program. The deal has multiple ramifications for the Islamic Republic of Iran and the Middle East region. In order to analyze such ramifications of the deal, this research paper briefly discusses Iranian nuclear diplomacy, the causes of deal and major elements of the deal.

Iranian Nuclear Diplomacy:

Diplomacy is an instrument of "policy in international politics and it is commonly known as an art of negotiation" (Hussain & Abdullah, 2015). It is practiced to reach a

mutually acceptable settlement between conflicting parties for common interest. As diplomacy only cannot solve the dispute as per wishes of the weak party, however, it brings a feasible compromise for both parties. There are two types of diplomacy i.e. Public Diplomacy and Coercive Diplomacy. Public diplomacy is a sort of negotiation in which there is no pressure upon the State having issue with big powers and wherein solutions are sought in a peaceful manner. The concept of coercive diplomacy entails three major elements: e.g. "a demand, a threat and time pressure". Demand means that the goal is to achieve change in behavior or reversal of policies of negotiating (weak) state (Hussain & Abdullah, 2015).

In 2003- 2004, they have failed in negotiations, which gave hardliners an impetus to exploit the situation. On the other hand, 2005 elections in Iran saw Ahmadinejad, a hardcore conservative winning presidential elections. During the period when President Ahmadinejad was in office, Iran's nuclear

issue went into a level of non-compromise which hardened attitude of the government in Iran. It turned Iran's position viz-a-viz its nuclear program. To improve the chances of their electability at home, they tried to convince populace that reformist's engagement with US was a sign of weakness and considered Khatemi's men as traitors and stooges of Western world. Further they seemed to have sold Iran's dignity and ambitions. They also jailed President Khatemi's top negotiator Hossein Mousavian on charge of espionage (Raisi, 2013). Iranian leaders persisted with their policy of resistance and refused to engage in any sort of negotiations, which lead to more economic sanctions and international isolation for Iran. These measures forced Iranian to think rationally and re-evaluate their nuclear strategy and engage diplomatically with the international community.

The start of 2013 brought new dimensions in Iran's nuclear program and diplomacy, as Iran shown willingness to meet with P5+1, global powers in order to make an attempt to find an amicable and mutually agreeable compromise, but it ended in a deadlock without any agreement. In the backdrop of negotiations Iranian President called for growth of its uranium enrichment and indicated advances in other atomic energy needs. In 2006 during Nuclear Technology day speech Ahmadinejad boldly declared that, "Iran has already become a nuclear country and no one is capable of stealing this title" (Raisi, 2013).

In the meantime, on November 24, 2013, Iran and UNSC permanent member and Germany announced a groundbreaking pact that: Iran would momentarily freeze its nuclear program, which would lay underpinning for a long-term agreement. The objective of the arrangement was provision of ample time to international negotiators in order to perusal of a more wideranging agreement which would provide guarantee that Iranian nuclear program be only employed for peaceful purposes (Parsi, 2012).

Before entering into any agreement, Iran possessed enough enriched uranium and centrifuges in order to create nuclear weapons within months and referred to as nuclear breakout capability. Iran had agreed to cease its uranium enrichment beyond 5% level that is enough for production of energy under the interim deal. Following the talks in May next round to talks between P5+1 and Iran was started aimed at drafting an agreement but both Iran and P5+1 had left negotiation due to the lack of consensus over

uranium enrichment issue. During the talks Iran continued to assert its position by saying that it would continue to increase number of centrifuges, but the United States and other negotiating countries contended that Iran should reduce number of centrifuges. But, Iran had refused to shut down any of its nuclear facility, which Iran considers as equal to national pride and achievement. Therefore, Iran called for removal of economic and military sanctions as a prerequisite to agreeing upon any long-term accord with P5+1 (Jett, 2018).

Causes of Iran Nuclear Deal:

There are a number of internal and external reasons, which led to finalization of nuclear deal. The most important of all are those causes, which convinced the ruling elite in Iran to manifest flexibility in terms of its nuclear programme. This is generally believed that three main factors led to this change of mind and preceding agreements conceived through a comprehensive nuclear deal. Following are the Major causes of Iran Deal. Iran has been witnessing serious economic hardships in the wake of sanctions imposed by the USA and other western nations. President Ahmadinejad's policies worsened the economic situation of the country to a disastrous level. On realizing their mistakes, the ruling elite supported Rouhani as a presidential candidate and got him elected. President Rouhani is known for favoring economic development over the nuclear programme hence he led a task to reach a compromise with P5+1.

Popular Demand:

People were facing serious economic issues that were resultant of economic and trade sanctions imposed by the USA. Hence it has emerged as a popular demand that Iranian government should reach a settlement with the international community. Even during election campaigns, Rouhani himself publically favored a compromising stance on Iran's nuclear programme. In this regard, this can be concluded that President Rouhani capitalized on the public sentiment and waded through a hectic process of negotiations, threats and concerns to reach a deal with P5+1.

Openness to the World:

In Iran, there are two major political players in terms of ideology and vision. The one category is of conservatives who believe themselves as true guardians of Iranian Islamic ideology whereas on the other side, there is a

category of reformists who cherish democratic values and liberalization of Iranian political system. One of the major cause behind the reformist agenda is economic plunge which the country had taken in the wake of US economic and trade sanctions. These causes of deal are related to Iran as to why Iran agreed to conclude the nuclear deal.

Nuclear Proliferation:

Major cause of the deal for international community particularly P5+1 was related to fears of Iran becoming a nuclear weapon state. P5+1 engaged in negotiations because they feared Iran might acquire nuclear weapons overtly. P5+1 acted in this manner because they were unable to spot or it was not clear how Iranian nuclear program is progressing and by achieving a deal now they will be able to keep check and balance and deter Iran to go for development of nuclear weapons.

Stability in the Region:

To achieve stability in the region as the Middle East region is engulfed in many conflicts like Saudi-Iran and Israel-Iran being major rivalries. There was a threat to stability of the region in case Iran be able to develop nuclear weapons. Iran's acquisition of nuclear weapons might have destabilized the region. On the other hand, isolated Iran would have been more threatening to the interests of the United States in the region.

In fact, Rouhani is garnering support from a popular demand for openness and negotiation with P5+1. This led him to strike an unprecedented nuclear deal, which can best be understood through a critical review of the observations made by International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) and the content provided in the Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action (JCPOA).

Opportunities for Iran and Middle East:

The deal has provided Iran with economic, political and security related opportunities as after the lifting of sanctions Iran would be able to exploit its natural resources. The deal ensured that The UN or EU will not impose new nuclear sanctions over Iran, UNSC will terminate all its sanctions once Iran take actions to satisfy reservation about IAEA verifications measures (Geranmayeh, 2015). It would reduce the sanctions period regarding ballistic missiles beside provisions of relief by European Union regarding sanctions over IRCG (Schwart, 2015).

The deal helps Iran to come out of isolation as easing of sanctions would enable Iran to have cordial relations with the United States and other world powers and will be able to complete energy projects which are necessary for development of Iranian economy. One the security and political front deal would help Iran in consolidating its presence and influence in the Middle East beside having friendly relations without any conflict with Pakistan and Turkey.

Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action:

The "Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action (JCPOA)" has laid out a set of commitments which Iran has pledged to abide by to be eligible for the benefits offered in the treaty including unfreezing of frozen assets overseas, oil export etc.

Here below, a brief but analytical review of these outlined commitments is provided as per the priority and sensitivity parameters.

Uranium Enrichment:

Under the agreement, Iran is bound to heavily reduce its stockpile of enriched uranium for the next 15 years. The uranium enrichment will eventually reduce by 98% which will merely be 300kg. The uranium enrichment has multiple purposes while the most important use of it include making either a nuclear reactor or a nuclear weapon. Natanz and Fordo are two of the most prominent nuclear facilities in Iran where uranium (U-235) is enriched which is usually used for making nuclear weapons. Iran, at the time of nuclear deal had as many as 20,000 centrifuges whereas the JCPOA limited Iran to installing less than 5,060 of centrifuges at Natanz. However, this closure and reduction of centrifuges was supposed to happen over 10 years until 2026. Iran complied by the JCPOA provisions by taking serious measures to drastically reduce the number of its centrifuges.

Plutonium Pathway:

Arak reactor in Iran is known for plutonium enrichment. P5+1 was particularly interested in re-designation of the nuclear reactor so that Iran could not stockpile weapons-grade plutonium. This was a heavy water nuclear facility, which had a potential to enable Iran, prepare a nuclear bomb. As per the nuclear deal, Iran has started redesigning the Arak reactor to satisfy the international community especially P5+1 that it had no design to use plutonium enrichment for nuclear weapons. Additionally, as per the

agreement, all uranium-enriched fuel would be sent out of the country till the final re-designation of the reactor. However, this does not deprive Iran of having nuclear facility for peaceful purposes, which is evident from the fact that Iran had been granted permission to build more heavy-water reactors or accumulate any excess heavy water until 2031. Though such terms have actually compromised Iran's determination to become a declared nuclear power but in terms of its capacity to generate a vast source of free energy does have a potential to turn Iran into an economic and industrial giant.

Covert Activity:

This is an important component of the terms agreed under JCPOA that Iran will allow easy and secure access of any site the IAEA inspectors would have wanted to visit. This provision was included to make sure that Iran did not succeed in developing a nuclear programme secretly. In a way Iran had made a commitment itself that, "extraordinary and robust monitoring, verification, and inspection" of its nuclear activities". The Inspectors hailed from IAEA and the global nuclear watchdog that was mandated to holistically monitor Iran's nuclear sites, which also included a perspective that they would also verify that Iran did not commit any such act of secretly moving nuclear fissile material to other locations. To further make sure that Iran does not adopt any covert means to develop nuclear weapons, it was decided that Iran will have just 24 days to comply with any of the request made by IAEA to access a site of their choice. In case, the permission is not granted within defined timeframe, an eight-member Joint Commission including Iran will come into action to rule on the situation. The commission was mandated to take punitive measure as well, which included reimposition of earlier sanctions. Lastly, the commission simply needed a majority decision to give its rulings.

Break-out Time:

This is pertinent to share here that under JCPOA terms; Iran will keep facing a UN ban on the import of ballistic missile technology. This ban will remain effective till eight more years after the deal terms comes into practice. This was largely believed by P5+1 especially the Americans that had a huge stockpile of enriched uranium and a wide number of centrifuges as many as 20,000, which they feared could have been sufficient enough to develop 8-

10 atom bombs (Samuel, 2018). By that time, it was estimated that it would take Iran at least 03 months to make a uranium enriched bomb which in effect is referred to as "break-out time". P5+1 led by the Obama administration wanted to extend the breakout time to at least one year or even more by addressing many other concerns through remaining provisions of JCOA. Moreover, they, through hectic negotiations, made Iran agree to avoid indulging in any such activities, which include research and development that could eventually tacitly lead to the development of nuclear weapon device.

JCOA also took into account military aspects of Iran's nuclear vision. They were unanimous in endorsing a continued 'UN arms embargo' on Iran, which would expire in next five years. On a good note, they brought in lenient provisions as well which included a possibility of revoking the embargo if the IAEA, on its satisfaction, declared the Iran nuclear programme as entirely peaceful. The break out time is inherently linked with all other terms and conditions agreed by all the parties under the famous Iran nuclear deal.

Lifting The Sanctions:

The only lucrative aspect of the nuclear deal from Iran's perspective was lifting of sanctions on its trade and export with international community. Iran's economy, over the years, has suffered enormously due to a number of economic sanctions especially on export of crude oil from Iran. The experts believed that those sanctions were costing Iran a huge monthly loss of worth \$4bn to \$8bn. However, the countries endorsing the sanctions imposed by the UN, EU and US believed that it would force Iran to abandon its uranium enrichment programme and focus on building its economy and human resource.

JCOA terms were acceptable to Iran from economic perspective because it also enabled her to have access to its overseas frozen assets worth \$100b. Mostly importantly the deal brought Iran back into the international community by letting it "resume selling oil in international markets and using the global trade". Iran's economy has long been witnessing a depression as the value of its currency had fallen to record low, inflation rate was soaring whereas the foreign investors had either fled away or they were reluctant to make any venture in Iran's economic plans.

Lastly, the sanctions remained lifted only of Iran continued confirming that it did not violate any of mutually agreed upon terms of the deal. If the UN and P5+1 were not satisfied with Iran's effort to meet its commitments, the sanction could be re-imposed with extended timeframe as a punitive measure. Similarly, it was also provided if the JCPOA could not resolve a dispute, it would immediately be referred to the UN Security Council for further deliberations and decisions. The sanctions were actually lifted only once the IAEA and International nuclear watchdog confirmed that Iran had complied by all such provisions which could stopped it from developing nuclear weapons.

Ramifications of Iran Nuclear Deal:

Iran nuclear deal is a step forward in achieving regional stability but there are serious ramifications for the region in the longer period of time. Most of the regional states showed reservations over the nature of deal. There are fears of an arms race in the Middle East, which will ultimately alter the regional balance of power, and achieving of nuclear weapons free zone would be at stake. Following are the ramifications of the Nuclear deal over the Middle East region and other neighboring countries of Iran.

- 1. Iran nuclear program achieved overt acceptance by the P5+1 as Iran agreed to limit its program to only peaceful uses. But there are apprehensions that in any eventuality, Iran might convert its program towards military use. For the time being the deal has provided Iran with an opportunity to continue its peaceful nuclear program unabated. Overall, the deal is beneficial for Iran and has affected positively as Iran came out of isolation.
- 2. Regional security environment would be changed that other regional powers might feel threaten from Iran going nuclear at any time. That would create a nuclear arms race in the region especially for Saudi Arab, a major rival for Iran in the region. They have shown reservation over the deal and most likely there would be conflicting situation between both states. On the other hand, security situation in the Middle East region would worsen. There are many existing conflicts in which both Iran and Saudi Arab are involved as for example, major being Syria and Yemen. The deal has provided Iran an opportunity to come out of isolation that would fuel enmity

towards Iran by Saudi Arab and her allies in the region which might further push the region into a reign of instability.

- 3. As for as Pakistan is concerned the deal doesn't have much implications for her vis-à-vis its security. Rather it poses to have positive impact on its economic relations with Iran. Earlier due to sanctions over Iran, Pakistan was not able to carry out projects that involve Iran but in aftermath of the deal wherein sanctions over Iran's different institutes including oil and gas export were lifted, Pakistan got engaged with Iran on multiple economic fronts such as Iran-Pakistan-India gas pipeline which would alter the economic condition of Pakistan. On the other hand, revival of RCD between Turkey, Pakistan and Iran after nuclear deal would lead to stability in the region as Pakistan and Turkey enjoy good relations to Gulf States and Iran alike and can transform their relationship in better way that would lead to stability. Although Iran and Turkey are having different point of view over Syrian conflict which can have destabilizing effect on the region.
- 4. In case of China and Russia, the deal has positive impact on their relations with Iran and both states can play their role in peaceful settlement of disputes in the region beside China getting economic benefits by involving Iran in its One Belt and One Road (OBOR) initiative
- 5. Israel has reservations over the nuclear deal and declared it as a big mistake. This shows that Israel will try to consolidate balance of power in her favor, which can lead to instability in the region.
- 6. Iran deal has serious implications for the Palestine and Israel conflict; Iran is supporting Hezbollah and Hamas in their fight against Israeli occupation. Historically, Iran and Israel enjoyed relatively cordial relations during the regime of Shah, prior to revolution. Without resolution of disputes, there remains threat of violence in the region. There is a possibility that Iran might try to convince Hamas, Hezbollah and others; to attack Israel, therefore the regional security environment would further deteriorate and at any point of time, Israel and Iran get involved in direct hostility.

- 7. Turkey and Iran enjoy good economic and political relations despite differences over the Iranian involvement in Syria and commercial interest in Central Asian republics, but overall both states enjoy good relations. Iran already has put behind differences and it has started working with Turkey in different fields where their interests converge. Iranian President Rouhani is of the view that "Iran and Turkey are determined to increase their cooperation to establish stability in the region" (Hafezi & Karadeniz, 2014). On economic front the deal would benefit both the states that they can revive RCD and Turkey may become route for Iran gas pipelines to the Europe, which will help Iran and Turkey alike and their economies would flourish with those developments. As a whole the deal has positive implications for Iran-Turkey relations, which would result in achieving stability in the region.
- 8. Saudi Arabia is wary of Iran nuclear deal due to its sectarian differences with Iran. Both the states are also competing in Yemen against each other. Economically strong Iran, in the aftermath of deal, is a threat to its other regional states like Saudi Arabia because Saudis would be more affected by opening up of Iranian oil market for the world. And such economic rivalry has the potential to destabilize the region, but close cooperation between Iran and Gulf states can overcome the destabilizing effect.
- 9. The conflicts prevailing in the region like in Syria, Iraq and Yemen, may continue to cause instability in the region. In all these conflicts there are various groups some are supported by Saudis and US while Iran support others that may lead to more hostile environment in the region.
- 10. The sectarian conflict in Middle East where Iran is supporting Shiite groups operating in various countries like Bahrain, where ruler is Sunni but majority of population belong to Shiite School of Thought. Saudi Arabia is supporting Bahrain government on the other hand Iran supporting Shiite groups which is creating rift in the region. Such conflict can destabilize the region after the nuclear deal as well.

11. Iran nuclear deal may fuel nuclear arms race in the Middle East region as Israel already developed nuclear devices. After the deal other states especially Saudi Arabia a regional rival to Iran may go nuclear or start their nuclear program. They would do so by claiming Iran deal has provided independence to Iran for pursuing its peaceful nuclear program and that can be turned to producing nuclear weapons in any eventuality such as backing out of from the deal by Iran.

US Exit and Implications for Iran and Pakistan:

In May, 2018 President of United States of America Donald J. Trump made an announcement that US is withdrawing from Iran Nuclear Deal by saying that "I made clear that if the deal could not be fixed, the United States would no longer be a party to the agreement that Iran deal is defective at its core. If we do nothing, we will know what exactly will happen" (Liptak and Gaouette, 2018)

The withdrawal of US from the deal has repercussions for not only for Iran but it would hugely affect Pakistan as well because due to US withdrawal from the deal would halt any progress in IPI gas pipeline, which might have solved Pakistan's energy problem and get her some form of leverage over India

For Iran the US withdrawal means the return of economic and military sanctions, which hurt Iran over the years. Deal made sure Iran came out of isolation but US withdrawal would again cause Iranian economic isolation. The withdrawal of US from the deal would prompt Iran to restart its weapon development program, which would intensify the desire of Saudi Arab to get nuclearized to counter Iranian nuclear threat i.e. to maintain its influence and achieving balance of terror there would be an arms race in the Middle East region. Beside this as diplomatic relations between Iran and the US would further deteriorate thus the conflicts in the region would not be resolved politically which would cause loss of human life i.e. Syria and Yemen.

Conclusion:

Iran Nuclear Deal, a step that would help in achieving stability in the region despite several ongoing conflicts and Arab-Iran rivalry. Deal would help Iran to connect with international community, which in turn gives a way to enhanced cooperation. Once Iran came out of isolation then international

community can play its role in easing of tensions in the Middle East. And to reduce threat to regional stability there us a need of resolution of Palestine conflict. Stability can be achieved by taking steps which can ease the tensions between Iran and Saudi Arab and in order to achieve this role of international community would be important.

Iran Nuclear Deal, a step that would help in achieving stability in the region despite several ongoing conflicts and Arab-Iran rivalry. Deal would help Iran to connect with international community, which in turn gives a way to enhanced cooperation. Once Iran came out of isolation then international community can play its role in easing of tensions in the Middle East. United States pull off from the deal may have negative consequences for Iran and the Middle East region as a whole. But extensive diplomatic efforts can bring both states to a middle ground so as to maintain peace and stability in the region.

References:

- Asculai, Ephrain & Emily B. Landau. (2018). The Role of IAEA in the Iran Nuclear Deal: Recommendations *for* Improving Performance, *Strategic Assessment*. Retrieved from https://www.inss.org.il/publication/role-iaea-iran-nuclear-deal-recommendations-improving-performance/
- Doyle, J. (Ed.). (2008). *Nuclear Safeguards, Security and Nonproliferation: Achieving Security with Technology and* Policy. Oxford: Elsevier.
- Elbaradei, M. (2011). The Age of Deception: Nuclear Diplomacy in Treacherous
- Geranmayeh. Ellie. "Explainer: The Iran Nuclear Deal" July 17, 2015. Retrieved from ecfr.eu/article/iran_explainer3070
- Hafezi, Parisa & Tulay Karadeniz, 2014. "Iran's ouhani in Turkey Says Tackling 'Terrorism' a Priority." Reuters. Retrieved from http://www.reuters.com/article/us-iran-turkey-rouhani-idUSKBN0EK14720140609
- Hussain Nazir & Sannia Abdullah. (2015). Iran Nuclear Deal: Implications for Regional Security, *Journal of Political Studies*, Vol.22 Issue-2.
- Iran-EU Agreement on Nuclear Programme. (2014). *International Atomic Energy Agency*. Retrieved from http://www.iaea.org/newscenter/focus/iaeairan/eu_iran14112004.shtml
- Iran-EU Agreement on Nuclear Programme. (2014). *International Atomic Energy Agency*. Retrieved from http://www.iaea.org/newscenter/focus/iaeairan/eu iran14112004.shtml

- Iran-EU Agreement on Nuclear Programme. (2014). *International Atomic Energy Agency*. Retrieved from http://www.iaea.org/newscenter/focus/iaeairan/eu iran14112004.shtml
- Jett, Dennis C. *The Iran Nuclear Deal: Bombs, Bureaucrats and Billionaires*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2018.
- Kaussler, B. (2014). *Iran's Nuclear Diplomacy: Power Politics and Conflict Resolution*. Abingdon/New York: Routledge.
- Kaye, DD. (2016). Israel's Iran Policies After the Nuclear Deal, *Rand Corporation*. Retrieved from https://www.rand.org/content/dam/rand/pubs/perspectives/PE200/PE207/RAND-PE207.pdf
- Kaye, DD. (2016). Israel's Iran Policies After the Nuclear Deal, *Rand Corporation*. Retrieved from https://www.rand.org/content/dam/rand/pubs/perspectives/PE200/P E207/RAND PE207.pdf
- Khalaji, Mehdi. (2014). Report: How Iran Makes Decisions. Iran Primer.
- Liptak, Kevin and Nicole Gaouette, 2018, "Trump withdraws from Iran nuclear deal, isolating him further from World. May, 9 2018. Retrieved from https://edition.cnn.com/2018/05/08/politics/donald-trump-iran-deal-announcement-decision/index.html
- Litwak, Robert (2015). *Iran Nuclear Chess: After the Deal*. Washington D.C: Wilson Center.
- Parsi T. (2012). A Single Roll of the Dice: Obama's Diplomacy with Iran. New Haven: Yale University Press.

- Phillips, James. (2016). The Dangerous Regional Implications of the Iran Nuclear Agreement. *The Heritage Foundations*, Middle East Report: Retrieved from https://www.heritage.org/middle-east/report/the-dangerous-regional-implications-the-iran-nuclear-agreement
- Phillips, James. (2016). The Dangerous Regional Implications of the Iran Nuclear Agreement. *The Heritage Foundations*, Middle East Report: Retrieved from https://www.heritage.org/middle-east/report/the-dangerous-regional-implications-the-iran-nuclear-agreement
- Raisi, Alireza. (2013). Why Domestic Politics Still Matter in Iran's Nuclear Policymaking. *Jadaliyya*. Retrieved from https://www.jadaliyya.com/Details/28556
- Rajiv, S. Samuel C. (2018). Challenges in Implementing JCPOA after the US Withdrawal. *Institute of Defence Studies & Analysis*, Issue Brief Retrieved from https://idsa.in/issuebrief/challenges-Implementing-jcpoa-after-the-us-withdrawal-sscrajiv-170518
- Razaei, Farhad. (2017). *Iran's Nuclear Program 1979-2015: A Study in Proliferations & Rollback*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Schwarts, Paul N. (2015) "What the Iran Deal Means for Russia" Center for Strategic & International Studies. Retrieved from http://csis.org/files/publication/150603 Schwartz IranDealRussian Web.pdf?

Times. London/New York: Bloomsbury.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Challenges and Opportunity Regarding Hrd Dynamics and Pace of Globalization Process:

By

¹Chakar Khan, ²Noor Ahmed

Abstract:

This research was determent the challenges and opportunity regarding HRD dynamics and pace for globalization within two districts of Balochistan province namely Ouetta and Sibi. Present empirical research based on cross-sectional design from 2 districts schools. However, in this regard, one hundred (100) teacher respondents were selected, 50 teachers from each district were selected. Cronbach's alpha program was remains ranged from .916-.825. The SPSS 22 statistical packages were used for data analysis and analytical tools. T-test techniques were applied so that judge the HRD dynamics regarding the educational direction were observed at the p < 0.01 Alpha level. Results reveals that most of respondents had possessed the 36-50 years as recoded as (50%). Majority (50%) of the teacher were obtained the educational status in the other categories. Tvalue of the present study was depicted that -1.201, 1.205, .845, .843, -3.520 of the all concepts respectively. Therefore, the null hypotheses rejected in all three categories. Hence, with the viable usage of current approach, associated pattern and expanded hierarchical adequacy increased the educational dynamic within terms of HRD aspects. Therefore, it should be

¹MPhil scholar, department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Noor Ahmed, Associate Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Center University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

recommended that HRD educational aspects and HRD developing pattern incased the educational dynamics related with globalization process.

Keywords: HRD, educational dynamics, pace, globalization, Balochistan

Introduction:

Human resource development dynamics as regraded the composed procedure and arrangement of human resources or upgrading HR in at least dogmatic shapes or else topographical extents so as to developed the social determinations and economic up lifting of the people. However, the human resource development had perceived as a strategy need requirement as well as endeavored as the prime drive through the different unions of UNO (Kim, 2012; McLean, 2004; and UNO, 1995).

In order to improve the national growth. Explicit HR dynamics focused through different approach or practice regularly incorporate individual attributes like information, aptitudes, and scholarly capacities and parts of physical and mental prosperity; such as or the instances of human resource mediations incorporate guaranteeing that general instruction educational plans incorporate information basic to employability and prosperity, helping businesses in executing successful hands on preparing programs that advance both more noteworthy viability as well as working environment strengthening, as well as attempting towards profit explicit laypeople through, for instance, adjusting professional instruction plus preparing to nurturing wellbeing administrations as well as dietary provision (UNO, 1995; Lawrence and Stevens, 1988; Lawrence et al., 2014; Russ-Eft et al., 2104; and UNDP, 2014).

Human resource development as refereed as the effective dynamics and developed the human improvement in many ways that related the matters of arranging as well as the entire progression on an overwhelmingly authoritative degree (McLean, 2004).

Human resource development in this regard, has been featured as particular from HR dynamics not simply as far as its degree of investigation, but since it manages collective community plus intuitional matters regularly not considered by human resource development professionals (for instance,

parental wellbeing plus universal policymaking) as well in light of the fact that nationwide régimes, worldwide advancement on-screen characters similar to UN, and the social order associations mutually utilize the term then now plus again abstract human resource independently from matters of either representative related motivation otherwise growth (McLean, 2004).

In view of its inter-punitive nature, the dynamic of the human resource development conveys with it impacts from different arenas which emphasis base-on matters regarding improvement of HR including capacity building program as well as advancement, HRD dynamics, as well as mechanical or hierarchical dimension. For instance, modern as well as authoritative effective science has regarded as the business enterprise abilities (Gielnik & Frese, 2013; Anand and Sen, 1994; McLean et al., 2008; and Wang & McLean, 2007).

The HRD dynamics may perhaps increases the procedure of propensities improvement in least developed countries. As a matter of facts, the human resource development dynamic on the other hand had enhanced the entire national or local level relates human capital with effective mode and manner. Further, the HRD dynamics also was increased the pace of globalization as well as the workforce advancement and advancement of social capital inside more extensive monetary advancement endeavors.

HRD Dynamics and Globalization Pace:

HRD dynamics within terms of the globalization process has always been a significant constituency of exploration exercise. although the motive for human resources development approach remains to improvement of human livelihood possessions. However, in this regard, generally the HRD dynamics and effective procedure of the HRD dimension had also increased the KSA dynamics of the person in effective ways and further expanding the information skills, aptitudes, as well as attitude of persons.

In monetary terms, the HRD dynamics may perhaps be depicted as collection of human capital as well as monetary dimension that might be increases the socio-economic aspects advancement of an economy. In dogmatic languages, HRD foci theme and HRD advancement plans will

grown-up the entire investment aspects within term of political procedures especially in a parliamentary or vote-based system.

As of societal as well as communal perspective, the advancement of HRD encourages individuals to lead more extravagant as well as more full lives, within terms of less otherwise limited aspects by folklore. However, on the other land the contended that procedure of social assets within terms of the HRD improvement opens the entryway in the direction of rejuvenation and easily access regarding the globalization process.

However, the HRD dynamic with the context of the globalization process had reflect the positive image within most particular component of the information based economy. However, the human resource development has led to improve keeping in the view of standard charter work, effective mechanism of workplace, uses of vivid technology both in qualitative and quantitative aspects.

Problem Statement:

There is massive rift of the human developmental indexes within terms of Balochistan context. However, in this connection, at province level the lack of technical skilled labor, low level of male and female educational feature, prevailed gender disparities, weak section of the human resource development (HRD), feeble unit and segment of the human resource management (HRM), deprived law and order situation and many more problems. These bottleneck had provided to stop the developmental phases at province level. Therefore, current examination was intended to investigate the difficulties within terms of HRD dynamics for human asset improvement with the context and pace of globalization in the selected district of the Balochistan province of Pakistan.

Significance of Study:

HRD dynamic has the basic system regarding the improvement of any institution or the any organization that enhance the human abilities the dynamic ways as well as ignited the ground possibilities in formal instructive framework (Michael, 2000). However, on the other hand the current government properly calls attention towards that understudies

remain certain benefits with high possibilities who must be created with delicacy. Nation may perhaps all around characterized strategy foundation, offices, well prepared research centers as well as collections, however it can scarcely accomplish its instructive objectives except if it had submitted plus skilled educators (Noorjehen and Nayak, 2007). Thus current examination was also determining the HRD dynamic within educational context within terms of globalization process as well as improvement of globalization pace. An investigation of this sort would feature measurements, that can be controlled toward update the human asset advancement within terms of HRD dynamics in instructor teachers working in establishments aimed at educators' training toward pace. Therefore, current research may likewise help in arranging assets toward tapped as well as used in its best ideal level.

Objectives of Study:

The current examination was accompanying diverse objectives:

- I. To find out the biographic information of the participants.
- II. To examine the distinction challenges in view of the participant regarding the human resource development.
- III. To examine the distinction feature and view of the participant regarding the execution of educational dynamics within terms of human resource development.
- IV. To envisage or develop the solid recommendations for future prospects regarding (HRD) dynamic and pace of globalization process.

Hypotheses:

H1: Globalization process has reflected the noteworthy influence on human resource development practices.

HII: Globalization development has reproduced the imperative effects on educational dynamics and practices.

HIII: Globalization procedure has imitated the vital and sound impact on motivational socio-economic condition of the participant.

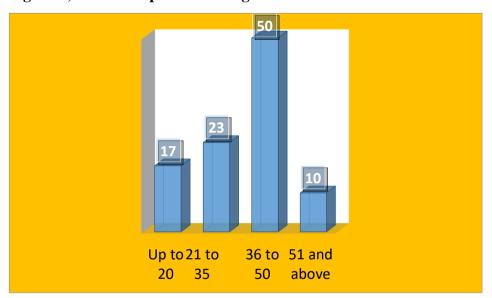
Methodology:

Attempted research study remained meant on the way to recognize the challenges and opportunity regarding HRD dynamic and pace for globalization with Balochistan province context. Therefore, present study was intended to find out particular, impact of HRD dynamics and HRD atmosphere, that were executing at the field level specially in the education field so as to measure and determine the administration instruction direction as well as educational requirement specially within term of socio-economic condition such as age, education, gender and working pattern of the organization or the institution related with co-training, administration height contrast. Current examination the research populace of the target population comprised of the two district such as Ouetta and Sibi various and different school employees or teacher who had working as presently in those schools form the 2 districts of the Balochistan area. Instructor teachers working in the government Institutes were reflected as the major components of the present research as the research populace for current investigation. However, in this regard, one hundred (100) teacher respondents were selected form two districts. 50 teacher respondents were selected form each district. However, the evaluated research populace totally around one hundred by using random sampling procedure. Validity and reliability concepts were the imperative aspects of the present research. Nevertheless, reliability coefficients of feedback form and checklist tool remained ranged from .916-.825 however, in this regard, it was mention that present or the current research has based on robust and logical arrangement. First information was entered in SPSS 22 series, namely "Statistical Package for Social Sciences" was remained as the analytical tools. On the other hand, the research Ho were tested statistically about the HRD dynamics related the educational feature. However, in this regard, the t-test techniques were applied so that judge the HRD dynamics regarding the educational direction were observed at the p < 0.01 Alpha level. However, in this regard, the f value and t disseminations is immaterial past the example size of 100 form the two different districts (Cooper and Emory, 1995).

Results:

Although the socio-economic profile in this regard, was the ital. tool and concept regarding the decision-making process of the teacher respondents. However, in this regard, the information was gathered concerning with the educational positional, teachers age and their gender status as the independent variable as shown in the figure-1.

Figure-1, Teacher reposes about age factors



When the researcher was asked the question about the age of the teacher respondents. In this connection, the data was gathered as revealed in figure-1. Most of the respondents had possessed the 36-50 years as recoded as (50%). On the other hand, having the 21-35 years fall into the 23%. However, 17-10% of the teacher respondents in this regard, had hold up to 20 years and 51 and above respectively.

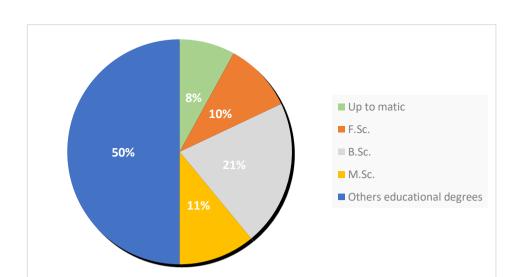


Figure-2, Teacher reposes about educational factors

Educational status was remained the basic and fundamental human learning process. In this regard, the field data revealed that majority (50%) of the teacher were obtained the educational status in the other categories. However, in this regard, the other categories were included the diploma in education, higher education, such as M. Phil/Ph.D. other related educational degree. While the 21-11-10- and 8 percentage of the teacher respondents were getting the B.Sc. degree, master, degree fundamental of science and matriculation degree and certificate respectively as shown in figure-2.

Hypotheses Tested:

Table-1: Comparative score about major challenges of HRD dynamics (N=100)

HRD	Quetta		Sibi		Std.	t-	
challenges	M	SD	M	SD	Err: Diff.	valu e	Sig*
Creativity and innovation challenges	2.75 51	1.315 46	3.09 80	1.526 50	.2854	- 1.201	.233
Managing challenges	3.10 20	1.503 40	2.86 27	1.326 95	.2846 1	1.20 5	.231
Institution al performan ces challenges	2.46 94	1.022 70	3.33 33	1.395 23	.2832	.845	.400
Leadership challenges	3.04 08	1.117 27	2.94 12	1.156 06	.2839 9	.843	.402
Training and developme nt challenges	2.93 88	.9221 4	2.98 04	1.208 14	.2454	3.520	.001

Rating: 1=Strongly disagree, 2=Disagree, 3= Neutral, 4=Agree, 5= Strongly agree $p \le 0.05**$

The present research summary of the analysis of the data regarding the t-test reveals in tbale-1. However, in this regard, the results of the table-1, shown that t-value of the present study was depicted that -1.201, 1.205, .845, .843, -3.520 of the all concepts respectively such as creativity and

innovation challenges, managing challenges, institutional performances challenges, leadership challenges training and development challenges respectively. However, in this regard, the p-values was set on 0.01 level. However, the hypothesis such as "globalization process has reflected the noteworthy influence on human resource development practices" did not contrast the perceived perception of the teachers, therefore the null hypothesis was rejected at point one alpha level or the significance level. However, the outcome of the present research was shows that the differences was remained in the teacher perception.

H1: "Globalization process has reflected the noteworthy influence on human resource development practices".

While the present null hypothesis has been run by using t-test statistics.

Table-2: Comparative score about imperative areas of HRD capacity building (N=100)

HRD	Quetta		Sibi		Std.	t-	
Imperative areas	M	SD	M	SD	Err: Diff.	valu e	Sig*
Knowledge manageme nt areas	3.00	1.118 03	2.96 08	1.199 35	.2439	3.54 1	.001
Competenc ies manageme nt areas	2.22 45	1.262 69	2.74 51	1.560 04	.2274	.43	.662
Career manageme nt areas	2.34 69	1.146 57	2.62 75	1.165 52	.2273	.438	.662
Redesignin g HRD dynamics manageme nt areas	2.89	1.245 74	2.78 43	1.269 86	.2155	.193	.847
Strategic manageme nt areas	2.57 14	1.258 31	2.78 43	1.418 64	.2144	- .194	.847

Rating: 1=Strongly disagree, 2=Disagree, 3= Neutral, 4=Agree, 5= Strongly agree $p \le 0.05**$

The contemporary investigation instant of the examination of the information concerning the t-test shows in tbale-2. Though, by the way, the results of the table-2, revealed that t-value depicted that -3.541, .438, .438, -.193 and -.194 s respectively such as knowledge management areas, competencies management areas, career management areas, redesigning

HRD dynamics management areas and respectively based-on 0.01 level as p-vales. Though, the null hypothesis like "globalization development has reproduced the imperative effects on educational dynamics and practices" were rejected based on assume assumption of the teachers four out of five categories. Therefore, it was concluded that the imperative effects regarding the perception paradigm were existed.

HII: "Globalization development has reproduced the imperative effects on educational dynamics and practices".

On the other hand, the hypothesis was tested based-on t-test statistics using.

Table-3: Comparative score about HRD dynamic with educational feature (N=100)

HRD	Quetta		Sibi		Std.	t-	
dynamics	M	SD	M	SD	Err: Diff.	valu e	Sig*
HRD	2.816	1.236	2.509	1.083			
capacity	3	15	8	93	.2320	.169	.866
building					9	.105	.000
dynamics							
HR, ICT	2.428	.8416	2.431	1.044			
infrastruct	6	3	4	12	.2317	.16	.866
ure					6	9	.000
dynamics							
HR ethical	2.836	1.650	3.470	1.137			
dimensions	7	09	6	59	.2844	1.83	.070
and					9	0	.070
dynamics						0	
Stakeholde	3.673	.8007	3.647	1.339	.2833	-	.050
rs role	5	2	1	01	0	1.83	*
dynamics					U	8	
Cultural	3.020	1.391	2.411	1.134			.22
diversity	4	79	8	49	.2313	1.21	8
dynamic in					0	3	
HRD						3	

Rating: 1=Strongly disagree, 2=Disagree, 3= Neutral, 4=Agree, 5= Strongly agree $p \le 0.05**$

The present research summary of the analysis of the data regarding the t-test reveals in tbale-3. However, in this regard, the results of the table-3, shown that t-value of the present study was depicted that .169, .169, -1.830, -1.838, -1.213, -1.201, 1.205, .845, .843, -3.520 respectively like such as

HRD capacity building dynamics, HR, ICT infrastructure dynamics, HR ethical dimensions and dynamics, stakeholders role dynamics, cultural diversity dynamic in HRD respectively. In this regard, the p-values remained based on 0.01 alpha level. Nevertheless, the hypothesis such as "globalization procedure has imitated the vital and sound impact on motivational socio-economic condition of the participant" were rejected based on the assumption. However, the outcome of the present research was shows that the differences was remained in the teacher perception four out of five items.

HIII: "Globalization procedure has imitated the vital and sound impact on motivational socio-economic condition of the participant".

Even though current null hypothesis was run by using the intendents simple t-test statistics.

Conclusion and Recommendations:

Vivid HRD dynamics and methodical method accelerated the any organizations efficiency. However, in the regard, the HRD imperative within globalization had of get-together as well as putting away benchmark data approximately every organization or institutional representative towards support arranging, dynamic as well as gracefully of profits in the direction of outer organization at authoritative level is known as human asset data framework. An assortment of records is kept up toward address the issues of labor arranging, enlistment, improvement of individuals, pay, coordination, upkeep in addition to detachments not just for inward control, criticism in addition toward restorative activity, hitherto additionally towards come across different established commitments. Imperative educational aspects and educating and preparing the counselling network around society, a parity sequential balance approach are required so as to developed similarly solid discernment direction about human resource development within educational dynamics and educational inadequacy should be given to the educational directions. So as to address the educational aspects and HRD issue the above distinguished suggestions may improve the educational dynamics, in this regard, the most earnestly requirement of the educational dynamics and advancement are update the

essential capability of the teacher's respondent's requirements effectively. HRD educational aspects, HRD developing pattern as the in current instructive study so as to developed the appropriation human resource development dynamics for the future implications. With the viable usage of current approach, associated pattern and expanded hierarchical adequacy increased the educational dynamic within terms of HRD aspects. Therefore, it should be recommended that HRD educational aspects and HRD developing pattern incased the educational dynamics related with globalization process.

References:

- Anand, S., & Sen, A. K. (1994). Human development index: Methodology and measurement (United Nations Human Development Report Office Occasional Papers).
- Cooper, D.R. and Emory, C. W. (1995). Business research methods (5th ed.). Irwin, USA: Mc-Graw Hills Companies Inc.
- Gielnik, M. M., & Frese, M. (2013). Applying I-O psychology to microbusiness and entrepreneurship in developing countries. In J. B. Olson-Buchanan, L. L.
- Kim, N. (2012). Societal development through human resource developments: Contexts and key change agents. Advances in Developing Human Resources, 14(3), 239-250. doi:10.1177/1523422312446054.
- Lawrence, J. E. S., & Stevens, P. A. (1988). Human resources development in the Swaziland water supply sector (United States Agency for International Development WASH Field Report No. 238).
- Lawrence, J. E. S., Thompson, L. F., & Gloss, A. E. (2014). The emergence of National Human Resources Development and its connection to I-O psychology. The Industrial-Organizational Psychologist, 52 (1), 81-88. Retrieved from http://www.siop.org/tip/july14/pdfs/hwp.pdf.
- McLean, G. N. (2004). National human resource development: What in the world is it? Human Resource Development Review, 5(2), 176-201. doi:10.1177/1534484306287273.
- McLean, G. N., Lynham, S. A., Azevedo, R. E., Lawrence, J. E. S., Nafukho, F. M. (2008). Human Resource Development Review, 7 (2), 241-258. doi:10.1177/1534484308316486.

- Michael, P.T. (2000). Economic Development (7th Edition). An Imprint of Addison Wesley Longman, Inc. New York. pp. 7-12, 326-328.
- Noorjehan, N.G. and Nayak, S.V. (2007). Human Resource Development and Teacher Education. Discovery Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Russ-Eft, D., Watkins, K. E., Marsick, V. J., Jacobs, R. L., & McLean, G. N. (2014). What do the next 25 years hold for HRD research in areas of our interest? Human Resource Development Quarterly, 25(1), 5-27. doi:10.1002/hrdq.21180.
- Sriyen, D. S. (1997). Human Resources Development for Competitiveness:
 A Priority for Employers. ILO Workshop on Employers'
 Organizations in Asia Pacific in the Twenty First Century,
 Turin, Italy.
- UNDP, (2014). United Nations Development Programme. (2014). Barriers and opportunities at the base of the pyramid: The role of the private sector in inclusive development.
- UNO, (1995). Sustainable development and international economic cooperation: Human resource development (Report of the Secretary-General A/50/330). Retrieved from http://www.un.org/documents/resga.htm.
- Wang, X., & McLean, G. N. (2007). The dilemma of defining international human resource development. Human Resource Development Review, 6(1), 96-108. doi:10.1177/1534484306296305.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Pakistan's Foreign Policy Towards Afghanistan: Challenges and Prospects

Joint Connectivity as Medium of Economic Stability

By

¹Nazir Ahmed kasi, ²Durdana Rafique, ³Saman Salah, ⁴Parvaiz Ahmed

Abstract:

The present paper is an attempt to explore Pakistan's foreign policy towards Afghanistan. Historically, the invasion of Soviet in Afghanistan and the interference of Pakistan in Afghanistan has caused unfriendliness between these two nations. However, the key principles between these countries lie in harmony, strengthening people to people contact, undertaking joint projects for economic stability and avoiding interference in the internal affairs. Besides, both the nations need not to make territorial basis to be used against each other. For a harmonious neighborhood, both the nations need to keep their relation stable in their first priority. Hence, the present paper explores

¹Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan. Email: nazirkasi7@gmail.com

²Assistant Professor Department of English Literature, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University (SBKWU) Quetta, Pakistan. Email: durri_86@yahoo.com

³Assistant Professor Department of English Literature, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University (SBKWU) Quetta, Pakistan. Email: samanmkn@gmail.com

⁴Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan.

some challenges and prospects of this relationship by investigating some of the dynamics that form the core of the concerned issue.

Keywords: Pakistan, Afghanistan, Foreign policy, Challenges, Prospects, Etc.

Introduction:

Pakistan – Afghanistan relations are always complex and though, since the creation of Pakistan in 1947. The very big and the main issue between them is Durand line.in1948 Afghanistan had given vote against Pakistan in joining the united nation. This complicated Pak-Afghan relation. The attack of Soviet Union on Kabul in 1979 and the involvement of Pakistan in it relations complicated. Sometimes it seems that Pak-afghan relation became cool and better, but again something creates problems and make relations unpleasant. It looks like that Pak-Afghan relations will never became friendly and pleasant.

Neorealism:

Neorealism or structural realism is a theory of international politics. "It is a theory of international relations that explains the relationship between countries". It attempts to describes the causes of various events that occur in international politics.

Literature Review:

Many researchers on both national and international levels have done a lot of work on Pakistan Afghanistan relations. Khan, Z.M. (2017). Invasion of Soviet on Afghanistan and the interference, involvement of Pakistan in it cause serious problems for Pakistan's own security. Afghanistan is important for Pakistan foreign policy as a "strategic depth". The stability and peace of Afghanistan is important for Pakistan. Pakistan and Afghanistan have a common border of 2240km known as Durand line. Though Pakistan and Afghanistan shared geography, faith and ethnicity instead of this their relations have smooth. (Durain, U.m., khan, A).

Because of the Afghanistan's non-recognition of Durand line as international border, the relations between Pakistan and Afghanistan always remained unfriendly. (Hussain, k,2015) khan, M, R. (2015). Since 21st century the evolution of international relations, globalization and communication technology has changed the world, this brought many changes and opportunities for Pakistan, he states that Pakistan should review its goals, national interests, priorities and the overall adjustment and readjustments of its foreign policy in order to cover-up with the challenges and opportunities that is anticipate.

Biswas (2013) stated that in 1893 the Durand line agreement was signed between Amir of Afghanistan Abdul Rahman and the foreign secretary of British India Sir Mortimer Durand. It was a reason of great tension between British India and Afghanistan, and much more between Pakistan and Afghanistan after 1947.

Mahmood, I (2005) explains that since the creation of Pakistan United Nations has recognized Durand line as international border between Afghanistan and Pakistan, but the later Afghan rulers did not recognize it as an international border, which leads unfriendly relations between the two countries. He stated that the border is remains porous because of the nature of tribal cultures and the socio – economic compulsions of the people residing on both sides of the border. Cheema, I. P (1994) stated that large number of Afghan refugees in Pakistan is the reason of security problem in Pakistan.

Shah (2013) describes that the incident of 9/11/2001 had crushed the earth shaking lamella of world politics and strongly effected the foreign policies of many states.it had also affect the foreign policies of Pakistan especially towards Afghanistan and Kashmir. In views of Usman (2017), the Taliban governments in Afghanistan created mistrust in the relation of Pakistan and Afghanistan the present study also discusses that PM Imran khan announced on 17 September 2018 that Pakistan will give nationality to those Afghan muhajreen who were born in Pakistan and lived, passed more than 30 years here.

Discussion:

A Brief Review of Foreign Policy:

Foreign policy according to George mode ski is "the system of activities evolved by communities for changing the behavior of other states and for adjusting their own activities to the international environment". Hugh Gibson defines it as "a well-rounded, comprehensive plan, based on knowledge and experience, for conducting the business of government with the rest of the world. It is aimed at promoting and protecting the interests of the nation, this calls for a clear understanding of what, whose interests are and how far we can help to go with the means at our disposal. Anything less than this falls short of being a national foreign policy". Joseph Frankel defines it as it is "consists of decisions and actions which involve to some appreciable extent Relations between one state and others". C.C.Rode, states "Foreign policy involves the formulation and implementation of a group of principles which shapes the behavior pattern of a state while negotiating (contacting) with Other states to protect or further its vital interests", Foreign policy is also known as foreign relations or foreign affairs policy. It is part of national policy, it consists of self/national interests. The purpose of it is to gain a nation's goals with in its international relations and to safe to safe its national interests, through it operates the process of international politics.

Purpose of Foreign Policy:

The purpose of foreign policy the to maintain the national security of a state for the promotion of world peace, solving international issues, to elevate democratic worth or values and human rights for cooperation with other countries for foreign trades. The main goal of foreign policy is to use diplomacy or to maintain good relations between government of other different countries including meetings, and agreements to solve international challenges and issues.

Who Makes Foreign Policy?

Mostly it is the responsibility of president to make foreign policy, but along with them their representatives the senate, the secretary of state and many other officials of the state department also participate and play major role in making and shaping foreign policy.

Foreign Policy of Pakistan:

After the independence Quaid-I-Azam Muhammad Ali Jinnah has described the basic principles of Pakistan's foreign policy. He states that:

"Our foreign policy is one of the friendliness and good will towards all the nations of the world we do not cherish the aggressive design against any country or nation. We believe in the principle of honesty and fair play in national and international dealings and are prepared to make our contribution to the promotion of peace and prosperity among the nations of the world. Pakistan will never be found lacking in extending its material and moral support to the oppressed and suppressed people of the world, and in upholding the principles of the United Nations charter".

The objectives of the Pakistan foreign policy are:

- The main objective of Pakistan's foreign policy is to defense the national security to protect territory and to defense political autonomy of the country.
- · To secure Pakistan's economic interests.
- · It is to design the outline of Pakistan as a new-fangled, developed and democratic Islamic country.
- · To meliorate concord, firmness and friendly relations with Afghanistan
- To make polite and amicable relations with all the neighbors, Muslim countries and the larger international community.
- · To satisfy its liability as a liable member of the international community
- To find the Solution of all the controversies with India encompass the Kashmir issue, to boost Kashmir issue on international panel.

To prevent and react, answer to menace and endow on chance.

History of Pak – Afghan Relation:

Pak Afghan relations has always been very complicated and subtle. The very serious and substantial issue between them was the Durand Line. This border line was made since at the time when there was rule of British on India, at that time there were no any disagreement between Afghanistan and British India on this Durand line in 1896 Amir Abdul Rahman of Afghanistan has signed agreement with British India, in which he has handover the authority of territory to the British India. This territory includes some parts of the present western Baluchistan, Quetta and large territory of FATA. But at the doorstep of Pakistan's sovereignty, the separatist has made the demand of those territory areas on the base of ethnonationalism that is the people abide on both sides of the border have same culture, same race. After the independence of Pakistan, Afghanistan denied the independency of Pakistan and was against the membership of Pakistan in United Nations. These things cause clashes between Afghanistan and Pakistan.

During the time of Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto's president ship it was presumed that the Durand Line issue would be solved, but unfortunately at that time the president of Afghanistan Daud Kamal was assassinated also a military triumph by Zia Ul Haq in Pakistan had delayed the movement for some time. After the assassination of president Daud the military General of Pakistan Zia Ul Haq wanted to continue the process but the new president of Afghanistan Taraki did not display any sign of fascination. But very soon when the attack of Soviet in Afghanistan take place, this process was restarted by Taraki. This process was again break because of the assassination of Taraki and the Soviet invasion had changed the political situation of that area.

The attack of Soviet in 1979 on Kabul support the communist administration in Afghanistan. It initiated belligerency and violence and the international agencies had given funds, they supported and trained the Mujahidin an Islamist resistant group. When the Soviet leave Afghanistan after that the US and other western countries did not support

and guide the afghan Jihad, which cause civil war in Afghanistan, because the Mujahidin were in struggle for power. But some Arab countries and Pakistan had not left the country, they want to support an everlasting peace in Afghanistan. A peace full and stable Afghanistan is the need for a peace full and stable Pakistan for its territory and for development of its people. It is also considered that Afghanistan is valuable as a "strategic depth" for Pakistan against any violence from the western borders.

In the mid-90s Taliban government arise which eventually succeeded and gain control over 90% of Afghanistan land, supporting them was dangerous for Pakistan's own gather Islamic political system and Pashtunwali (an old system of norms and tradition of Pashtun's). Due to the adherence and esteem of Pashtunwali, they did not relinquish Osama Bin Ladin to America and provide shelter to Al-Qaida leadership which lead a dangerous animosity in the US government for Taliban administration. When the incidents of 9/11 happened after that Taliban government again refused to hand over Osama to US, due to which US government decided to launch a revengeful war against Afghan's Taliban government.

In October 2001, the US and NATO forces attacked Afghanistan. And the war spread to the entire world. Due to un avoidable historical factors including geo political which have been determining magnitude, proportion of Pakistan Afghanistan mutual relations, due to which US and its sympathizers could not neglect, ignore the role of Pakistan in Afghanistan. And when General Pervaiz Musharraf of Pakistan became agree to join the war on terror, it caused extreme, severe and serious reaction in both Afghanistan as well as in Pakistan. This war was continued almost for more than thirteen years and was formally controlled in December 2014. It was not ended abruptly. Actually, it was conducted through a channelized way. The NATO/ISAF forces were gradually recalled by US from Afghanistan. Their task was to take a final strong step against Al-Qaida and Taliban and to make Afghan security forces enable to take over their responsibilities.

Durand Line Issue:

In 1888 Amir Abdul Rahman of Afghanistan wants to ask a British mission to make boundaries between British India and Afghanistan but the mission

had not come. And in 1893 he again invited a mission from government of India which was leading by Sir Mortimer Durand a foreign secretary. Amir Abdul Rahman and Sir Henry Mortimer Durand signed an agreement on 12 November 1893, which is now known as "Durand Line Agreement". In 1890 the viceroy of India, Lord Lansdowne he appointed Lord Roberts to be the head of the mission. But the Lord Roberts had fought in Afghanistan against Afghans in the second Afghan war, due to which Abdul Rahman thought that it is not suitable and wise to assemble the mission. He was delaying this process which the English did not like, and they give him ultimatum that "The Indian government cannot wait for your indefinite promises of uncertain date, and therefore after such –and- such a time, will draw its own conclusion".

This ultimatum of viceroy made him apprehensive and discerning. Amir Abdul Rahman requested the viceroy to send him a map in which the boundary lines are marked which they have planned. He wants to see which parts they have planned to be under their control. Due to the pressure and threats of viceroy Amir Abdul Rahman became agree and give permission for Durand Line. In 1893 Amir Abdul Rahman became agree for the delimitation of his eastern boundary. The Imperial Gazetteer of India, North-West Frontier Province, also says that "In 1893 the Amir consented to a precise fixing of boundaries, and a mission, under Sir Mortimer Durand, proceeded to Kabul to discuss the question". And Vartan Gregorian states that "In 1893, caught between Russian pressure, British intransigence, and his own un willingness and un preparedness to start a war with the government in India, Abdul Rahman signed the Durand Line agreement".

On the request of Amir, the map was send to him but Amir Abdul Rahman was not happy from the map which was send to him. Because "All the countries of the Waziri, new Chaman, and the rail way station there, Chageh, Buland Khel, the whole of Muhmand, Asmar and Chitral, and other countries lying in between, were marked as belonging to India'. The Amir informed the viceroy of his fore bodings and the conclusions about the areas which are taking away from him as in the map shown to be belonging to India. And he wrote to the viceroy of the India that:

"...But if you should cut them out of my dominions, they will be neither of any use to you nor of me: you always be engaged in fighting or other troubles with them, and they will always go on plundering. As long as your government is strong and in peace, you will be able to keep them quite by a strong hand, but if at any time a foreign enemy appears on the borders of India, the frontier tribes will be your worst enemies.... In your cutting away from me these frontier tribes, who are people of my nationality and of my religion, you will injure my prestige in the eyes of my Instead of Amir's advice British government expelled "officials from Bulund Kheil and Wana Zhob by force and threat of arms.

At the time of Pakistan, India independence the licit status of these areas were changed. All the agreements that Afghanistan had made were with British India not with the government of India, now at the time of independence they were legally speaking all these agreements now no more effective or valid and these tribal areas became independent. The independent territories became under the control of Pakistan. To this independence Afghanistan had a bad reaction. Before independence in 1947 Afghans wants and tried to bring back these Pashtun areas under the control of the Afghanistan government.

Afghanistan voted against Pakistan joining of UN (United Nations) in 1948. And on border Pakistan had delayed import, export to Afghanistan. Afghanistan's radio announced for Pashtunistan's independence. And Pakistan in 1949 attacked Afghanistan territory incidentally by air, a Skirmish (unplanned flight during a war) followed. Soon after that a loya Jirga (great council) was conducted in Kabul, which refuse the acceptance of all boundaries of the treaties made with British India. They were in the favor of independent Pashtunistan. And they argued that all the residents of these territories should be given a referendum and the wright to vote to join Afghanistan.

In 1950 Afghan forces attacked on tribal areas. Pakistan hold back the import of Goods from Afghanistan for three months. In 1961 a second and larger Skirmish made the border close for months due to which Afghanistan cannot export some of its fruits through the traditional route of Pakistan.

The migrants were unable to cross the border to their normal station. In 2001 Taliban occupied some of these areas. Due to these areas Pakistan drawn into longer conflicts as the Britishers were before. The illicit movement of the natives, criminals, smugglers through the border is a serious challenge for the foreign policy of Pakistan. These challenges can only be controlled if the border management will be improved on both sides. But the Afghan government and the tribal people are against the idea of strictness on the border. In spite of all these opposition, Pakistan have taken some essential steps that is installation of gates on entry and exit points, making check posts, biometric identification, attestation of the people, moving through the border, made a data collection system to stop terrorists, militants, and other law breakers. Instead off all this strictness, arrangements, the smugglers, terrorists, culprits find ways to infiltrate into each other's countries and challenge the state law and make law and orders more fragile. This is a long and porous border, the only solution to control such illegal movement is to accept it as international border and make a wall, a barrier to stop the filtrate of such people.

Afghan Refugees:

After World War II, the interference, attack of Soviet Union and US on Afghanistan, caused number of Afghan dispersed in neighbor countries. Proxy war, Soviet invasion in Afghanistan and 9/11 events US and NATO forces invaded Afghanistan. For more than thirty-seven years' Pakistani government and people provided them home. In 2017 Pakistan's Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif extended the immigration of Afghan refugees till 31 December 2017, after that the immigration laws should be strictly apply.

The burden of these Afghan refugees is threat for Pakistan's economy and security. Majority of these refugees are poor, and they get easily involved in crimes because they are easy prey for criminals, terrorists. This is dangerous for Pakistan's security, to handle them is a difficult task. The only solution is that they should return to their homeland, which is only possible if there is peace in their homeland means Afghanistan.

Transit Trade Agreement:

Before the independence of Pakistan, the trade between British India and Afghanistan were take place through Torkham, Jalal Abad, Chaman-Spin Boldak routes. On 22 November 1921 there were some agreements between British government and Afghan government, in which they have not talked about transit trade, but they have emphasized on freedom of transit. After the creation of Pakistan in the beginning Pak-Afghan relations were complicated. But in March 1965 both countries have signed an agreement i-e Bilateral Pak-Afghan transit trade (ATTA) agreement. In which there were specified three exit points for Afghan transit trade, these are Torkham, Ghulam Khan, and Chaman. These trade movements were through Rail and NLC (national logistics corporation) by roads.

In 2010 Pakistan and Afghanistan have signed a revived agreement i-e Afghanistan-Pakistan transit trade agreement (APTTA), and in June 2001 it was operated. In 1965 agreement Afghanistan was not permitted to access India through Pakistan's land routes. In 1965 agreement there was not given the right to Pakistan to import and export their goods to central Asian republics. While Afghanistan has given the right of free transit trade through Pakistani sea ports.

In 1965 the goods that are imported to Afghanistan from Pakistan through Karachi sea port immediately re-enter back to Pakistan through porous border. These illegal, smuggled items were declared as of Afghanistan. In 2003 Pakistan introduces strict rules to prevent smuggling. In 2001 in APTTA agreement both countries were permitted to use each other's roads, airports, railways and ports for transit trade but the transport by road was not allowed for any third country, neither India nor any other central Asia country. This agreement also permits Afghanistan to export its goods to India at Wagah border through the way of Pakistan, but the Indian goods were not allowed to be loaded in the trucks for transit back to Afghanistan on Wagah border, the Indian goods were not permitted to import to Afghanistan across Pakistani territory. In this agreement Pakistan is permitted to access to every country that is sharing its border with

Afghanistan these countries are Iran, Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan

Post 9/11 Situation:

After the defeat of Taliban's ruling, Pakistani government guaranteed, cleared this that they will be cooperate in Afghanistan's reconstruction and re instate of its people. In February 2002 Hamid Karzai the president of Afghanistan visited Islamabad to discuss matters of interests. And Pakistani government assured its cooperation and assistance to the new Afghanistan's government every time and everywhere. In April 2002 president Pervaiz Musarraf announced \$100 million fund to be used the construction of Afghanistan. Pakistan has also provided its reinforcement during the 2004 presidential elections and 2005 parliamentary election. Pakistan had sealed its borders to avoid the flow of terrorist towards Afghanistan. Pakistan never wants an unstable Afghanistan, but to the Indian involvement Pakistan has always been claimed for Afghanistan's instability. On 22 June 2006 in a press conference Hamid Karzai claimed that Pakistan is supporting Taliban for fighting inside Afghanistan. So, to defeat terrorism for international community it is necessary to cut off the source. These words made the situation further harsh.

In March 2006 in a meeting in Kabul, Pakistan's interior minister Mr. Sherpao said to Afghan president Karzai that Pakistan wants to seal the border to stop the infiltration of the terrorists but Afghan president was not agreeing to seal the border. Because of its too much length of 2250km, for Pakistan it is very difficult to seal every corner of it. Pakistan had appointed almost 80,000 militaries on its western border. Pakistan always Wants a stable Afghanistan. On February 17, 2006 Afghan president Karzai came to Pakistan in the funeral of Abdul Wali Khan. In a press conference he said:

"If they don't stop, the whole region will suffer with us equally. In the past we had suffered alone; this time everybody will suffer with us. Any effort to divide Afghanistan ethnically or weaken it, it will create the same thing in neighboring countries. All the countries in the neighborhood have the same ethnic groups that we have, so they should know that it is a different ball game this time [3]. Pakistan Afghanistan Skirmishes continued

throughout the year during which many times Afghan forces had opened fire and violated the border".

Nationality to Afghan Refugees:

The prime minister of Pakistan Imran Khan has announced on 17 September 2018, that Pakistan government will issue passport and identity cards to those who born in Pakistan. Pakistan has provided shelter, home to more than 1.39 million registered Afghan refugees, according to UNHCR (United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees), many of whom have been living in Pakistan for more than thirty years. First of all, Afghan refugees enter to Pakistan in 1970s at the time of the invasion of Soviet in Afghanistan, and after that the civil war. Since 2001 large number of refugees enter Pakistan because of US attack and Taliban war on Afghanistan. In Pakistan there are also some 200,000 Bangladeshis since 1971 war, at the time of Bangladesh's independence. They are there for more than forty years. So, their children are grown now, Imran Khan said that we will give citizenship to those Bangladeshis and Afghans who born in Pakistan. He said that every country in the world do this than why we are doing such injustice with these people.

"Pakistani law allows citizenship for all those born in the country, except for children of foreign diplomats, "enemy aliens" and those who migrated away from territories that became Pakistan after the partition of the subcontinent in 1947". Imran Khan said "why are they treated without dignity? They are humans, how have we deprived them for 30-40 years?"

Imran Khan said that "an underclass is increasing which is responsible for the hike in street crimes". He said "more than 0.25 million Bengalis and a large number of Afghans are living here, but since they have been denied national identity cards of Pakistan, despite having been born here, they are unable to find jobs or work on meagre wages". He said that this thing rises the deprived, underclass.

Theoretical Considerations:

Neorealism:

Neorealism or structural realism is a theory of international politics. Tis theory was introduced by Kenneth Waltz (1924-2013). In his book "Theory of international politics explains Neorealism as a theory of international relations that explains the relationship between countries and attempts to describe the causes of various events that occur in international politics".

According to neorealist:

- The difference in politics of different countries is according to the difference in their powers.
- The principles of international system are lawless, so states must have their own rules, principles, and disciplines for their security in this lawless international system to protect their national interests.
- · Countries think about other countries as they are their enemies, and they have threats from them for their national security, this fear and mistrust motivates states to make their policies.
- · All the countries of the world lives in an anarchic (lawless) environment, there is no central authority who apply rules, regulations, to control security and protect states national interests.
- The polices of states are organized by the ordering principles/structures of international system. States are distinguished according to their powers; it is the power that gives state/country a particular position in the international system.
- · If a state failed to get a proper place in international system it will cause increased instability and uncertainty.
- According to Waltz, in order to systematize the international system, the main point is to balance the power.
- · Interdependency produces good relations as well as mutual vulnerability. (Devetak).

Pakistan-Afghanistan relations through the lens of neorealism; both countries must have their own rules, regulations, they must protect their national interests, security by self-defense, no one else will protect them in this anarchic international system. And if both Pakistan and Afghanistan create mutual unity with each other, it will give them strength and create good relations between them.

Conclusion:

Pakistan's foreign policy towards Afghanistan is still in motion and still changes are continuously going on. Since 9/11 Pakistan adopted various strategies related to Pakistan-Afghanistan regional security complex, that is the out stretch of anti-terrorist training s and mission through Pakistan, the cooperative attitude of military regarding unfavorable, unsympathetic terrorism in the country. The improvements in supervision of border between Pakistan and Afghanistan. The positive struggle in gaining and maintaining peace both at national and regional level as well as helps Afghanistan for peace. The war in Afghanistan was continued for almost thirteen years and ended finally in 2014. Apparently, it was because of the interference of Taliban in Afghanistan politics and they were very powerful. The only solution of Taliban was to draw out opportunities from Taliban and to merge lawful politicians in Afghanistan's politics.

References:

Biswas, A. (2013). Durand Line: history, legality future.

C.C. Rodee, "Introduction to the foreign policies of the powers political science", p.571.

Cheema, I.P. (1994). The Afghan refugees and Pakistan internal security problems.

Development and international relations Master thesis

Durani, U.M., Khan, A. Pak-Afghan relations: historic mirror. Foreign policy: what now?

George Modelski, "A theory of foreign policy", London: Pall Mall press, 1962, pp,6-7.

http://epaper.dawn.com/epaper/Detaillmage.php?storyimage=02 05 2012 001 003

https://m.gulf-times.com>story>.Pakistan...

https://www.aljazeera.com>news

https://www.enotes.com

Hugh Gibson, "The road of foreign policy", New York: Doubleday,1944, P.9.

Hussain, K. (2005). Pakistan's Afghanistan policy.

Idrees, M., Anwar, K. (2017). Pakistan and Afghanistan after 9/11 a case of the failing bilateralism. Review of public administration and management.

- Imran Khan pledges citizenship to Afghan and Bangladeshi refugees...
- Jain, R (2010). Significance and determinants of foreign policy. International Journal of Advanced Research and Development, 3(1), 164-166
- Joseph Frankel," The making of foreign policy", London oxford university press, 1968, p.1.
- Khan, A.S. Takrim, K., Gul, H. Pakistan Afghanistan transit trade: pre & post APTTA scenario
- Khan, M.R. (2015). Foreign policy of Pakistan in the changing regional and global settings. Journal of Contemporary Studies, IV (1).
- Khan, Z.M. (2017). Pakistan's foreign policy towards Afghanistan since operation freedom sentinel: an overview
- Mahmood, T. (2005). The Durand Line: South Asia's next trouble spot. Neorealism in International Relations –Kenneth Waltz
- Omrani, B. (2009). The Durand Line: history and problems of the Afghan-Pakistan border. Asian Affairs, XL (11).
- Pakistani premier offers citizenship to children of Afghan refugees
- Pakistani premier's citizenship offer to Afghans meets ire at home but...
- Rome, I.S. (2004). The Durand line agreement (1893): its pros and cons. J.R.S.P. XXXXI (1).
- Shah, J., Riaz, n. (2013). September 11,2001 and change in Pakistan's foreign policy. American International Journal of Contemporary Research,3(1).

Usman, T., Khan, M.M. (2017). Pak-Afghan relations (2001-2017): a prisoner's dilemma analysis.

www.arabnews.com

www.popularsocialscience.com

www.UShistory.org>gov. [UShistory.org] 22 June 2012.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Economic Impacts of Terrorism on Pakistan's Economy: An Analytical Study

By

¹Parveen Nisa, ²Bijar Khan Rodini, ³Sharaf Bibi, ⁴Muhammad Zakir

Abstract:

Pakistan has been struggling as well as suffering deeply because of continuous wave of terrorism for such a long period of time. As a result of that, the State is experiencing terrible economic impacts along with other significant spheres of life. The main purpose of this study is to highlight the factors involved in terrorism and its deep economic impacts on Pakistani society, which are really creating hurdles for economic development and growth.

Keywords: Economy, Pakistan, Terrorism, Impacts, Etc.

Introduction:

As far as the term "Terrorism" is concerned, it may be described as, "The deliberate practice or intimidation with utility of ferocity committed via

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

²Bijar khan Rodini, Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

³Miss Sharaf Bibi, Lecturer, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

⁴Muhammad Zakir, Lecturer, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

people or (Sub-national) groups obtaining a partisan or shared purpose via the coercion. (Sandler and Enders, 2005).

Undoubtedly terrorism isn't a latest sensation; yet attaining huge significance in texts subsequently the incident of (9/11) assaults on world trade center in America way back in 2001. Even though terrorism being a worldwide occurrence, the gulf states as well as South Asian countries remain definitely pretentious because of the (war on terror) started subsequently the (9/11) assaults. American establishment and her allies blamed the Afghani Taliban's being the real culprits for sheltering the Al-Oaeda in Afghanistan carrying out the attack on world trade center. Subsequently America along with Nato forces, invaded Afghanistan in the year 2001. As a result of that, Pakistan, being the neighbor of Afghanistan, had grave effects of those strikes as well. Pakistani society not only faced immense impacts of terrorism, but also experienced serious crisis in terms of economic development and growth being a developing state. Indeed, the effects of terrorism are dreadful for a developing state for the obvious reasons for having all the focus of capitals in just particular section. (Sandler and Enders, 2005).

It has been years now that terrorist activities immensely affecting Pakistani society in all aspects of life being engaged in the war against terror in Afghanistan. Also the country is facing the grave issue of sectarianism and ethnic clashes in the society along with autonomist liberation demands by different groups resulting in eventually decelerating the financial development. Thus, this research focusses to the current texts in showing indications about the effects of terrorism on economic development and economic growth in Pakistani society.

It has been ages; terrorist activities have become prevalent in Pakistani society. Also experiencing the costs of war regarding Afghanistan, the country remains vulnerable engaged with different racial, religious as well as linguistic battles increasing terrorism in Pakistani soil.

The above mentioned facts creating immense problems for the country in terms of economic development and growth.

The problem of analysis apropos the research requisites to be discovered concerning valid information with reference to the remarkable effects of the

terrorism regarding economic development and growth in the state and economy as well. It's similarly crucial to analytically evaluate as well as observe that how deep the terrorist activities have damaged the Pakistani society and what significant problems and hurdles the country is facing in terms of economic development and growth as a result of terrorist activities? The question of prime importance needs to be answered through authentic data, that how and in what manner, the state is going to get rid of grave terrorism issue?

What would be the future scenario of the country regarding economic development and growth if the terrorism problem persists?

Literature Review:

The works on the influence of extremism over economic state of a state is very partial yet a transitory appraisal of the obtainable texts is offered below. According to Bloomberg et al. (2002) an economic model of extremism, in which radical groups who are calamitous by the present state in a state trying to transport revolution with treating in extremist actions. Terrorism by those clusters might have diverse consequences liable over the economic condition.

Either they may decrease the economic happenings with cumulative terrorist activities, or if further economic inducements are present in the economy then terrorism is reduced for instance, more job prospects may decrease the inducement to spoil in extremist actions. According to the research slumps in high revenue states may effect in greater likelihood of extremist actions.

According to Bloomberg et al. (2004) empirically looking into the influence of extremism over 177 states upon the age 1968-2000. The research discovers the influence of extremism over economic growth as negative. Additional answers display that extremism marks in instability of capitals as of savings spending to government spending. Though, the occurrence of extremism varies upon diverse sets of states. For instance, though the extremist actions remain further common in developed countries like that of the OECD states nonetheless their influence was less important than emerging states.

According to Sandler and Enders (2005) having alike opinions as they associate the effect of extremism over industrialized as well as emerging

states. Research says that industrialized nations having massive economy and any extremist action might effect by modifying of capitals amid numerous sections of the country, then but, this is not the example by the emerging states and any main extremist action might endanger the economic growth. Alike their massive economies, industrialized states having healthier organizations as well as markets also may engross impacts of extremism. They may deliver essential economic as well as financial incentives to engross the impacts of extremism, though several emerging states lack this aptitude. Also, emerging states remain further reliant over other states comparing with industrialized states. Consequently, any financial tremor made through extremism in other states may touch their financial growth.

Extremism having hostile influences over the economic growth, these influences remain diffused with numerous frequencies. Primary as well as notable, extremism abolishes physical and human wealth of a state. Extremism frequently marks in the failure of health and educational infrastructure; leading to scarcity in the clean drinking water and facilities of sanitation, medical care, deterioration in the standard of education, low enrollment rates all of these have negative implications for economic growth. Second, it limits the trade and business happenings leading to confine the economic growth. Third, because of amplified insight of jeopardies, extremism might decrease the influxes of Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) and as FDI is a vital fragment in the investment actions in most of the emerging states as well as any reduction in FDI would decrease the economic growth. Also FDI, Unpredictability as well as dangers in a state would likewise effect in dropping the investment with its individual inhabitants then would similarly cause the capital voyage.

Fourth, extremism likewise distracts the public expenditure as of growing actions to less productive defense activities. Fifth, extremism similarly bases the displacement of individuals in the extremism hit zones also it not only generates communal harms nonetheless similarly marks in economic harms.

Conclusion:

As far as the term "War of Terror" is concerned, it is an open fact that Pakistan plunged into this particular War because it was inevitable as a wake of terrible incident of 9/11 in America.

The prime objective was to save the State's integrity, also to save the country by deep social, political, and economic turmoil.

Undoubtedly, it was not easy at all to formulate pungent policies coping with the grave War on terror issue.

Terrorism is indeed an ulcer which can damage any particular state's social, political and economic set up. Same is the case with Pakistan, and it is indeed need of the hour to cope this grave issue and policies must be formulated to get rid of it rapidly to achieve prosperity in the country regarding economic development and growth.

So far, Pakistani establishment and political parties are agreed being on the same page to continue fighting against War on Terror.

Pakistani forces have achieved massive victories against war on terror.

But still some extraneous variables are involved which need to be taken into consideration when it comes to achieve complete victory against war on terror.

Pakistani forces are fully capable to fight against terrorism, and so far the results are healthier.

It is indeed the need of the hour that there should be harmony among all the political parties, Pakistani Media, legislature, Judiciary, executive bodies, regarding the efforts and struggles carried out by Pakistan Army to fight against Terrorism in order to bring prosperity and achieve rapid economic development and growth in the country.

References:

- Abadie, Alberto and Javier Gardeazabal (2003), "The Economic Cost of Conflict: A Case Study of the Basque Country," American Economic Review, 93(1), 113-32.
- Blomberg, S. Brock, Gregory D. Hess, and Athanasios Orphanides (2004), "The Macroeconomic Consequences of Terrorism," Journal of Monetary Economics, 51(5), 1007-32.
- Blomberg, S. Brock, Gregory D. Hess, and Akila Weerapana (2004), "Economic Conditions and Terrorism," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2), 463-78.
- Chen, Andrew H. and Thomas F. Siems (2004), "The Effects of Terrorism on Global Capital Markets," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2), 249-66.
- Collier, Paul, V. L. Elliott, Håvard Hegre, Anke Hoeffler, Marta Reynal-Querol, and Nicholas Sambanis (2003), Breaking the Conflict Trap: Civil War and Development Policy (Washington, DC: World Bank and Oxford University Press).
- Collier, Paul and Anke Hoeffler (2004), "Greed and Grievance in Civil War," Oxford Economic Papers, 56(4), 563-95.
- Collier, Paul and Nicholas Sambanis (2002), "Understanding Civil Wars: A New Agenda," Journal of Conflict Resolution, 46(1), 3-12.
- Drakos, Konstantinos (2004), "Terrorism-Induced Structural Shifts in Financial Risk: Airline Stocks in the Aftermath of the September 11th Terror Attacks," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2), 436-46.
- Drakos, Konstantinos and Ali M. Kutan (2003), "Regional Effects of Terrorism on Tourism in Three Mediterranean Countries," Journal of Conflict Resolution, 47(5), 621-41.

- Eckstein, Zvi and Daniel Tsiddon (2004), "Macroeconomic Consequences of Terror: Theory and the Case of Israel," Journal of Monetary Economics, 51(5), 971-1002.
- Eldor, Rafi and Rafi Melnick (2004), "Financial Markets and Terrorism," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2), 367-86.
- Enders, Walter and Todd Sandler (1991), "Causality between Transnational Terrorism and Tourism: The Case of Spain," Terrorism, 14(1), 49-58.
- Enders, Walter and Todd Sandler (1993), "The Effectiveness of Anti-Terrorism Policies: A Vector-Auto Regression-Intervention Analysis," American Political Science Review, 87(4), 829-44.
- Enders, Walter and Todd Sandler (1996), "Terrorism and Foreign Direct Investment in Spain and Greece," Kyklos, 49(3), 331-52.
- Enders, Walter and Todd Sandler (2004), "What Do We Know About the Substitution Effect in Transnational Terrorism?" in Andrew Silke (ed.), Research on Terrorism: Trends, Achievements and Failures (London: Frank Cass), 119-37.
- Enders, Walter and Todd Sandler (2005), "Distribution of Transnational Terrorism among countries by Income Class and Geography after 9/11," International Studies Quarterly, 49(4), forthcoming.
- Enders, Walter and Todd Sandler (2006), the Political Economy of Terrorism (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press), forthcoming.
- Enders, Walter, Todd Sandler, and Gerald F. Parise (1992), "An Econometric Analysis of the Impact of Terrorism on Tourism," Kyklos, 45(4), 531-54.
- Gupta, Sanjeev, Benedict Clements, Rina Bhattacharya, and Shamit Chakravarti (2004). "Fiscal Consequences of Armed Conflict and Terrorism in Low- and Middle-Income Countries," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2), 403-21. International Policy Institute for Counterterrorism (2003), Ito, Harumi and Darin Lee (2004), "Assessing the Impact of the September 11 Terrorist Attacks

- on U.S. Airline Demand," unpublished manuscript, Brown University, Providence, RI.
- Kunreuther, Howard, Erwann Michel-Kerjan, and Beverly Porter (2003), "Assessing, Managing and Financing Extreme Events: Dealing with Terrorism," Working Paper 10179, National Bureau of Economic Research, Cambridge, MA.
- Li, Quan (2005), "Does Democracy Promote Transnational Terrorist Incidents." Journal of Conflict Resolution, 49(2), 278-97.
- Li, Quan and Drew Schaub (2004), "Economic Globalization and Transnational Terrorism," Journal of Conflict Resolution, 48(2), 230-58.
- Mickolus, Edward F., Todd Sandler, Jean M. Murdock, and Peter Flemming (2004), International Terrorism: Attributes of Terrorist Events, 1968-2003 (ITERATE) (Dunn Loring, VA: Vineyard Software).
- Murdoch, James C. and Todd Sandler (2002), "Economic Growth, Civil Wars, and Spatial Spillovers," Journal of Conflict Resolution, 46(1), 91-110.
- Murdoch, James C. and Todd Sandler (2004), "Civil Wars and Economic Growth: Spatial Spillovers," American Journal of Political Science, 48(1), 138-51.
- Nitsch, Volker and Dieter Schumacher (2004), "Terrorism and International Trade: An Empirical Investigation," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2) 423-33.
- Sandler, Todd (2003), "Collective Action and Transnational Terrorism," World Economy, 26(2), 779-802.
- Sandler, Todd and Walter Enders (2004), "An Economic Perspective on Transnational terrorism," European Journal of Political Economy, 20(2), 301-16.
- Sloboda, Brian W. (2003), "Assessing the Effects of Terrorism on Tourism by the Use of Time Series Methods," Tourism Economics, 9(2), 179-90.

- Tavares, Jose (2004), "The Open Society Assesses its Enemies: Shocks, Disasters and Terrorist Attacks," Journal of Monetary Economics, 51(5), 1039-70.
- United States Department of State (various years), Patterns of Global Terrorism (Washington, DC: US Department of State).

July--December, 2020

Factors Causing Drug Addiction Among Youth in Balochistan: A Case Study of Quetta District

By

¹Daud Durrani, ²Sadia Barech, ³Muhammad Yousaf

Abstract:

Drug addiction is the most perilous social evil in any society and a serious challenge for the modern world to tackle with. It is the most lucrative business in the world after weapons industry and sex trade. This study analyzed the "Factors causing drug addiction among youth in Balochistan; A case study of Ouetta". The descriptive type of research was adopted for the study. The data was collected from 150 admitted drug addicts through questionnaire in the government rehabilitation centers in Ouetta city. The books, journals, research articles and reports of different international, national organizations and government departments were studied to have in-depth understanding of the issue under study. Data was analyzed through SPSS applying the frequency distribution test to know the significant factors. The findings of the study exposed that 95% of the respondents were suffering psychologically. Similarly, the results also showed that 81% respondents had easy access to drugs. Moreover, significant number respondents 54% had drug addict friends and 51% of them were offered drug by their friends. To eliminate the concerned issue, the government and other stake holders are required to adopt strict preventive measures to curb this curse.

Keywords: Drugs, Addiction, Quetta, Youth, Narcotics, Development, Society, Etc.

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Sadia Barech, Assistant Professor department of Social work university of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Lecturer Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

Drugs, those are not legally available and purchased with a purpose of having feeling of change and getting relaxed (Caplow, 1971). Similarly, Drug addiction is defined as chronic, relapsing and brain disease. It is considered a brain disease because it changes the function and structure of brain. These changes may be long-lasting and can lead to many harmful diseases (San, 2014). According to world drug report 29.5 million people worldwide suffer from the problem drug addiction and 0.6% adult population is involved in problematic use opiates is most dangerous drugs and 70% of negative health also related to drug addiction, 1.6 million are suffering with HIV and 6.1 million are suffering with Hepatitis-C and 1.3 million Drug users are suffering from both HIV and Hepatitis-C all over the world (UNODC, 2013). Pakistan has 6.7 million drug addicts amongst the higher number for any country in the world and more than 800,000 Pakistanis aged between 15 and 64 use heroin regularly and up to 44 tons of practiced heroine are used annually in Pakistan. Cannabis is a most commonly use Drug in Pakistan (UNODC, 2013). Quetta is the largest city of Balochistan and the provincial capital. Quetta division comprises the Quetta district, the Chaghi district, Pishin district, Oila Abdullah district and Nushki district. The Ouetta district is the hub of all administrative, political and economic activities of the province which is also called the fruit garden of Pakistan. Quetta district in accordance with the census of 2017 was 2, 275, 699 (Directorate General Anti-Narcotics Force, 2018). Due to the enormous population and its economic plus administrative facilities, the entire provincial youth is attracted to this city. Mostly, the youth from the far flung areas come to Quetta for educational purposes and become easily prone to drugs. Living far away from their families, they get easily fooled by their friends who persuade them to start with the softer drugs in order to release their study stress. The youth of Quetta city have plunged into the mire of drug addiction in figures of hundreds of youth. To make it further precise, they are a burden on the society because they are so heavily addicted that they cannot live on their own. In order to make money for the daily dose of the drugs, they either torture their family members or they resort to illegal means of earning like theft and other street crimes. If this malice is not stopped on the right time and the right

moment, it can engulf more of the youth causing a serious social crisis for the people of Quetta. Most of the addicted youth can be seen lying on the corners of the gutter-lines and streets. They are also a major cause of spread of the HIV in the city. They use different injections which are contaminated and contain different virus and other diseases (Farrukh, 2018). The factors that trigger the large scale of drug addiction among the youth in the city of Quetta are the overriding poverty of the people, the uncertain future of the youth in spite of getting higher education and higher degrees, the depression caused by a dark future, the close associates who drive the youth toward drug addiction and the easy and cheap access of the drugs in the city.

Major Factors Drug Addiction among Youth in Quetta:

The city of Quetta at the moment is facing an acute threat of drug addiction among the youth which is growing in its intensity in the quantitative manner as well as the qualitative manner with the passage of time. Following are the main factors that are driving the youth of Quetta towards drug addiction at a massive scale. There are many factors, but following are the most common and most threatening factors behind this menace.

Uncertain Future and Depression:

Uncertainty of the future is a steering factor that pushes the youth to the tight corner and compels them to switch to addiction in order to emancipate them from the miseries, but here they make the wrong choice. They consider the drugs as a source of emancipation, but in actuality, it is the poison that destroys their lives (Malik & Sarfaraz, 2011). The country is undergoing a massive scale of economic recession where the inflation is in double digits, it is touching is highest peak and the foreign investment has increasingly declined. The price hake has taken the purchasing power of the people to unprecedented lows and the ratio of employment is also on a decline. The private sector is on the verge of collapse and the public sector is facing a serious economic crunch. The private sector and the entrepreneurship is somewhat average in other provinces, but in Balochistan it is the shabby conditions. The major NGO's have closed or not operational. There are only a few industrial chains to speak of and the average income of the people is not up to the mark to start a personal business. Amid these circumstances, the youth of Balochistan, especially, of Quetta cannot find jobs as per suited to their skills and interests, therefore, an uncertainty of a bright future is

prevalent among the youth faction (Baloch, 2019). Thousands of youth every year do their masters form different universities of Pakistan and Balochistan and many more graduate each year from Ouetta. Given this scenario, the main purpose of their degrees is to seek an honorable job and status in the society. The need for employment in the public sector is more crucial because the private sector has not boomed to its full blossom in the province, therefore. the only hope the youth have for an employment opportunity is toward the government. What makes the situation quite depressing is the fact that the government is not in a position to offer jobs at a large scale. The provincial government can hardly meet its current expenses and for more funds, it looks toward the federal government. More interestingly, the federal government too is not economy in a strong position and it looks toward the foreign loans and organizations like that of IMF and World Bank (Sardar, 2016). Under these circumstances, the province of Balochistan cannot offer new jobs to a large scale for the thousands of youth who graduate every year. The ultimate result of this uncertainty of the future is the frustration of the youth who have associated their dreams and aspirations to the government and the government dashes their dreams on the ground. There is uncertainty of the future among the youth at the moment. Thousands of youth who are not in a position to make a business of their own are waiting for the government to offer them jobs in return of their skilled services, but the government has failed to do so. The youth are frustrated and many of them have shrouded into deep depression and anxiety. This depression and anxiety kills all the dreams and hopes of the youth and they try to find ways to sooth themselves from this pain and they end up using drugs. Since the age of youth is the most sensitive age of the persons, they are quite delicate in their behavior and thinking (Sajjad, 2018). They can easily be persuaded for the bad things. They start with the smaller and lesser harmful drugs which more likely are the sleeping pills. A time comes when they get so much used to the pills that their soothing effect fades away and they begin the search for stronger doses and like this, they come in contact with the most obnoxious drugs like poppy, heroin and crystal. Once they get to these drugs, they cannot come out of them because they are so intoxicating and so poisonous that mingle with the bloodstream and make the person habitual to it. They get into the habit of drugs under compulsion, but once they get into it, they cannot come out of it.

The overriding urge for more drugs slides them into fully addicted people. Thus, uncertainty of future is truly a major cause that triggers addiction among the youth who finding no hope for a bright future cling to drugs and then get consumed by the drugs (Karr, 2014).

Poverty:

Poverty is the most spoken factor that drives the youth toward many illconceived activities and drug addiction is among them. There is no denying the fact that the poverty is the biggest cause of all social evils. Hence, it is also the biggest cause of drugs addiction. Poverty is behind all the major socioeconomic problems of the youth of Quetta in the modern day. Had the people been enough facilitated and had enough wealth to meet their basic necessities for a happy living, the people would not go for indulging in the obnoxious activities and the society would never go out of its track. But, much to the chagrin of the people of Quetta in particular and of Balochistan in general, poverty is hovering over most of them. Balochistan is the poorest province of Pakistan in spite of being the richest in terms of resources (Kabeer, 2011). Where its natural resources remain either untapped or misused, there the manpower resources too are not fully incorporated into the mainstream of development. Most of the people are living either below or on the poverty line which makes it the poorest province in the country and the poorest region in the entire world. The youth in spite of being talented are either pushed away by the settlers in the employment opportunities or the provincial government of Balochistan is unable to provide them employment opportunities due to the financial constraints it is facing. The people are living in quite miserable conditions. The facilities of basic life like that of health, education, easy access to freedom of speech and the right to employment are seriously compromised. Being poor, the people cannot rely on their resources for a fully functional business and look toward the government to come to their rescue (Samad, 2016).

Drug Addicted Associates:

Wrong choice of the friends, close associates, colleagues or the drug addicted family members is a highly alarming factor that drives the youth toward addiction at a rapid scale in the city of Quetta. Since the age of youth is the most sensitive age of the persons, they are quite delicate in their behavior and thinking. They can get addicted through friends, through the colleagues,

through the relatives or close family members. Most of the times the frustration ridden youth are persuaded by their friends to relieve their pain and they start with the sleeping pills or other lighter drugs like smoking. Since they are in depression and the depression is killing them from inside, they search for ways to soothe them and to relive their pain, therefore, they readily embrace the idea of the friends (Usman & Khan, 2013). Through, they start with the smaller and lighter drugs which are as well cheaper, the effect of soothing soon disappears and they begin to search for stronger drugs to satisfy their thrust. They, eventually end up with the deadly drugs like heroin and crystal. These drugs kill the people in a couple of years once they come in contact with them. Therefore, the close associates, especially, the friends are a major factor behind pushing the youth toward drugs addiction in Quetta.

Cheap and Easy Access to Drugs:

The easy access of the drugs in every nook and corner of the city of Ouetta is an alarming factor in the anti-narcotics department along with the help of the coast guards is doing its duty and confiscating the properties and narcotics of all that kind which the government has banned, yet an overwhelming amount of the drugs make their way to the black market. As long as they continue to reach the black markets, they will be easily accessible to everyone (Magbool, 2016). This makes the supply and demand in balance which allows the youth to purchase the daily doses on cheap prices. If the prevention strategies are made too strong, the supply and demand chain will be disturbed making it quite hard for the youth to purchase the daily doses. As long as the drugs continue to pour in the city of Quetta, let alone the old ones, the fresh youth who had started with weaker drugs can easily switch to the deadly drugs as the drugs are in easy access to them. The police teams sometimes carry on crackdowns against the drug mafia and they disappear for a few days and then again come to commence their business. Sometimes the policemen are bought by the drug mafia through bribery to let them continue their business of death. The youth can find money through family pressure and through street crimes and get to the secret shops where the daily doses of all the notable drugs are available. They are in easy access of the public and they operate without any check and balance (Zafar, 2013).

Methodology:

A descriptive type of research was applied for this study and both qualitative as well as quantitative methods were adopted for research. Quetta city was selected as study area. Moreover, the registered drug addicts in various treatment and rehabilitation centers were the respondents and sample random sampling used in this research. The total population of the registered drug addicts was 1000 according to the records of treatment centers. However, there was no exact data of drug addicts available in the city. In addition, 150 respondents were randomly selected and interviewed for project. Results were analyzed through SPSS. Frequency distribution test was applied to draw conclusions.

Results:

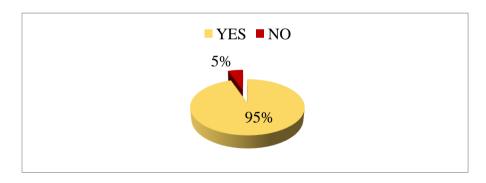
Socio-economic Conditions of Respondents:

The findings of the research revealed that 138 respondents were male and 12 females. The results showed that 22% of were illiterate 16% had primary education while 37.33% of respondents has completed secondary education, intermediate 24%, and only 6% were Graduated. Similarly, the results of the study revealed that 54% of respondents were single 27.33% married, 8% divorced, 8.66% separated and only 2% of respondents were widowed. Furthermore, the professions of the respondents according to the findings of study were 22.66% students, 12% government servants, 40.66% self-employed, and 24.66% were daily wages laborers. Moreover, the results also revealed that an overwhelming proportion 68.66% were living with family 11.33% with friends and 20.66% were living on the street.

Social Factors/Causes of Drugs:

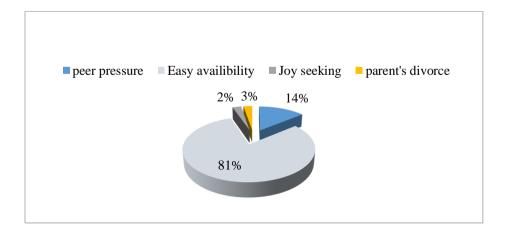
The social causes of drug addiction include the literacy rate, poverty, easy availability of drug, peer pressure, parents' divorce, joy seeking, addicted friends. All these have great significance on use of drug among the respondents of this research.

Figure.1 Psychological factors for drug usage (n=150)



The results indicate that most of the respondents 95% said that they were somehow suffering psychologically while only 5% of the respondents answered negatively. Majority of the respondents said that they had societal pressures; such as poverty, failure in life, family problems, phobia and depression which push them to take drug (figure.1).

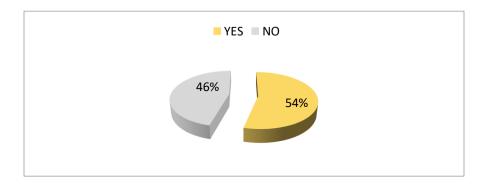
Figure. 2 The Causes of Drug Initiating (n=150)



The findings of the research revealed that 81% of respondents said that they easy availability is the reason behind their drug use where as 14% said that

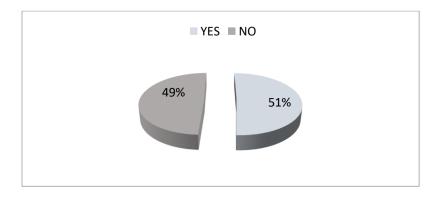
the peer pressure had compelled them to initiate drug use. While 2% and 3% of the respondents said that joy seeking and parents' divorce were responsible respectively (figure.2)

Figure.3 Having Drug Addict Friends (n=150)



The results showed that 54% of the respondents said that their friends do use drugs which means either they got this addiction from their friends or vice versa. While 46% of respondents said that they do not have drug addict friends (figure.3).

Figure. 4 Friend Offered Drugs (n=150)



The results of the study also indicate that 51% of the respondents said they were offered drug by their friends while 49% said that they did not experienced such things. It means the group dynamic has great significance in our social life. It plays not only a vital role in the molding personalities but also decide the future of individuals (figure.4)

Discussion:

Indeed, addiction is the most dangerous issue that threatens the stability of our society today which has also been proven by the results of the tables which had been distributed among 150 drug addicts. These drugs addicts are under treatment at the rehabilitation center of Ouetta and they are with the best efforts of the center soon going to be ready to join the society with a new purpose and fresh zeal. However, the results of the tables show that the major factors behind the drug addiction of them are the poverty, mental depression, addicts' friends and family members and easy access of the drugs to them. The addicted friends of the youth offer them drugs and convince them that they will relieve their pain. Youth being fed up with the struggles of life get convinced soon and they begin to consume drugs. Thus, the close associates are a leading and notable factor in the spread of drugs addiction among the youth of city of Quetta. The easy availability of the drugs, as mentioned by the majority of the respondents shows how poor the police and narcotics network in Quetta is. Their operations and efforts to prevent drugs from entering the city fail every time and the drugs find their way to the black market of Quetta. The youth are prone to it because they are available in every nook and corner of the city. Poverty is another major factor that drives the youth toward many ill-conceived activities and drug addiction is among them. Youth will much aspiration for a bright future study with zeal and devotion, but they end up at the long line of unemployment, eventually, that culminates in a long lasting depression. Finding no other alternates, they take the support of drugs. The provincial government has failed to satisfy the growing needs of the youth and has failed to adjust them in the mainstream of the development. They are the future of the nation who can shoulder the responsibilities of the society, but their skills and lives are being wasted. Without any shadow of doubt, it has emerged as the single most prevalent

threat to the society today. If the youth continue to fall victim to drugs at such a pace, they can alarmingly cause a serious social crisis which will generate more panic and frustration among every faction of the society. They are the saviors of our future; therefore, they must be saved from this deadly social evil that haunts them

Conclusion:

It is quite unfortunate that the youth being the torch bearers of the future generations and their development are falling victim to drugs addiction in Quetta at a rapid scale, the prevention of which is highly imperative to prevent the society form collapsing. The addiction of the youth either out of poverty or frustration is pushing the entire social fabric of the society on the brink of a grave peril. The factors that lead to this menace were; poverty, easy availability of drugs, peer pressure, joy seeking, parents' divorce and the consequences of the given factors have also been mentioned within those points. It is quite ironic that yet this alarming situation has not been noticed. Neither the civil society nor the academia has pointed out this problem as a potential threat to the development of Quetta in the near future. Most of the youth have either committed suicide due to depression or fallen victim to drugs addiction.

Recommendations:

The government is required to keep in consideration the following recommendations to curb drug addiction among the youth once and for all.

- 1. The government can play a vital part in exterminating the addiction of drugs from the society. Since most of the affected people from this obnoxious social evil are the youth and most of them are qualified and skilled, the government if cannot afford to provide job opportunities to all of them, it can attract or restore the private sector in the province.
- **2.** The private sector needs the partial support of the government which will be in the shape of aid in the initial stages, but once the private sector is on a strong footing, the government can withdraw the funds and allow the private sector to boost on its own.
- **3.** The private sector can adjust more of the youth than the public sector can, which will bring a tremendous and radical change in the employment ratio of the people of Balochistan as well as of Quetta. Once the people get the

opportunities of jobs and the means to their survival, their depression will fade away naturally which will bring the society on stability once again.

- **4**. The government must also bear the responsibility of controlling the ingress and egress of the narcotics in the city of Quetta without any check and balance. The easy access of the drugs is what pushes the youth toward addiction at the first place. There is no denying the fact that the anti-narcotics department along with the help of the coast guards is doing its duty and confiscating the properties and narcotics of all that kind which the government has banned, yet an overwhelming amount of the drugs make their way to the black market from where they are supplied to the city and they are sold to the youth on cheap prices which attracts more addicts to join them.
- **5.** The government must ascertain that the entry of the drugs in the city of Quetta is made impossible and the youth cannot easily access it. If some amount of drug enters the city, it will be too costly for the jobless and poor youth to purchase it.
- **6.** The rehabilitation center of Quetta has been formed for the given single purpose of treating such people who due to any reason have sled to drugs addiction. The center treats them freely and then rehabilitates them to become responsible citizens. The family members of the drug addicts must fulfill their duty by bringing the addicts to this center for treatment so they can rejoin the society with better purpose of life.

References:

- Baloch, A.D. (2019), Drugs addiction is a major problem throughout Pakistan, but Balochistan suffers the most. Express Tribune
- Malik, A., Sarfaraz, S.F., (2011), Origin and Development of Drug Addiction in South Asia with Special reference to Pakistan, Pakistan Journal of Commerce and Social Science, Vol.5, No1
- Caplow, T., (1971), Elementary sociology prentice Hail London Directorate General Anti-Narcotics Force, (2018), Government of Pakistan, Ministry of Narcotics Control, Anti-Narcotics Force
- Sajjad, F., (2018), On the streets. Daily Dawn
- Kabeer. A., (2011), drug addiction a social problem, Pamir Times
- Karr, L., (2014), Academic stress causes some students to turn to abuse prescriptions, The bluebanner
- Sardar, S.I., (2016), Drug abuse; Trends with special reference to India and Pakistan, Spotlight of regional affairs Vol xxxv No. 1
- Farrukh, S., (2018), Pakistan's huge drug addiction problem. Pakistan Today
- San, J.P.R., (2014), National institute on drug abuse, building international collaborative research on drug abuse
- Samad, S. (2016), Drug Addiction; a curse for our society, Balochistan Express
- Usman, T., & Khan, M.M., (2013), Drug Trafficking from Afghanistan to Pakistan and its implications, J.R.S.P., Vol. 50, No. 2
- Maqbool, T., (2016), Drug Trafficking: A Non-Traditional Security Threat to National Security of Pakistan, Institute for Strategic Studies

- UNODC (2013), High levels of drug use and dependency in Balochistan. Pakistan Drug Survey
- Zafar, H., (2013), To study the effects of drug abuse on addicts in Quetta valley, Bi-annual research journal Balochistan review ISSN 1810-2174

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Psycho-Social Effects of Corporal Punishment On Working Children: A Case of Motor Workshops in Quetta

By

¹Zafarullah, ²Sadia Barrech, ³Muhammad Yousaf

Abstract:

Child protection has derived ample attention of human right activists all around the world. Children involved in labour and economic activities are faced with the issue of corporal punishment at work places which has serious effects on their psycho-social and physical development. This research study was carried out to assess the psycho-social effects of corporal punishment on children who are in involved in economic activities in motor workshops in Quetta city. A total of 200 working children selected were interviewed through structured questionnaire. The study finds out that a variety of determinants such as poverty, household size, lack of education among parents, poor quality of education, extreme weather events and unemployment of adult family members force children to get engaged in child labor. Use of violence against children is a common phenomenon in motor workshops that has short and long term psycho-social effects including decrease of self-respect, pessimism, inferiority complex, hooliganism, aggression and anxiety disorder among children. The study

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan ²Dr. Sadia Barrech, Assistant Professor, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

³Muhammad Yousaf, Lecturer, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

concludes that use of violence against working children has negative impacts on individual children, their family and society as a whole.

Keywords: Corporal punishment; Violence; Effects; Behavior; Working children Etc.

Introduction:

Corporal punishment is a global phenomenon and has a long history in many parts of the world. It is mostly characterized as physical punishment; however, research evidences establish that it is also practiced in psychological forms (Straus & Kantor, 1994). Corporal punishment is practiced in all over the world—basically aimed to control children's negative behavior (Akmatov, 2011); however, it is now considered as a kind of violence imposed on children by teachers, parents, employers, coworkers, care-takers and other in the name of "discipline" which is experienced by a huge majority of children (Evans et al. 2012) such as. students in educational institutes, children at home, child laborers at work places and resident children in hostels (Pinheiro, 2006) especially younger children, and those with disabilities are most vulnerable and exposed to corporal punishments (Danish and Igbal, 2016). Corporal punishment has been defined as "physical punishment—aimed to modify behavior that might be in the method of beating, pressing, slapping, spanking and pinching using matters such as belts, sticks, and splashes" (NASN, 2010) however, some researchers also including psychological stresses such as scaring child, keeping in isolation, verbal abuse, making child ridicule, etc. (Grogan-Kaylor, 2004).

The involvement of children in economic activities—child labor is very much common in developing counties of the world, particularly in Africa and Asia. At the same time, working children are faced with a serious problem of their protection at work places (Barrech & Din, 2019). It deteriorates their several rights as human beings and children. A huge majority of child laborers suffer from corporal punishment-both in physical and psychological forms. The main actors of such punishments are the employers, senior workers (trainers), co-workers and even the customers. Since, children are easy and comfort targets of corporal punishments,

therefore, most of the time employers never hesitate in punishing the children who are employed under their supervision (SPARC, 2017).

In least developed countries like Pakistan, the use of physical punishment as "discipline strategy" is a hotly debatable issue (Naz et al. 2011; Danish and Ighal, 2016; Arif and Rafi, 2007), Since, the engagement of children in labour and economic activity is commonly evident in Pakistan (Siddiqi, 2013), therefore, their association to corporal punishment is not hidden due the culture and myths that have been developed in the society (GIEACPC. 2018; SPARC, 2017). It has been believed that discipline cannot be imparted among working children, unless they are pressurized and frightened of being punished. At the same time, there are seldom mitigation and prevention measures for the control of corporal punishment in general, and at work places in particular. Thus, direct and long term impacts on children as individual, their families, and society as a whole are always ignored by different actors of the society (Ulman and Straus, 2003) including parents, duty bearers, and policy makers. Research and scientific data is very much lacking in the field of corporal punishments and its effects on working children especially hazardous and exploitive forms of labour such as garage/motor workshop works.

Literature Review:

The Prevalence of Corporal Punishment at Work Places:

Corporal punishment is practiced in many societies all around world that makes it difficult to accumulate factual data on the prevalence of CP, additionally, such violence also happens behind the doors at homes, schools, workplaces and many more. Children of very young age are also experiencing physical violence which is never reported. Practice of corporal punishment in schools has a plenty of data and is focus of study around the globe for years, however, the prevalence of corporal punishment against children at work places has not attained reasonable attention so far. The lack of attention from key stakeholders to address this form of violence against child laborers demonstrates that the issue has such a low priority. Children involved in labor and economic activities are suffering from numerous protection issues. Violation of child rights at work places is a common

phenomenon especially in the less developed countries. Use of physical punishment against children at work places such as motor workshops, hotels, brick clines, carpet waving centers, industries, etc. is seldom reported unless scientifically investigated at national and local level.

At global level, the visibility of corporal punishment is increasing and consequently attaining the attention of researcher to reveal the enormity and context of the problem particularly in less developed countries. For example, the statistics of UNICEF on "child discipline" in thirty-five low and middle-low countries demonstrate that in the years 2005-2006, three out of four children ranging the age of 2 to 14 years were victims of corporal punishment (physical and/or psychological) at homes. This counted almost 38 percent in Herzegovina and Bosnia and ninety-five percent in Yemen (UNICEF, 2010). Similarly, a study conducted in Cambodia demonstrated that more than 80% children experienced physical violence of different types in their homes (Beazley et al. 2006).

Psycho-Social Impacts of Corporal Punishment:

Corporal punishment has a variety of direct, indirect, short and long-term effects on child's emotional, physical, social and spiritual development. It affects not only individual children but also family as a unit and society as a whole. Generally, the impacts of corporal punishments are discussed in physical, behavioral social, psychological dimensions, however, it makes it difficult to highlight these impacts separately, rather they are all interrelated on each other. For example, physical injury to a child may damage the child's developing brain that can ultimately impact the psychological development in shape of emotional hardships and cognitive delay. Some behavioral dimensions of the impacts may result in drug abuse and addiction to alcohol. Corporal punishment can result in long term impacts on society such as mental health, justice and welfare systems of the society.

Poor Moral Internalization and Anti-Social Behavior:

Instead of teaching good behavior and bring about good discipline among children through practice of corporal punishment, the results what adults want to gain are less likely to be achieved. The use of corporal punishment

does not help achieve children's persistent compliance to the required results of behavior modification (Gershoff, 2002). The 2016 meta-analysis of researches on corporal punishment elaborates that eight investigations confirms poor moral internalization and negative behavior as a result of corporal punishment (Gershoff and Grogan-Kaylor, 2016). It results in increased tendency of children in showing negative behavior traits such as lying, bullying, cheating, truancy, running away, and involvement in crime among children and youths. The 2002 meta-analysis elaborates that there is strong association of corporal punishment with anti-social and delinquent behavior (Gershoff, 2002). The result is also confirmed by different other research studies show that corporal punishment cause externalizing and internalizing behavior issues among children (Gershoff and Grogan-Kaylor, 2016) both at young age (Scot et al. 2013) and adulthood (Grogan-Kaylor, 2005). It is also established that corporal punishment decrease traits of empathy (Lopez et al. 2001) and moral regulations among children (Kerr et al. 2004). It teaches children how to escape from the situation and not to be get caught. It harms the relationship between child and adult by inducing fright and fear among children. Consequently, children's respect and love for the adults and parents decrease and the hateful behavior is ignited.

Increased Aggression Among Children;

A plenty of research evidence is available (meta-analysis on the topic-2002) that there is significant association of corporal punishment with increased aggression among children (Gershoff, 2002). Children, who are more exposed to corporal punishment, develop aggressive behavior towards their friends and people around them. Most of such children use violent ways to solve problems and conflicts (Hart et al, 1990) and show more aggression toward parents and family members (Ulman and Straus, 2003). The reason behind this may include that "aggression is a reflexive response to experiencing pain" and it teaches children that violence is a suitable way to get what is desired. Children mostly feel very aggressive when they are physically punished (Dobbs, 2005).

Anti-social, violent and criminal behavior is usually perpetrated in adulthood. Children who experience physical/corporal punishment during

childhood, show anti-social behavior during adulthood (Gershoff, 2002). It is found that corporal punishment "perpetuates itself". Those adults who have been exposed to corporal punishments in childhood are more likely to perpetrate it on other children at home, schools or work places (Lukenheimer et al. 2006; Gershoff and Grogan-Kaylor, 2016)

Mental Harm:

Besides being painful for emotional and physical health, corporal punishment also causes poor mental health for children. It has significant association with an issues of mental health among children that can cause depression, anxiety disorders, behavior disorders and hopelessness (Gershoff, 2002). Children who experience corporal punishment also suffer from having low self-esteem (Gershoff and Grogan-Kaylor, 2016). It can even result in attempts of suicide, drug-dependency, alcohol usage, emotional instability, hostility and low self-esteem (Fergusson and Lynskey, 1997). Some other research studies also claim that the same consequences of corporal punishment are also observed in adulthood (Gershoff, 2002) for example, studies carried out in United States of American (Afifi et al. 2012), Finland (Osterman, 2014) and Canada (Afifi, 2014) found that corporal punishment has long term results in adulthood such as self-harm, anxiety disorder and drug dependency.

Methodology:

This descriptive study was carried out by interviewing 200 working children in motor workshops in the Quetta—the capital city of Balochistan province. The sample was derived by applying multi-phased sampling techniques including cluster and purposive cum convenient methods. Working children within the age range of 10 to 16 years were interviewed through structure questionnaire and field observation. Data was analyzed in descriptive statistical methods with the help of SPSS and MS Excel.

Results and Discussion:

Personal and Family Profile of Respondents:

The field survey collected data from 200 working children who were in the age bracket of 10-16 years with mean age of 14 years. A high majority of the respondents (49%) were Pashto speaking and 15.5% were Brahvi speaking. 47% children were illiterate while 12 percent were primary pass. 45.5 percent lived in joint family system while 33.5 live in nuclear family.

Table No. 1 Household size and No. Of household members engaged in economic activity

	N	Mi n	Ma x	Range	Mode	Median	Mean
Household size	200	4	27	23	11	11	13
Total No. of members in family who generate income	200	1	11	10	3	3	5
Total No. of family members (under 18 years) who are engaged in economic activities		1	6	5	2	4	3.5

The household size in working children's families was varying where the minimum was 4 while maximum was 27 members per family. The mean household size was 13. This demotes that increased population per family is one of the major cause of child labor. Based field survey, it was found that on average 5 members of the respondents' families were engaged in generating income. This including parents, siblings, and uncles/cousins in case of joint and extended families. The minimum was 1 while maximum was 11 members per family. A variation of 10 members was found.

Table No. 2 Parents' Employment Category Cross-tabulation (N=200)

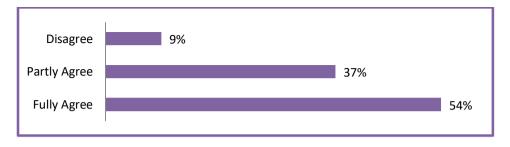
Parents	s Employment Category *							Tota	
	Une mplo yed	Govt. Service	Priv ate Serv ice	Self Employed / Business	Labour	House wife	Deceased	Other	l
Father	29 (14.5)	10 (5)	21 (10.5)	52 (26)	46 (23)	00 (0)	36 (18)	6 (3)	200
Mother		3 (1.5)			10 (5)	139 (69.5)	40 (20)	4 (2)	200

^{*}Data in parenthesis is percentage

The study sought to analyze the occupation of respondents. It was found that up to 20 percent children claimed that their parents have passes away. While among the profession of father, 23 percent were laborers, 26 percent were self-employed, 14.5 percent were unemployed, 10.5 percent had private services of different kinds and only 5 percent had government service. On the other hand, high majority (almost 70 percent) mothers of working children were housewives. The data in table No.1 implies that parents' occupational status is one of the causes of child labor.

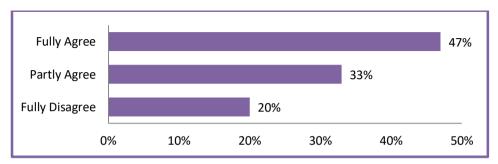
Psycho-social effects of corporal punishment

Figure 1. CP decrease self respect or self –esteem



Child laborers engaged in motor garages were inquired to express their opinion regarding effects of corporal punishment of their self-respect OR self-esteem. It was found – as shown in figure 1 that almost half of the children fully agreed while 37 percent partly agreed that corporal punishment decreased their self-respect. A total of 91 percent children expressed their agreement with the statement. This implies that use of corporal punishment by the employers in work places weaken working children. They feel ashamed and observe the feelings of inferiority complex. It acts as a hider in different stages of personality development among these children

Figure 2. CP create pessimism



Field survey also showed that there is significant relationship between use of corporal punishment and creation of pessimism among working children. The data in Figure 2 illustrates that a high majority of children (80 %) observed that they felt pessimism and negativity in their social life and personality due the frequent use of corporal punishment at work places while 20 percent children claimed that corporal punishment did not have any relationship with creation of pessimism as the consequence of punishment.

Table No. 3. CP cause uneasiness (apprehension)

	Frequen cy	Percent	Cumulati ve Percent
Fully Agree	112	56	56
Partly Agree	58	29	85
Disagree	30	15	100
Total	200	100	

Similarly, a high majority of working children (i.e. 85 percent) also claimed that the frequent use of corporal punishments by their employers / senior colleagues caused uneasiness as a part of their work. They mostly felt apprehension and anxiety due to punishment. It also compelled some children quit their work places.

Table No. 4 CP introduces inferiorty complex among the working children

	Frequen cy	Percent	Cumulati ve Percent
Fully Agree	106	53	53
Partly Agree	46	23	76
Disagree	48	24	100
Total	200	100	

Respondents of the field survey were inquired to respond their point of view regarding a statement that corporal punishment introduces inferiority complex among children. In response, almost half of the respondents expressed full agreement and almost a quarter showed partly agreement with the statement. However, only 24 percent children believed that corporal punishment did not cause inferiority complex among working children.

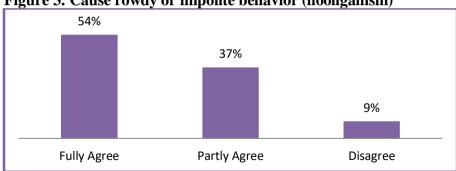


Figure 3. Cause rowdy or impolite behavior (hooliganism)

As presented in Figure 3, children were asked to express their opinion regarding the level of corporal punishment effects on hooliganism (the impoliteness in the behavior) among working children. Data showed that there is a significant relationship between corporal punishment and hooliganism. 54 percent children fully agreed and another 37 percent partly agreed with the statement that corporal punishment at work place (motor garages caused them to be rowdy and impolite during work and outside the work places. The more they receive punishments, the more negative changes observed in the behavior of working children.

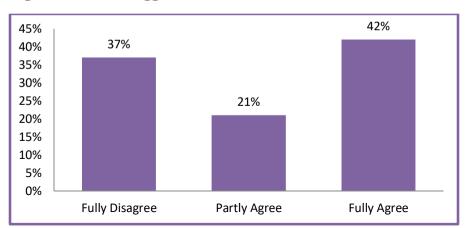


Figure 4. Increase aggression in behavior

To find out the effect of corporal punishment on increase of aggression among children, the field survey asked the respondents of the study to record their perception in this regard. It was found that more than half working children reported that corporal punishment causes aggression among children both at work place and outside. However, this aggression, is normally shown as the children grow elder and it is expressed before the other weaker segments of their surroundings such as siblings, junior colleagues and other children. On the other hand, 42 percent children believed that punishment did not cause aggression among children.

Conclusion:

Corporal punishment is the use of either physical force or psychological stress against children with objective to bring about discipline among children. The use of corporal punishment against working children at motor garages is a common phenomenon in the urban localities of Quetta district. Corporal punishments are more commonly practiced by employers and senior works at work places; however, customers are also involved in such practices in some cases. Major factors that cause employers to practice corporal punishment at motor garages are rooted in several situations and activities that are performed by children.

The use of corporal punishment directly and indirectly affects the psychosocial development of working children both in short as well as long terms. Its severe and regular use prevents children from improving their skills and capacity building. It causes decline in self-respect and creates pessimism among children. Children are observed to be induced with inferiority complex and hooliganism as a result of corporal punishment at work places. Some moderate level personality disorders such as aggression, impulsive and emotional instable circumstances in long run are caused by punishments. The study concludes that the use of corporal punishment in work places is very much prevalent and it has several short and long term effects on the psycho-social development of child laborers.

References:

- Afifi, T. O. (2014). Child abuse and mental disorders in Canada, Canadian Medical Association Journal, published online 22 April 2014
- Afifi, Tracie & Mota, Natalie & Dasiewicz, Patricia & MacMillan, Harriet & Sareen, Jitender. (2012). Physical Punishment and Mental Disorders: Results from a Nationally Representative US Sample. Pediatrics. 130. 184-92. 10.1542/peds.2011-2947.
- Akmatov, M.K. (2011) Child abuse in 28 developing and transitional countries--results from the Multiple Indicator Cluster Surveys. International journal of epidemiology. 40(1):219-27.
- Arif, M.S., Rafi, S.A. (2007). Effects of Corporal Punishment and Psychological Treatment on Students' Learning and Behavior. Journal of Theory and Practice in Education, ISSN: 1304-9496, 3(2):171-180
- Barrech, S., Din, M. (2019) Deep Rooted Issue of Child Labor in Balochistan: A Case Study of Quetta. Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities. 58(1):27-39. DOI: 10.46568/jssh.v58i1.35
- Beazley, H. et al. (2006), What Children Say: Results of comparative research on the physical and emotional punishment of children in Southeast Asia and Pacific, 2005, Stockholm: Save the Children Sweden
- Danish, M.H., Iqbal, A., (2016). Corporal Punishment and its Effects in Pakistan. *International Research Journal of Arts and Humanities*, 11-20
- Dobbs, T. (2005). Insights: children & young people speak out about family discipline, Save the Children New Zealand

- Evans, S.Z., Simons, L.G., Simons, R.L. (2012) The effect of corporal punishment and verbal abuse on delinquency: mediating mechanisms. Journal of youth and adolescence. 41(8):1095-110.
- Fergusson, D.M. & Lynskey, M.T. (1997). Physical punishment/maltreatment during childhood and adjustment in young adulthood, Child Abuse and Neglect 21, 617-630
- Gershoff, E. T. (2002). Corporal Punishment by Parents and Associated Child Behavior Experiences: A Meta-Analytic and Theoretical Review. Psychological Bulletin 128,539-579.
- Gershoff, E.T., Grogan-Kaylor, A. (2016). Spanking and child outcomes: old controversies and new meta-analysis. Journal of Family Psychology, advance online publication.
- GIEACPC (2018). Corporal punishment of children in Pakistan. Global Initiative to End All Corporal Punishment of Children, 1-13. Available at: www.endcorporalpunishment.org (Access date: 5th March, 2020)
- Grogan-Kaylor, A. (2004). The Effect of Corporal Punishment on Antisocial Behavior in Children. Social Work Research 28, 153-162.
- Hart, C., Ladd, G., & Burleson, B. (1990). Children's Expectations of the Outcomes of Social Strategies: Relations with Sociometric Status and Maternal Disciplinary Styles. Child Development, 61(1), 127-137. doi:10.2307/1131053
- Lopez, N. L., Bonenberger, J. L., & Schneider, H. G. (2001). Parental disciplinary history, current levels of empathy, and moral reasoning in young adults. *North American Journal of Psychology*, *3*(2), 193–204.
- Lunkenheimer, E.S., Kittler, J.E., Olson, S.L. et al. (2006) The Intergenerational Transmission of Physical Punishment:

- Differing Mechanisms in Mothers' and Fathers' Endorsement? J Fam Viol 21, 509–519. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10896-006-9050-2
- NASN (National Association of School Nurses) (2010). Corporal Punishment in Schools: URL: http://www.nasn.org/Default.aspx?tabid=214, (Access date 24. 10.2014)
- Naz. A., Khan, W., Daraz, U., Hussain, M., & Khan, O. (2011). The impacts students' ofcorporal punishment on academic performance/career and personality development up-to secondary level education in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Pakistan, International Journal of Business and Social Science. 2(12).130-140.
- Österman, K., Björkqvist, K., & Wahlbeck, K. (2014). Twenty-eight years after the complete ban on the physical punishment of children in Finland: trends and psychosocial concomitants. Aggressive behavior, 40(6), 568–581. https://doi.org/10.1002/ab.21537
- Pinheiro, P. S. (2006), World Report on Violence against Children, Geneva: United Nations
- Scott, S., Lewsey, J., Thompson, L., & Wilson, P. (2014). Early parental physical punishment and emotional and behavioral outcomes in preschool children. Child: care, health and development, 40(3), 337–345. https://doi.org/10.1111/cch.12061
- Siddiqi, A. (2013). Important Determinants of Child Labor: A Case Study for Lahore. American Journal of Economics and Sociology, 72(1), 199-221. Retrieved May 16, 2020, from http://www.istor.org/stable/23526081
- Society for the Protection of the Rights of the Child (2017) State of Pakistan's Children: Violence Against Children 2017.

- http://www.sparcpk.org/2015/images/SOPC2017/2-Violence Against Children.pdf.
- Straus, M.A. & Kantor, G.K. (1994). Corporal Punishment of Adolescents by Parents: A Risk Factor in the Epidemiology of Depression, Suicide, Alcohol Abuse, Child Abuse, and Wife Beating. Adolescence 29, 543-563.
- Ulman, A., Straus, M. A. (2003) Violence by children against mothers in relation to violence between parents and corporal punishment by parents, Journal of Comparative Family Studies 34: 41-60
- UNICEF (2010), Child Disciplinary Practices at Home: Evidence from a Range of Low- and Middle-Income Countries, New York: UNICEF, available at www.childinfo.org/discipline.html

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12. Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Historical Background of Khanate of Kalat:

By

¹Durdana, ²Zahid Hussain Dashti

Abstract:

Balochistan is an important part of the world by its geographical location. It has a very important significance since history. The two famous Darron (Dara-e-Bolan and Dara-e-Mola) of Balochistan have been passed in the great invaders, traders and winners of the world. The Khanate Kalat is the most important and significant dynasty of Baloch history, how was it formed, who was the founder of the Khanate of Balochistan. This paper will present a historical review of the Khanate Kalat, showing how the Baloch rule has established in Kalat. This paper will discuss the Qambrani rule, Mirwani rule, and how the dynasty was transferred to Ahmadzai, examine the different theories about Khanate Kalat.

Keywords: Kalat, Ahmadzai, Qambrani, Tribes, Mir Bijjar, Balochistan, Baloch etc.

Introduction:

Kalat is spread over the Middle Eastern and southwestern parts of Balochistan. In the north district of Chaghi, Quetta and Pishin are east of Mastung and Bolan and Khuzdar in the South, while the west side is Kharan area. Naturally, it can be divided into two parts; a mountainous area and the

¹Assistant Professor of History, Government Degree College Satelite Town Quetta Pakistan

²Lecturer, Department of Balochi, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

plain. Kalat has an important place in history of Balochistan, which has been the capital of Baloch rulers for many centuries. Archaeological records show that Kalat highlands and Jhalwan hills were once a part of the territory ruled by the people of Moinjodaro civilization. Before the advent of Islam, the region was under the rule of Hindu or Buddhist princes, known as sewas. All tradition asserts that the former rulers of Kalat were Hindus, Sewa by name. History shows that the Siva family took place in the Sahrahe family, a Hindu family. For several centuries in Kalat, this Hindu family had ruled, whose last Raja was Siva, Kalat is often called Kalat Siva today.

The Country of the Balochistan's author described that before the era of Mirwanis, the Sahrah Muslim family used to rule in Kalat. Similarly, a cemetery in the Saharahe family is still in Kalat. (**Dehwar 1990 P: 368**).

Mir Oambar Baloch:

Mir Qambar was a famous Peer or Wali's Son, who had seen many acts (Karamat) in his era. At this time, the circumstances of Kalat were corrupt, many tribes of Sarawan and Jalawan used to steal and robbery. In that case Raja Siva had to help from Mir Qambar. Mir Qambar cleansed the thieves by helping Raja Siva from his bravery then Mir Qambar captured.

to rule the Raj Siva's Government, many Hindus forced to become Muslims.

Historian writes that Mir Qambar's personality is exactly the same as Mir Jalal Khan's personality. The Mir Qambar's era is almost the same as Mir Jalal Khan. The thirteenth and fourteenth centuries A.D are seen by both men. Both great personalities continue to serve their own tribe in their own regions (Makran and Kalat). Due to which, their places were become like Wali Allah in the Baloch tribe, (Baloch 2012 P: 50). Due to Mir Qambar's efforts and help, Kalat became the Baloch ruler, rather than Kalat Siva, and Mir Qambar Baloch became the first ruler of Kalat.

Mir Miroo:

After Mir Qambar the Mangols occupied all the areas of Kalat. Mir Naseer Khan Ahmadzai writes, in 1363 to 1405 AD during the rule of Timor, Mir Miroo started the struggle for establishing his government in the ancient Turan, five years later, His government was established in 1410 A.D (Ahmadzai 1993 P: 378) Mir Miroo was from Mir Qambar's generation, and whose descendants later became famous in Mirwani, he was brave Mir Miroo fought battles with his brave tribes for Mongols and also helped them. Jadgals out drew from Sorab and he occupied their territories. After that Mir Miroo's Government was established (Khan 1947 P:13-14). Mir Miro, who expelled the jatgols and jat from the Jalawan region

The battle was fought between Mir Meera and Rinds at Kolwa and Rinds had to face disaster so Mir Shahak realized that he should migrate from Makran as it was surrounded by stable and powerful states so this situation could be dangerous for Rind and Baloch Tribe.

Late khan of Kalat, Mir Ahmad Yard Khan writes that if the Baloch rulers of Kalat and Makran may have united, them a strong and powerful government may have formulated in some parts of southern Asia cause of controversy between the two states was impersonal. They fought with each other for financial economic reasons because capital of Makran was very strong and started to extend its territory.

After Mir Qambar, Mir Meera occupies a permanent place in the history of Brahvi Baloch Tribes of Balochistan. He fought many a times against Jadgals and Mongols. The region of Mir Meera starts from Sorab after the downfall of Mangols. He wished to extend the territory of Brahvi, Baloch tribes. He participated in many battles for this purpose. On the other side Rind Baloch also had same ambitions so according to historians in the middle of 15th century the political terms were not favorable between the states of Kalat and Makran and it resulted in the war between these two states because of the same controversy even in the coming years Brahvi and Baloch Rind tribe of Kalat were never on good terms with each other (Baloch 1987 P:96)

History shows that Mir Miroo's Government did not start after Mughals but began his rule in the fifteenth century after the Mongols went. In the last period of Mir Miroo's rule, Mir Shehak Rind emerged in a land of Makran with a large power which led to both hostilities.

Mir Omar / Umar Mirwani:

After the death of Mir Miroo, his son Mir Omar's government started. The government of Mir Omar remained from 1460 to 1485 A.D (Ahmadzai 1993 P:82).

Most of it mentions the Rind and Lashar tribes. The description of a significant historical event is essential for future generations of the Baloch nation, because in the history of Baloch breed this misunderstanding has taken place of historical events.

Akhund Mohammad Saddique refers to Mir Omar Mirwani's Government in the sixteenth century A.D in his book Akhbar-al-Abrar. According to him, when the Arghoon family was defeated by Kamran Mughal in 1530, it strengthened the power of Zonoon big Arghoon in Kalat, by taking advantage of the weakness of the Zonoon big, Mir Omar captured Kalat with his tribe. Mir Omar defeated Mughal and established his government in Kalat (Siddique 2009 P:327).

Siddique said it is not correct, because according to history and research. Zanon bag was not alive in 1530.

According to history of Farishta and different historians, Zonoon bag himself was the Governor of Qandahar, which was appointed by Shah Hussain king of Herat. In 1507 A.D Zonoon was killed in a fight in Herat against Muhammad Khan Shabani Usbook. (**Dewar 2007 P: 418**) (**Bijjrani Marri 1985 P:230**) Zonoon bag Argon's real name was Amir Shuja Al-Din Zonoon, Shabani Captured Herat and Killed him (**Babar N. Date P:131**).

However, remember that Shah Bagan, Son of Zonoon bag Arghoon, had to hand over Qandahar King Babar in 1520, not his son Mirza Kamran. Mirza

Kamran was the Governor of Qandahar, but not in Babar's Era. He was Governor in Humayun's era after 1530 A.D.

The Second misconception is about the attack on the Kalat of the Rind and Lashar tribes. According to the historian that Mir Chakar, Mir Shahak and Mir Gohram turned Kalat from the Makran. They fought between Mirwani. The army of the Baloch's (Rind and Lashar) came to victory, and Mir Omar was killed in the fight, the Kalat was taken from the Mirwani. (Siddique 2009 P:23).

According to the above story, Mir Omar Mirwani's Government started after 1530 A.D So Mir Chakar was playing his role in Indian politics in that era. He is mentioned in various rare historical books. The question here is how Mir Chakar and Mir Shehak killed him? Mir Shehak died in 1530 A.D. this battle (Rind and Mirwani) of both tribes is not historic evidence, nor is it mentioned in the Balochi poetry. Here, the opinion of Lala Bahadur Hutu ram history of Balochistan is important.

That before the Rind Government, the Mir wares captured the Kalat, when the Rinds came to Kalat, they captured the power, then again, the Mirwani occupied. When the Mirwani left the Government, the Mughals took control and Kept ruling on Kalat, after the Mughals, the Ahmadzai family got Government and ruled for centuries. (Haturam 1907-1988 P:

Historian Jamil Zubiri writes that, in the fifteenth century two tribes Rind and Lashar (Balcohi) moved along with central Balochistan. Those who were on their competition, either they were killed or they accepted the obedience. In the era of Mir Chakar all Balochistan came to the occupation of the Baloch's and their Government was established. Mir Chakar was a great Baloch. (**Zubiri 1985 P:18**). Mir Chakar's rule in history of Balochistan is very important, because Baloch's live happily under center Government in peace. Mir Chakar was awarded the great Chakar, this era was rise and prosperity of Baloch's. Mir Chakar not only stated in the battle field but also administrative and economic capabilities that even today the hero of collective Baloch nation is Mir Chakar. Prof. Anwar Roman praises about Mir Chakar, he was a happy and friendly man. But he was a strong

enemy of the enemy, like every ordinary man, there was a feeling of emotion and hard work, love and hostility, compassion, sentiment and revenge. His role was a combination of solid attributes. His patience is estimated by Baloch classical poems. (Roman 1964 P:29) These tribes did not see any particular difference between Makran. But instead of fertility, the area of the Kachi was more attractive to them. They stayed in Kalat for two years and then sent his people to get information about different areas. Perhaps the cold winter of Kalat was unbearable for them. They decided to leave the Kalat towards the eastern plain areas of Balochistan. In those areas, Kachi, Gandava and fertile areas of Sibi were included and it was decided to live in these areas. This migration of the Baloch's was mainly due to economic reasons, so that the fertile land is occupied.

In their (Mirwani's) earlier legend we find them living at Sorab near Kalat, and extending their power thence in wars with the Jets or Jadgals. They then fell under the power of the Mughals, but one of their chiefs, Mir Hasan, regained the capital from Mughal governor, and his successors held Kalat. (Gazetteer1980 p;14) According to historical facts, the opinion of Akhund Mohammad Siddique's is not correct. According to Balochi Poet, Mir Omar's battle has been done with the Jadgals of Lasbela, the description of which is available in Jalawan Gazetteer.

The following poet rigs are written which is about Behravi (Baloch) and Jadgal's war.

اومر ہماروچاں پر مَرا گاہست پر نغار باگیں نشت وگمرایت

اومر میروء جہاں ڈاہت
دلجم ء نشتہ دلیرئیں کوٹء
چڑو بوجے زرتہ جاموث ء
ناگہاں دات اش اومرء حالے
احَت جدگال پرجنگ وداوا ء
جہہ جَت اومراَچ وتی جاہء
اومر گونجدگال ء جتہ تاڑی
اومر گوں براسان بوتگت گاڑی
گیتہ جدگال ء اومرءِماڑی

Translation,

Mir Omar was on the rise of his power and his Darbar seemed to be.

He was Governing glory on the fort of Naghar, all the world knew that Omar Son of Miroo is ruler. He was staying in his for with satisfaction.

The Jamot army suddenly appeared on every side.

Mir Omar was informed about this time. Jadgals has come for fight.

Omar immediately got ready.

Omar fought with the Jadgals.

Omar was killed with his brother and servants.

The Jadgals captured the fort of Omar. (Ahmadzai 1993 PP:86-87).

In the some daywodh, Nach, Bela, Saronna, Kark, Chako Patchy and Kachi 'Jatt and Jadgals tribes started united, this news was met to Mir Omar and he sent messages for his allied tribes, but before it, the Jadgals attacked Nag had (Sorab) by killing Mir Omar, Mir Omar (Umar)'s mausoleum is in the Sorab (Baloch August 2004 P:34)

The Baloch who conquered to established their capital at Miri(Sorab), near Kalat, where influence of an ancient fort still exists, and the Baloch tribe was normally known as Mirwani although the chief of them (Awan 1985 p;29). History and Balochi poetry shows that the Mirwani Capital was not Kalat, but it is Sorab Nag had it is clear in the light of the research facts that Mir Chakar did not get the result of the battle of the Mirwani of the Kalat Government. Mir Chakar fought the Jadgals and captured the Kalat.

Historian Naseer Khan Ahmadzai writes that Mir Chakar and Mir Shehak Rind defeated the Jadgals in Kalat and Sorab Nag had". Rind Baloch captured the capital Kalat of Turan after the fort of Nag had and announced its rule on Balochistan. After the victory of Nag had in February 1485 A.D, the rulers of the Rind Baloch were formed instead of the Mirwani Baloch: (Ahmadzai 1993 P:89).

Mir Chakar showed the success of his father in the victory of Kalat and Mir Shahak Rind was very impressed by his son. He was a great general and brave soldier.

Kalat was conquered after a tough fight. Mir Chakar forced all the tribes of lost proximity of Kalat to accept his obedience with his own tactics, power and strength. These tribes (Rind and Lashar) remained in Kalat for nearly two years. They could not tolerate a severe dry cold and, decided to go to the east and plan to take victories. In Kalat, one of their representatives was appointed by Mir Mandoo Puzh Rind and was determined to conquer Sibi, Gandava and Kachi Rind rulers in summer used to come to Kalat and went back to their center Sibi and Kachi in the Winter.

Mir Bijjar Mirwani and Mir Mando Rind:

Mir Chakar has appointed Mir Mando Rind his representative in Kalat. There are conflicting views in the historians about Mir Mando According to Siddique, Mir Bijjar was seven years old when Rinds attacked Kalat. When Bijjar was young and prepared to take revenge from the Rinds in his heart (**Siddique2009** P:25)

Mir Bijjar attacked Kalat and killed Mir Mando and entered Kalat with his army. (Naseer 2000 P:9) history shows that Mir Mando was appointed as a representative of Mir Chakar in Kalat for many years Mir Mando did not hit by Mir Bijjar, but after migration of Mir Chakar to Punjab, Mir Mando turned towards Punjab and Multan. However, there is a mention of Mir Mando in history, which was occupied a part of Multan area in the era of Sher Shah Suri, almost Mando, ruled on Kalat for fifteen years, had come to Punjab due to the situation. There he met Mir Chakar in 1535 A.D (Bijjrani Marri 1985P 226).

During the night, a Bellocian Omro, Meido by name, actuated by his strong attachment to the confined, fond mean, with his servant whose name was said, to leave the army and carry the news of Fouth Khan's imprisonment to the garrison of the Citadel but, in spite of his efforts to save it by resuming the defense, he was forced the inhabitants, with their own hand spot their families to death. The rest were taken prisoners. Meido himself was seized by Buk shoo Langa, and delivered dive to Habit Khan, who took possession of town of Multan and all its dependencies. And made the strongest efforts

to re-people the country which lay in a state of desolation by oppression of the Balochs. (Harvie 1979 P:135).

Mir Bijjar took revenge of his father's blood from the Jadgals, he fought about 18 wars against Jadgals, his passion fulfilled the revenge, and after the pilgrimage, he was shocked. After the separation of Mir Bijjar's regime, Arghoon and Mughals took advantage of the opportunity and captured Kalat along with the region of Emperor Akbar e Azam and Emperor Jahangir.

According to Brahvi tradition, as he exceeds old, he visited Mecca for Haj and then he returned to withdraw from the chiefs, in 1650 the Mughal rule was very weak in Balochistan, because Mughals lost their authority in Kandahar in reign of Shah Jahan, when the tribes of Baloch under Mir Gohram Dewar and Mir Ibrahim Qambrani refused to acknowledge Mughal ruling. They have compelled Mughal to leave their rule in Kalat. After Mughals, the tribal assembly has chosen Mir Hassan (**Baloch 1987 p;102**)

The people of Kalat attacked the Mughal Governor with the help of Dewar and gave the government to Mir Ibrahim Mirwani, but he was an old man. He gave his position to his grandson Mir Hassan Khan. His government started in Kalat in about 1666 A.D, Mir Hassan did not have any son. Therefore, the Sardar of Baloch tribes decided to give government of Kalat got Qambrani or Ahmadzai from the Mirwani. Mir Ahmad Khan awl became the first Ahmadzai Khan of Kalat. In this way the Government of Khan of Kalat started in Kalat and for many centuries this family has done a wonderful government in Balochistan. About the mid of seventeenth century, the ruler was a Mirwani Baloch his name was Mir Hassan. Mir Hassan died in 1666 A.D and the Baloch tribes elected Mir Ahmad Khan of the Qambrani tribe of Baloch as their leader, thus the Khanate of Kalat was transferred from the Mirwani to the Ahmadzai. (Awan 1985 p;29) Mir Ahmad Khan 1 is the founder of Ahmadzai dynasty in Kalat, this dynasty is in his name in the history of Balochistan.

Mir Ahmad Khan was fighting with Baruzia (Afghan) throughout his era, the Mughals and the Kulhoras of Sindh, to extend their rule in Baloch dominions. He has extraordinary quality to inspire his tribal and gave them fervor, he trained to guide them in the art of warfare toward a bright future before his death. (**Baloch 1987 p;102**) Mir Mihrab Khan1 is son of Mir Ahmad Khan1, he ruled two years only, Kulhoras of Sindh killed him. Mir Samandar Khan was 3rd Khan of Kalat, he was brave, and also fought with Kulhoras Mir Ahmed khan 2nd 1713-1714 ruled one year only after that Mir Abdullah Khan 1714-1734 proved to be a brave and a very able ruler Mir Mohabat khan and Mir Iltiaaz and Mir Naseer Khan were sons of Mir Abdullah Khan Mir Naseer Khan was a strong and wisdom ruler of Balochistan, he has conquered the many areas, and ruled for 44 years.

Conclusion:

Baloch was warlike and brave people, their political, social and economic structure was different from other people of Pakistan, as a nation, the Baloch are fortunate people, from Mir Chakar Rind to Mir Ahmad Yar Khan Ahmadzai. They received the leadership of various notable chiefs. The Kalat was the Baloch state to embrace all Baloch areas, such as Seestan, Makran, Derhajate, Lasbela and western Balochistan. In 1666.A.D the tribes of Baloch elected Mir Ahmad Khan one of the Qambrani tribe as their leader, thus the Khan ship of Kalat was transferred from the Mirwani to the Ahmadzai.

References:

- Ahmadzai, M. Naseer Khan (July 1993) Tarikh Baloch-O-Balochistan 1st Edition Vol-4thBalochi Academy Quetta.
- Awan. A.B (1985) Balochistan Historical and political processes London W2 New Century Publishers
- Babar, Zaheer-al-Din M (N. Date) Tazik Babari Translated by Rashid Akhtar Nadyi Al-Hamad Praise Publications, Lahore Al-Hamad.
- Baloch, Farooq (2012) Baloch or Won Ka Witan (Urdu Book) Baloch and their homeland fiction house Lahore.
- Baloch, Inayat Ullah (1987) The Problem of Greater Balochistan, A Study of Baloch Nationalism, Franz Steiner Verlag Wiesbaden GMBH.
- Baloch, Naeem (August 2004) Sorab Balochi Reyasat ka pela Daral ul Khalifate Manama Balochi dunia Multan
- Balochistan through the age's selection from Government Record District Gazetteers (1980) 2nd Edition Nisa Traders Quetta.
- Bijarani Marri. J.M.K.B (1985) Search Light on Baloch and Balochistan. Nisa Traders Quetta 3^{rd} Edi.
- Dewar, Malik Saeed (2007) Tarikh Balochistan (Urdu Book) Balochi Academy Quetta.
- Dewar, Malik, M. Saeed (1990) Tarikh Balochistan Benazir Inter Publishers Quetta.
- Harvie, Asmatullah (1976) History of the Afghans (English Translation by Bernard Dorn) First Published Karachi Indus Publication (1892-36)
- Hatu Ram, Rai Bahadur (1907) Tarikh Balochistan Sangmeel Publications Lahore

- Khan, Mir Ahmad Yar (1947) Tarikh Khwanin Baloch (Urdu Book) Islamia Press Quetta.
- Naseer, M.G. Khan (2000) Tarikh Balochistan Kalat Publications Quetta
- Roman, Prof. Anwar (1964) Aaina Baloch (Mirror Baloch) Quasar Al Adab G ago Wala Multan
- Siddique, Akhund, Mahammad (2009) Translated by Mir Gul Khan Naseer Tarikh Khwanin Kalat 4th Edition Gosha-e-Adab Quetta.
- Zubiri, Jamil (1985) Balochi Lok Kahanian (Balochi Folk Stories) Luk Warsa Asha hat Gar Pakistan Islamabad.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

From Autonomy to Separation: A Case Study of Fall of Dhaka

Bv

¹Muhammad Akmal Khilji, ²Kaleem Ullah Bareach

Abstract:

In 1971, the separation of East wing of Pakistan is such an extraordinary misfortune that there is no point of reference throughout the entire existence of South Asian history. Subsequently, not just essential changes occurred in the political issues of the locale yet in addition the mind and thinking about the Pakistani people was seriously influenced. Creation of Bangladesh is the dark chapter of Pakistan's History. Many historians believe that the Civil War crisis (1970s) was mis-managed by the political and military leadership. The main argument of this article will try to explore those which leads the demands of autonomy to separation and to prove with arguments the weakness of political and military leadership in escaping the Pakistani nation from political debacle of 1971.

Keywords: Autonomy, Separation, Civil war, Military leadership, Social distance, Etc.

Introduction:

The Muslims of united India started struggle for their rights under the British Raj. In the mid of 20th century, the Second World War took place, which severely affected the British economy and Britisher were unable to

¹MPhil Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.

²Professor Doctor, Kaleem Ullah Bareach, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.

control their colonies specially united India. British government decided to divide the united India. Within a short time of three months Britisher partitioned united India. On August 14, 1947, according to famous 3rd June plan, united India was partitioned into two sovereign dominions of India and Pakistan on the premise that the Hindus and the Muslims are two separate nations, based on Religio-political, financial, and social contrasts. The pioneers of Muslim League understood that in unified autonomous India, overwhelmed by the Hindu lion's share, it is difficult to protect the financial, political, and social privileges of the Indian Muslim community.

Social Distance:

a. An Appraisal to the Historical Buildup:

Retrospectively, Pakistan on its independent on 14th August 1947, inherited a diverse sociopolitical culture. On the one hand, the country was declared a shelter for the Muslims of South Asia, and on the other, it inherited the political order of British-Indian state. Moreover, these two diverse orders adjusted in Pakistan were bounded by the idea of "Muslim" majority" declared state as an Islamic state having Islam as an official religion with Western liberal democracy as being the political machine to operate the state mechanism. The historical identity of Pakistan had assembled by two major driving forces. The first one was the "Islamic identity" patronized by Delhi Sultanate (1206-1526) and Timurid Dynasty (1526-1720). Islamic socio-religious identity remained dominated in both of the Muslim's majority poles of the Indian subcontinent, popularly known as the Western and the Eastern corners of Subcontinent. Even under the British Colonialism, both of the poles kept the Islamic identity maintained and struggle for the self-rule and provincial autonomy. On the eve of the disintegration of British colonial state, both Muslim's majority poles, the Western and the Eastern proposed the creation of Pakistan on Islamic identity and declared the country as a separate homeland for the Muslims of South Asia. The second one was the Western liberal democracy and civilian supremacy, patronized by British colonial power in India. On this discourse, the British-Indian state was founded and operated through the administrative structure of civilian supremacy, local's representation, and

autonomous institutions. The British form of the governance abolished the style of governance of Delhi Sultanate and Timurids autocratic state. Similarly, such as the Islamic identity, the British-Indian "sociopolitical identity" of democratic structure and civilian supremacy remained dominant in both Muslim's majority poles. A struggle for autonomy ended with the creation of Pakistan in 1947 with bi-polar identity of Islamic socioreligious and the British socio-political legacies. During the period of state's consolidation, started after independent (1947) and ended with the disintegration of country in 1970s, actually was phase of the political adjustment, and much decisive for the better survival and future's existence of Pakistan, suffered in adjusting both of the inherited identities.

b. Social Distancing and Political Disintegration:

Robert E. Park defined social distance as "an attempt to reduce to something like measurable terms the grade and degrees of understanding and intimacy which characterized personal and social relations generally".(Wikipedia.org) In the phase of the state's consolidation and political adjustment, one of the major challenges face by Pakistan was the socio-psychological and racial dis-connection between both of the poles of Pakistan: the Bengali majority Eastern pole, and the ethnic-compositional Western pole. The social, racial, ethical differences between both poles of Pakistan weakened the political and religious forces in binding the Muslim majority areas into a single political state. Moreover, most of the powerful factor, in deteriorating the social relation and nation's build up, was the preand post-independence crisis which fueled both the poles in keeping their identities separately. The post-independent phase of Pakistan secured for economic consolidation and political adjustment between two poles was disturbed by multiple crisis. The first one was the racial identity, which had less capacity to adjust another race. The West Pole hosted racial groups, such as Punjabis, Pashtoon, Sindhi and Baloch considered themselves as racially superior on the Bengalis of East Pole. Such a racial superiority brought the elements of egoism and "Ours" and "Other-hood". This egoistic stance of West Pakistani plunged East Pakistani into a political inferiority. and later, the relative rejection of their political demands liberated the feeling of Bengalis of East Pole. The second one was geographical distance

between both poles which ultimately created problems in the normalization of social relations. United by a political state, and separated by sociocultural identity, the communities hosted by both poles never proved a single nation. The third factor was the very low flow of humans between both poles. Due to Indian state in-between, both poles of the Poles of Pakistan faced hurdles in land-traffic and human-flow. The hosted communities of both poles never interacted properly for social mobilization, cultural exchange, and state patriotism. Since independent to the Civil War of 1970s, very low ratio of people of Host-Pole visited the Guest-Pole. The fourth factor was the irrational approach of political leadership toward understanding the rationale of socio-cultural split between Poles. This factor was massively ignored by the first leadership and they never ever believed on that such a gigantic political crisis like Civil War of 1970s will triggered by a miner factor. The fifth factor which developed a momentum of split was the hosting of federal capital by the West Pole. Bengali communities and leadership felt themselves isolated from the power-hub of a state. They felt themselves disconnected from the decision-making center of a state and believes that West Pole owned the state. So, in addressing the Bengalis ethnic grievances, neither the federal state nor the civil society of West Pole approached the crisis as the issue of an entire nation. It relatively contributed more to the social distancing. These factors further widened a social gape between Poles resulted in social dis-connection, hatred, jealousy, and egoism. It disturbed the phase of economic consolidation and political adjustment which later triggered an all-Civil-War in 1970s. Autonomy of Pakistan no-longer lasted and Bengalis created independent Bangladesh on the eve of the disintegration of Pakistan in 1970s was termed as the "Real Autonomy".

2. Making Mindset for Separation:

a. The Birth of Pakistan & Inexperience Leadership of West Pakistan:

Pakistan was a dream for the Muslims of united India, when Pakistan became a reality the Muslim political leadership became astonished because the high command of Muslim League had less experience in political administration. The high command of Muslim League in Western wing was mainly from the feudal class and they had autocratic mindset and they ruled Pakistan in such a colonial manner. After partition, Pakistan was a geographical fatuity, Pakistan had two wings far 1000 miles from each other. Along with this long distance, there were other number of differences between the two wings, which made the mission of nation building troublesome. The people of Eastern wing had a uniform culture and well educated. While the people of Western wing had a diverse ethnic group with different civilizations, history, and lifestyle. The people of Bengal never accepted the shekels of foreign rule. The high command of Muslim League in Western wing is mainly from the feudal class and they had autocratic mindset and they ruled Pakistan in such a colonial manner, which created the atmosphere of mistrust. This journey of mistrust converted into a movement soon and the Eastern wing change its path with Pakistan in 1970s bloody Civil War.

b. Failed to Express the Views of Common Masses:

After the creation of Pakistan there were a lot of issues, rather than tackling issues, more issues were raised. Storm of refugees from India, lack of financial resources and many more issue, which needed solutions. Allegedly, deliberately the language issue was created inside Pakistan. In March 1948, Urdu was announced as the national language of Pakistan. (Khan H., Constitutional and Political History of Pakistan, 2012) Residents of East Pakistan became shocked when Urdu was announced as the national language of Pakistan. The political leadership started agitation against this decision in peaceful manner, but the issue was not acknowledged. Very soon these protests and strikes turned into movement when on 21st February 1952, police opened fire on a peaceful protest which resulted causalities. (Talbot, 1999) Although the Bengali language was acknowledged as national language of Pakistan along Urdu, but it was too late. At this point the estimations of the Bengali public had been harmed. For Bengalis, giving up one's life for even an essential thing like language end up being a pricey

¹ Hamid Khan, Constitutional and Political history of Pakistan, p 167.

² Ian Talbot, Pakistan: A Modern History, p 89.

arrangement. This incident changed the thinking approach of Bengali leadership and common masses. (Ayaz, 2015)

c. Proved to Be Patriotic:

The Muslim League had battled the war of the Muslims of India before partition. Surprisingly, after the independence, the Muslim league who was then the ruling party changed its policy and stressed for a strong central government with very less autonomy for federating units. As a matter of the fact, in 1946 elections in united India, All India Muslim league had clean sweep majority but during its seven-year rule, the Muslim League portraited irrelevancy in helping the Bengali public. As a result, Bengali regional political powers were emerged and formed a political alliance namely United Front. In a very short period of time the political leadership and the people of East Bengal showed their concerns as in the provincial election in East Bengal in 1954, where Muslim league was badly defeated. Be that as it may, the Muslim League and the leaders of West Pakistan had not taken. The language issue united the whole Bengali leadership under one plate-form.² (Zaheer, 1994) Actually in 1954, the Bengali political leadership and common masses gave a clear message to West Pakistan that a true democratic and federal Pakistan can remain united, otherwise, the separation of East Pakistan would be eminent.

d. Constitutional Betray:

The constitutional and lawful treachery with East Pakistan started when all the regions of West Pakistan were changed into a solitary unit under one-unit scheme. The primary goal of this plan was to take out the numerical part of Bengalis. In this way, without precedent for the nation, a unique scheme of parity was imposed. Which was commensurate to burglarizing the individuals of Bengal of their privileges. The number of inhabitants in Bengal was 56% of the nation's populace. Even then, the individuals of Bengal acknowledged this special law for the unification and

¹ Babur Ayaz, What's Wrong with Pakistan, p 47.

² Zaheer Hassan, The Seperation of East Pakistan: The rise Of bengali Muslim Nationalism, p 157.

strengthening of Pakistan. (Khan H., The Constitutional and Political History of Pakistan, 2012) It does not end there, the constitution of 1956, guaranteed the holding of general elections within two years but Martial law was imposed on 7th of October 1958, with general Ayub Khan as the head of state, that was the final blow, which paved the way for the fall of Dhaka on 16 December 1971.

3. Political Development Stopped by Military Intervention:

Ayub khan was born in the village of Haripur in 1907. Join British Indian Army in 1928 as a Second Lieutenant and fought Second World War in Burma.² (Khan A. , 1967) After partition of united India, Ayub khan decided to join Pakistan Army. Ayub khan was appointed as first Muslim Commander in Chief of Pakistan Army in 1951. With the help of Sikandar Mirza, he implemented the first Martial Law in 1958. After three weeks he ousted Sikander Mirza and declared himself as a President. Ayub's dictatorial end political development and links between political leaderships. Ayub khan had strong British military background. Lack of statesmanship, he deals affairs of the state in pure military manner. After the military coup in 1958 in the country, the political development became stopped. Political leadership of East Pakistan thought that implementation of martial law was conspiracy against East Pakistan. People of East Pakistan believed that martial law was continuity of Military law kept on inciting the privileges of East Pakistanis.³ (Devasher, 2018)

a. Enforcement of EBDO:

When Ayub Khan took power in 1958 one of his fundamental designs was the obliteration of the current political request. In this association, he abrogated the 1965, constitution on 7 October 1958.⁴ (Niaz, 2001) Legislators who were particularly targeted and charged under security and military law were mostly from the National Awami Party and the East Pakistan Awami League since both these gatherings were against

¹ Hamid Khan, Constitutional and Political history of Pakistan, p 172.

² Avub Khan, Friends Not Master, p 21.

³ Tilak Devasher, Pakistan at the Helm, p 53.

⁴ Ilhan Niaz, The Culture of power and Governance of Pakistan 1947-2008, p 105.

One Unit. In August 1959, Ayub Khan passed the Elected Bodies Disqualification Order (EBDO). Under this, 75 pioneers were precluded for taking an interest in political exercises for a long time until December 1966. Under the EBDO, Ayub Khan principally targeted East Pakistani legislators from the Awami League while leaving the Muslim League generally immaculate. Accordingly, the takeoff of politicians from public life further multiplied the feeling of political hardship of the individuals of Bengal.

b. Circumstances Lead to Debacle:

According to 2nd constitution of Pakistan, the tenure for the President of Pakistan was 5 years. First tenure of Ayub khan came to an end in 1964. It was mentioned in the constitution that after the expiry of Presidential tenure, it was essential to conduct the Presidential election within 120 days.² (Haq. 1993) Avub nominated himself as a Presidential candidate for the election. The opposition united themselves and made an alliance namely "Combine Opposition Parties". Opposition declared Miss Fatima Jinnah as a Presidential Candidate for the upcoming political race.³ (Syed, 1995) The appointment of Miss Fatima Jinnah caused a flood of worry among Ayub Khan and his companions. Ayub Khan depended on sharp strategies to forestall Miss Fatima Jinnah from challenging the decisions. Ayub Khan on one event called Miss Fatima Jinnah a traitor and said that she wanted to break Pakistan along with the patriots. The poll for the decision was hung on 2nd January 1965. Ayub khan swipe the poll with clear majority and secured 49.951 votes, while Miss Jinnah got 28.691.4 (Muhammad, 1995) Miss Jinnah charged that "these decisions have been fixed. I am certain that the alleged triumph of Mr. Ayub Khan is his most prominent thrashing". 5 (Afzal, 1998) The interesting facts about the election was that the areas such as Karachi, Dhaka, and Chittagong where people

¹ Ihid

² Noor ul Haq, Making of Pakistan: The Military Perspective, p 57.

³ Muhammad Aslam Syed, Islam and Democracy in Pakistan, p 81.

⁴ Baz Muhammad Constitution Making in Pakistan 1927-1985, p 71.

⁵ Rafig Afzal, Political parties in Pakistan, p 91.

were aware about their rights gave their mandate to Miss Jinnah against Ayub Khan.

The war in 1965 further worsen the relation between the two poles of Pakistan. War affected the psyche of East Pakistani people. During the war there was only one division of armed forces were deployed in East Pakistan. Geographically East Pakistan was surrounded by India almost from all sides. War lasted for 17 days, in the course of war, East Pakistan was left defenseless. After the war, Bhutto made a statement that "East Pakistan was saved by the Chinese ultimatum". (Rizvi, 2013) Bhutto's announcement further multiplied the feeling of uncertainty in East Pakistan. The Bengali reaction on the event was that "if the credit for Pakistan's security during the war goes to China's unintentional hatred with India instead of the Pakistani armed forces, at that point for what reason do we need Pakistan". Pakistan declared victory in the war against India but the Tashkent accord which was signed by Pakistani President made the victory doubtful. After this battle, the Bengali individuals' relationship with Pakistan reached a conclusion that they had headed out in different directions.

4. Bengali Nationalism and Role of Political Leadership:

There was no response to the Tashkent arrangement in East Pakistan other than in West Pakistan. Since the needs and ways of the two territories were unique. Notwithstanding giving 60% income, East Pakistan had become a weight for West Pakistan. In decade of 1960s, the Bengali Nationalism came to its peak. Sheikh Mujib-ur-Rehman took an advantage of the circumstances and announced his famous six points program, which was based on the provincial autonomy. Mujib's six points were the quintessence of the long-standing requests of the Bengalis. These requests of Mujib became the voice of the hearts of the Bengali public. West Pakistan would not try to understand the six points from the beginning and deciphered it as treason. (Choudary, 2008) The rulers of West Pakistan sang the same old tune that Mujib's six points were a vicious attempt to separate.

¹ Hasan Askari Rizvi, Military and Politics in Pakistan, p 101.

It would try to convince that Bengalis are trying to break Pakistan together with India. The principle reason for the six points was to offer rights to all the oppressed ethnic groups, including the Bengalis, who had been denied of essential rights since the creation of Pakistan.

The Ayub regime officially public the Agartala conspiracy case in 1968. A statement was made that 28 persons were taken into custody belonged to the armed forces and civil service. East Pakistani papers all the while censured the backstabbers and requested model discipline. In any case, the declaration of Mujib's association in the trick changed the circumstance. Mujib was added to the rundown of schemers fifteen days after the trick was uncovered. Formally, there is no solid motivation to dissipate these questions. In the meantime, Sheikh Mujib, who was in prison at that point, was additionally remembered for the rundown. The Bengali public named this move of the administration as close to home hatred of Governor Muneem Khan. Notwithstanding, the impulsive way wherein the connivance case was taken care of prompted compassion toward the denounced. Superfluous exposure of the case made the denounced legends.

In 1969, Ayub khan escape himself from the political seen and again left the people of Pakistan in swamp. Ayub khan abrogated his own constitution and handed over the power to Commander in Chief of Armed forces General Yahya khan.² (Ahmed, 1959) General Yahya took the power from Ayub khan and tried to build a confidence between the two poles of Pakistan. The very initial step took by Yahya khan was the announcement of LFO. The first ever general election was fixed on the basis of "one man one vote". Permitted the ideological groups to lobby for the year's end races.³ (Sehgal, 2020) Political parties issued their manifestos and tried to convince the people. The major political groups such as Awami League and Pakistan People's party participated in the election and made a huge public gathering. At the end of the 1970, the election was conducted peacefully. Resultantly the Awami league swipe the poll in East Pakistan by securing

¹ Hamid Khan, Constitutional and Political History of Pakistan, p 210.

² Mushtag Ahmed, Government and Politics in Pakistan, p 89.

³ Ikram Sehgal, Blood over Different shades of Green, p 187.

160 seats out 162 and People party got huge mandate in West Pakistan.¹ (Sehgal, 2020) Result of the election was tensed for the ruling military junta. The fear, which was build up in the late 1950s, became a reality in front of military establishment.

After the political decision which was took place peacefully. People of gave their mandate to their respective political groups. The process of government making was begun. There was some minor difference among the ideological groups, which was able to be solved but the military government put his weight in the scales of minority party which was Pakistan People's Party. Sheikh Mujibur Rehman demanded that the inaugural session of the assembly should be called till 15th February 1971, but instead of his demand gathering was called on 3rd March. However, the inaugural session was never let to be held. Most of the leaders of Awami league were arrested. As a result, the temperament of Awami league workers and common Bengalis were on its peak.

During this time Bhutto made a good relationship with senior army generals. Both influenced the Yahya khan to postpone the inaugural session of the gathering. Yahya khan was under pressure and made a tactical mistake by postponing the inaugural session of gathering. Which was made the situation of the East wing out of control. Common masses started agitating against the decision of the central government. The military took limited action against the agitators with the goal that the legislature can set up a writ. Which further created hurdle in way of normalcy. Yahya khan reached Dhaka on 15 March 1971, to find out the solution of the crises. (Salik, 2013) After several proposals put forward by the Bengali leadership but negotiation became unsuccessful. During negotiations, the Bengali leadership showed flexibility not only for the success of negotiations but for Pakistan. The last round of negotiations took place on 24th of March 1971 but meet with unfortune end. (Mehmood, 2013) It was common believe among the military generals that if we make solid move against the Bengali

¹ Ibid

² Sadiq Salik, Witness to Surrender, p 97.

³ Safdar Mehmood, Pakistan Divided, p 125.

public, they will be frightened. The army took an action against the agitators. The Bengalis were quiet for some time; however, this quietness end up being the main quietness since the tempest. During negotiations Yahya khan open the military operation as plan B. The military action, which was taken on the night of 25th March, which changed the autonomy struggle of Bengalis into the freedom movement, resultantly the humiliating defeat of Pakistani federal state was occurred. (Sehgal, 2020)

Conclusion:

Creation of Pakistan was a result of long and extensive struggle of the Muslims of South Asia. Pakistan started its journey as an independent state from 14th of August 1947 with two poles, but this journey was disrupted in adjusting the political diversities and economic consolidation. The 24-year's brotherhood between the West and East Pakistan formally ended with a bloody civil war in 1970s. There were several causes of that sad incident which took place in 1971. The cultural and social diversity. geographical futility, deadlock on the constitutional development, and differences on the distribution of wealth were responsible for the dismemberment of Pakistan. The primary reason which contributed to the unforgettable event was the diverse political approach leadership of the two poles of Pakistan. On the one hand, the leadership from the East pole, mainly from middle class, was politically conscious, socially aware, educated and much connected to the populace, majority of them were retired bureaucrats, lawyers and statemen. They remained much active in first row of freedom fighters in colonial India, and in post-independent Pakistan, they secured the status of a political leadership, as well. While on the other, the leadership from the West pole was largely from the aristocratic background. Since representing the initial law-making body in 1947 till the first general ballet casting of Pakistan in 1970s, almost all the political representatives from West pole belonged to 'bourgeoise'. So, after the independence, the state's leadership remained in the hands of West polers, and they in many ways behaved in an inappropriate way. Such steps of West Pakistani leadership sow the seeds of separation. In the post-1970s Pakistan, the

¹ Ikram Sehgal, Blood over Different Shades of Green, p 215.

unjust behavior of the majority-owned province and federal instigated and compelled the educated youth in particular and the masses in general among the smaller provinces of Balochistan, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Sindh to strongly voice for their rightly. It is feared with the passage of time, the irresponsible and irrational behavior of the federal state may turn the ethnic grievances into a liberation movement. If such an inappropriate political behavior remained the order of the day, it can be perceived that Pakistan will face the second phase of a civil war. It is high time to learn from mistakes committed in the history of the nation, otherwise, history will revert with the same brutality.

References:

Afzal, R. (1998). *Political Parties in Pakistan 1969-71*. Islamabad: NIHCR. Ahmed, M. (1959). *Government and Politics in Pakistan*. Karachi: Pakistan Publishing House.

Ayaz, B. (2015). What's Wrong with Pakistan. Lahore: Fiction House.

Choudary, G. (2008). Last Days of United Pakistan.

London: C.Huts and Company.

Devasher, T. (2018). Pakistan at the Helm. New Delhi: HarperCollins.

Haq, N. U. (1993). *Making of Pakistan: The Military*Prespective . Islamabad: NIHCR.

Khan, A. (1967). Friends Not Master. Karachi: Oxford University Press.

Khan, H. (2012). *Constitutional and Political History of Pakistan*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.

Khan, H. (2012). *The Constitutional and Political History of Pakistan*.

Karachi: Oxford University Press.

Mehmood, S. (2013). Pakistan Divided. Karachi: Jahangir Publisher.

- Muhammad, B. (1995). Constitution Making in Pakistan 1927-1985.

 Karachi: Royal Book Company.
- Niaz, I. (2001). *The Culture of Power and Governance of Pakistan* . Karachi : Oxford University Press.
- Rizvi, H. A. (2013). *The Military and Politics in Pakistan 1947-1997*.

 Lahore: Sang-e-Meel Publications.
- Salik, S. (2013). Witness To Surrender. Lahore: Al Faisal Nashran.
- Sehgal, I. (2020). *Blood Over Different shades of Green*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Zaheer, H. (1994). *The Seperation of East Pakistan: The Rise of Bengali*Nationalism . Karachi: Oxford University Press.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Impact of Family Background on Students' Learning Achievement in Classrooms at Primary Level in District Pishin:

By

¹Guldasta Babar, ²Dost Muhammad Tareen, ³Khalida Panezai

Abstract:

The Family background and economic soundness is blood in the vein of human development. Since the emancipation of this society the family's socio-economic background played significant role in the personality development of the children. Similarly, students learning achievement remain dependent on the family socio-economic background. The family background remains as the main contributor in the students' learning achievement at every level particularly at primary level. This study focuses on the impacts of family background on the students' learning achievement in classroom at primary level. The study highlights that how the family life style, economic condition, and parents' occupation effect on students' learning achievement in classroom at primary level. The primary data for this paper was collected under the quantitative research inquiry. The questionnaire was used to collect data from 101 respondents in Pishin one of the districts of Balochistan. This study reveals that family is the fundamental unite for primary socialization of the children. Therefore, its

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Pakistan study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: guldobabar@yahoo.com

²Dost Muhammad Tareen, Assistant Professor, Institute of Education and Research University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Lecturer, Institute of Education and Research University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

socio-economic background plays vital role in the students' learning achievement at primary level in District Pishin in particular and Balochistan in general.

Keywords: Family background, Socio-economic status, Classroom, Learning achievement. Etc.

Introduction:

Drawing up on quantitative research, this study highlights that the reflection of socio-economic background of the family, the economic soundness, and the socio-economic class of the parents effect the achievements of the students at all level particularly at primary level. A stable economic position of parents plays significant role in the educational career of the children. Therefore, this study reveals that those parent who had stable economic position were better in the provision of education to their children as compare to economically vulnerable people. Their socio-economic class determined children's learning achievement at school level. The stable economic position enabled parents to provide their children fundamental needs such as food, shelter, clothing, health facility, and education that had direct effect on children's learning achievements. Financially stable parents supported the needs and requirements of their children educational career. Many core nations have strong economy and they granted large amount for the growth of education. The provision of education is seen as the responsibility of the state. It effects the students' learning achievement at all level. Similarly, semi peripheral and peripheral nations have focus on educational development in limited resources (Elder, & Lubotsky, 2009). The investment of the funds on education varied from country to country. In the most cases many countries consider the provision of education as state's responsibility in which the countries themselves provide opportunities to the children that enhance their students' learning achievements (Nonoyama-Tarumi, 2008).

In the context of South Asian countries there is huge variation in allocation of budget for the growth of education (Tsai, Smith, & Hauser, 2017). Pakistan's position is not encouraging due to its instable economy. The position of Balochistan the province of Pakistan is the worst among the four provinces (Rafiq et al., 2013). In this way, many countries including Pakistan provide the opportunity to the children but the poor educational

infrastructure, socio-economic vulnerabilities ruin the people from getting education to child forced labour (Masino, & Niño-Zarazúa, 2016). Various studies revealed that the students of public schools in the third world countries are less equipped and less competent as compare to the students getting education from private schools (Dronkers, & Robert, 2008).

Pakistan is politically divided into four provinces including Punjab, Sindh, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, and Balochistan. Balochistan has approximately 43% area of the total of Pakistan (Bansal, 2006). Balochistan remained backward in reference to socio-economic development and it has the lowest literacy rate in Pakistan. The infrastructure of educational institutions in Balochistan is miserable. People of Balochistan have low economic positions (Abbasi, 2014). The issue has a great impact on the literacy rate of Baluchistan low economic issue have created strong challenges for their parents as well as for the society. The causes behind the low socio economic conditions of the people include remote and far areas, long lived illiteracy, lack of industries, ignorance of government, and the lack of employment opportunities. These issues are the causes of low income rate and makes the families vulnerable that effects their students' learning achievement level particularly at primary level.

Similarly, family plays most pivotal role in the growth and development of its all members in general and the children in particular. The academic learnings and educational achievements of students in schools are highly influenced by the type and level of families' socio-economic, educational and political background (Galindo, & Sheldon, 2012). Several factors that exit in family influence the educational development of children. These factors include economic status of family, occupation of parents, family structure, educational qualifications of parents and siblings, income and expenditure comparison, and size of the family (Epstein, 2010). Additionally, there are other significant family related factors such as political status of family, geographical conditions, cultural and religious belongings, and linkage of family to modern technology (Davis-Kean, 2005). This study uncovers the effects of family background on the students' learning achievements at primary school level.

Literature Review:

According to the researcher's children most of the time copy their parents. When the parents are poor and do not have adequate amount to run the family, it leads the mentality and attention of the children to involvement in economic activities. Whereas, when parents are rich and economically sound, so the children focus on the quality of life and prefer to get quality education and achieve academic knowledge (DeLeire, & Kalil, 2005; Hill, 2011; Trusty, Niles, & Carney, 2005).

Parents earning has significant influence on students' outcome. It is valued as attentively effecting the students' learning outcomes. The other thing is the selection of institution which has great effect on learners' outcome that is guided and supported by the potential economy of the parents. In this way, the parents secure admission for their children at high profile educational institutions and obtain desired goals of their children learning achievements (Mayer, 2008; Ramey & Ramey, 2007; Smith, & Tyler, 2011).

Economic status in many ways effect the learning and achievements of the children in various societies. But the neighborhood, culture, availability of resources with the background of the family could not be ignored because it directly and indirectly affects value system of the families and influence their children education (Heckman, 2011).

The authors also believe that students from low income families sometimes prove themselves potential for getting learning achievement through their efforts and hard work. The low income parents focus on the positive aspects of achievements and enroll children to improve the life standards of their families. In the same way, the behavior adopted at institutional level also matters in learning achievement such as avoiding corporal punishment and supporting student through positive behavior rather than focusing on corporal punishment (Smith, & Tyler, 2011; Wertheimer et al., 2008).

Poverty sometimes keep the poor children away from obtaining the communal resources due the lack of knowledge of their parents and their involvement in child labor to earn for family (Okioga, 2013; Schunk, & Zimmerman, 2007). This inadequate access to resources greatly affect the decision of parents and effect on students educational learning

achievements at communal level (Alexander, 2010; Gabriel et al., 2016; Williams, 2007).

In the same way, most of the parents refrain to involve in the monitoring and evaluation of their children at school level. Teachers feel themselves incompetent to deal with the increased number of student in classroom due to the lack of class management. It effects learning achievements because of the lack of proper attention to students. Students face challenges both from parents, teachers, and institutions (Ominde, 2016).

According to the researchers the employment status, financial position, knowledge about the scope and advantages of education, parent's involvement in the education of the children, classroom management plays significant role in the wellbeing of students and their learning achievements at primary and secondary school level (Akhtar, 2012; Bakken, Brown, & Downing, 2017; Hassan et al., 2009).

Material and Method:

For this research, we have used quantitative research inquiry to see the impacts of family background on the students' learning achievement at primary level inn District Pishin. The universe of the study was Tehsil Karezaat of District Pishin and the primary data was collected from the primary school teachers. Primary school teachers were selected as the target population because they could better explain and share the students' learning achievement at primary level. Proportionate random sampling was used to obtain data from 70 out of the total 701 government boys' primary schools and 31 out of the total 311 government girls' primary schools which becomes 10% of the total boys and girl's schools. Questionnaire was used composed of open ended and close ended questions as tool of data collection. The sample size was 101 respondents. For the reliability and validity, the pilot study was conducted to see the responses of the respondents in which ambiguous questions were removed and relevant questions were added for better results. After the pilot study, the researcher moved to collect the planned data from the respondents of the study. Finally, the data was analyzed through the Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) and interpreted in the form of tabulation and interpretation.

Results and Discussions:

This study reveals the results of the data obtained from the primary school teachers. Correlation test was applied to the data to see the relationship between the two variable and the data is further tabulated and interpreted.

Table no 1. Relationship between poor occupation of parents and family size effect the academic achievement of students

			- J		
			Family size influence academic		
			achievement		
Poor	occupation	of	Pearson Correlation	.225*	
parent	S				
			N	101	

^{*}P<.01=, P<.001=**, P<.0001=***

Table shows that the correlation between poor occupation of the parents and family size effect on the academic achievement of the students is positive (r= .225). This table indicates that poor occupation of the parents is inversely related to family size effect on the academic achievement of the students. By inference, poor occupation of the parents has a corresponding effect on family size effect on the academic achievement of the students.

Table No 2. Relationship between low income parents and high income parents effect on academic achievement of the students

			High	income of parents effect		
			acade	academic achievement		
Low	income	of	Pearson Correlation	.247*		
parents	3					
			N	101		

^{*}P<.01=, P<.001=**, P<.0001=***

Table highlights that the correlation between low income of parents of students and high income of parent's effect academic achievement is positive (r= .247). This table indicates that low income of parents of students is inversely related to high income of parents' effect academic achievement. By inference, low income of parents of students has a corresponding effect on high income of parents' effect academic achievement.

Table No 3. Relationship between students' academic performance and parents' guide their children influence academic achievement

	Guida	ance of the parents effect
	acade	mic achievement
Students performance	Pearson Correlation	.295**
_	N	101

^{*}P<.01=, P<.001=**, P<.0001=***

Table elaborates that the correlation between students' academic performance and guidance of the parent's effect academic achievement of students is positive (r= .295). This table indicates that students' academic performance is inversely related to guidance of the parents' effect academic achievement of students. By inference, students' academic performance has a corresponding effect on guidance of the parents' effect academic achievement of students.

Table No 4. Relationship between students' academic performance and parents' achieved status effect academic achievement of students

purchus wentereu stutus	ejject wetteente wente	rement of statements
	The	achieved status of the
	pare	nts of students effect
	acad	emic achievement
Students performance	Pearson Correlation	.233*
_	N	101

^{*}P<.01=, P<.001=**, P<.0001=***

Table describes that the correlation between students' academic performance and the achieved status of the parents of student's effect academic achievement of students is positive (r= .233). This table indicates that students' academic performance is inversely related to the achieved status of the parents of students' effect academic achievement of students. By inference, students' academic performance has a corresponding effect on the achieved status of the parents of students' effect academic achievement of students.

Overall, the findings show that poor occupation of the parents mattered in the achievements of students. Those families whose family size was small had better result in the context of their children learning achievement at primary school level. Moreover, those parents whose family size was large face hurdles and their children learning achievement was discouraging and they were unable to improve the academic achievements of their children due to the burden of large family size. Therefore, the family size had effects on the academic achievement of the students.

The study moreover reveals that low income of parents of students was a significant factor in the performance of students. Those parents who lived with low income were found that their children's performance was not satisfactory and they were unable to provide quality education to their children for better learning and academic achievements. Whereas, those parents who were economically sound had many other opportunities to provide their children quality education for better academic learning achievements at school level. Therefore, low income and high income of parents influenced the academic achievement and performance of students at primary level.

This study further elaborate that students' academic performance was one of the significant factor in the educational process. The performance of the students was uncovered with the dependency on the guidance of their parents. Those parents who guided their students and gave tendency to improve the quality of their children's education had better results and their children performed well in learning and achieving good academic knowledge and understanding. Whereas, those parents who neglected their children and lacked to guide them had week performance in learning process of the students at primary level. Therefore, students' performance was dependent on the guidance of parents at primary school level.

Similarly, the performance of the students also was dependent on the achieved statues of their parents. Those children whose parents had prestigious and good status in society had better guided their children for academic achievements at primary level. Those parents who lived with low status could not ensure their children to get good education because of their class difference, lack of resources, and lack of the knowledge about the scope of education. Therefore, students' academic performance and the achieved status of the parents of student's effect academic achievement of students at primary level.

Conclusion:

This study reveals that the reflection of socio-economic background of the family, the socio-economic status of the parents, the social class and identity of the family effect the achievements of the students at all level particularly at primary level. A stable economic position of parents plays significant role in the educational career of the children. The study highlights that those parent who had stable economic position were better in the provision of education to their children as compare to economically vulnerable people. Their socio-economic class and identity determined children's learning achievement at school level. The stable economic position enabled parents to guide their children and direct them to quality education for better learning achievement. The study further adds that those parents who were economically marginalized had less exposure of providing quality education to their children therefore their learning achievements were discouraging. The study concludes that family background of the students has great significance on the learning achievement of their children at primary level. Therefore, awareness campaign may pave way for result oriented achievement of students at the level of community and society.

References:

- Abbasi, F. (2014). Situation analysis of education system in Balochistan. SPO DISCUSSION PAPER SERIES, 169.
- Akhtar, Z. (2012). Socio-economic status factors effecting the student's achievement: a predictive study. *International Journal of Social Sciences and Education*, 2(1), 281-287.
- Alexander, R. (2010). Children, their world, their education. *Final report* and recommendations of the Cambridge Primary Review.
- Bakken, L., Brown, N., & Downing, B. (2017). Early childhood education: The long-term benefits. *Journal of research in Childhood Education*, 31(2), 255-269.
- Bansal, A. (2006). Balochistan: Continuing violence and its implications. *Strategic Analysis*, 30(1), 47-63.
- Davis-Kean, P. E. (2005). The influence of parent education and family income on child achievement: the indirect role of parental expectations and the home environment. *Journal of family psychology*, 19(2), 294.
- DeLeire, T., & Kalil, A. (2005). How do cohabiting couples with children spend their money? *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 67(2), 286-295.
- Dronkers, J., & Robert, P. (2008). Differences in scholastic achievement of public, private government-dependent, and private independent schools: A cross-national analysis. *Educational Policy*, 22(4), 541-577.
- Elder, T. E., & Lubotsky, D. H. (2009). Kindergarten entrance age and children's achievement impacts of state policies, family background, and peers. *Journal of human Resources*, 44(3), 641-683.
- Epstein, J. L. (2010). School/family/community partnerships: Caring for the children we share. *Phi Delta Kappan*, *92*(3), 81-96.

- Gabriel, M. N., Ngesu, L. M., Muasya, I., Maonga, T., & Mukhungulu, M. J. (2016). Parental socio economic status academic achievement in selected secondary schools in urban informal settlements in Westlands Division, Nairobi County.
- Galindo, C., & Sheldon, S. B. (2012). School and home connections and children's kindergarten achievement gains: The mediating role of family involvement. *Early Childhood Research Ouarterly*, 27(1), 90-103.
- Hassan, A. A., Abubaker, M. S., Radi, E. A., & Adam, I. (2009). Education, prenatal care, and poor perinatal outcome in Khartoum, Sudan. *International Journal of Gynecology & Obstetrics*, 105(1), 66-67.
- Heckman, J. J. (2011). The economics of inequality: The value of early childhood education. *American Educator*, 35(1), 31.
- Hill, D. (Ed.). (2011). contesting neoliberal education: Public resistance and collective advance. Routledge.
- Masino, S., & Niño-Zarazúa, M. (2016). What works to improve the quality of student learning in developing countries. *International Journal of Educational Development*, 48, 53-65.
- Mayer, R. E. (2008). Advances in applying the science of learning and instruction to education.
- Nonoyama-Tarumi, Y. (2008). Cross-national estimates of the effects of family background on student achievement: A sensitivity analysis. *International Review of Education*, *54*(1), 57-82.
- Okioga, C. K. (2013). The impact of students' socio-economic background on academic performance in Universities, a case of students in Kisii University College. *American International Journal of Social Science*, 2(2), 38-46.
- Ominde, E. S. (2016). *Kantianism as a determinant of discipline in secondary schools in kenya* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Nairobi).

- Rafiq, H. M., Fatima, T., Sohail, M. M., Saleem, M., & Khan, M. A. (2013).

 Parental involvement and academic achievement: A study on secondary school students of Lahore,

 Pakistan. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 3(8), 209-223.
- Ramey, S. L., & Ramey, C. T. (2007). Early Educational Interventions:

 Principles of Effective and Sustained Benefits from Targeted
 Early Education Programs. *Handbook of early literacy*research, 2, 445.
- Schunk, D. H., & Zimmerman, B. J. (2007). Influencing children's self-efficacy and self-regulation of reading and writing through modeling. *Reading & writing quarterly*, 23(1), 7-25.
- Smith, D. D., & Tyler, N. C. (2011). Effective inclusive education: Equipping education professionals with necessary skills and knowledge. *Prospects*, 41(3), 323.
- Trusty, J., Niles, S. G., & Carney, J. V. (2005). Education-career planning and middle school counselors. *Professional School Counseling*, *9*(2), 2156759X0500900203.
- Tsai, S. L., Smith, M. L., & Hauser, R. M. (2017). Families, schools, and student achievement inequality: A multilevel MIMIC model approach. *Sociology of Education*, *90*(1), 64-88.
- Wertheimer, R. F., Moore, K. A., Burkhauser, M., Collins, A., & Trends, C. (2008). *The Well-being of Children in Working Poor and Other Families*, 1997 and 2004. Washington, DC: Child Trends.
- Williams, E. R. (2007). Unnecessary and unjustified: African-American parental perceptions of special education. In *The Educational Forum* 71(3), 250-261.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

A Study on Effect of Classroom Learning Environment on Students Academic Achievement in subject of Mathematics at Secondary Level:

Bv

¹Hameed Ullah, ²Naila Siggiqua, ³Abdul Wahab, ⁴Abdul Qudoos

Abstract:

The aim of the study was to analyze the impact of learning environment on the academic achievement of secondary school's students in the subject of Mathematics. The research method used in this study was descriptive correlation method. Two stage sampling technique was adopted to select the respondents. A total 100 teachers and 300 students were selected conveniently for the said purpose. Questionnaire and student classroom achievement Test were the data collection tools of the said study. The findings of this research study indicated that all the components of classroom learning environment have positive effect on Student's academic performance in subject of mathematics. The study findings indicate that there is a significant relationship between the different elements (student cooperation, closeness, fairness, teacher support and involvement) in the classroom learning environment and the secondary school students 'academic achievement in mathematics. Therefore, to improve the academic

¹M.Phil. Scholar, institute of education and Research University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Naila Siqqiqua, Assistant Professor, Department of Education, University of Karachi Sind Pakistan

³Lecturer, Department of IER, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

⁴Lecturer, Department of IER, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

achievement in mathematics at secondary level, the instructors should focus on the classroom learning atmosphere.

Keywords: Mathematics, Classroom, Learning environment, Academic Achievement, Positive Effect, Etc.

Introduction:

The study examines the effect of classroom learning environment on students' academic achievement. The determined goals of learning cannot be achieved by a single activity, it required mutual activity and interaction among several classroom components. Teachers, students and material are fundamental in the process of teaching and learning.

The classroom environment has two significant components i.e. physical and social. The physical component consisting of non-living objects presented in classroom are; lighting, climate, blackboard, furniture, projector and books etc. The human components are comprising of teacher and students. The teacher-student relationship and the student interaction in classroom is an important part of the learning and teaching process. Generally, this consist of nature of interaction for the concern teachers and students. The model of interaction establishes specific kind of environment which helps in creating a productive learning condition.

Research shows that learning environment plays a central role in the performance of students in mathematics (Tella, 2008). This research will be carried out to develop the association between the learning environment in classrooms and the academic performance of students in the physical and social aspects (Bosque & Dore, 1998).

Classroom learning environment is the foundation and fountain of new learning. whereas, Hannah, (2013) stated in his study, classroom environment has an effect on student learning, that the classroom is a place where the students gain more knowledge and it is the place they discover what they wanted to become in the future. Classroom is also an important place where students/children grow and learn many things in their life. He also stated that in order to ensure that the classroom is successful, care must be taken to ensure that the learning environment is the one that allows the

students to excel and if it is not properly handled, the students will be the one that is really affected.

Objectives and Research Questions:

The main aim of the research study is:

To recognize the elements in classroom learning environment impacting the academic achievement of students in mathematics

The study is dealing to respond the following research question.

To what extent elements (Student closeness, Cooperation, Fairness, Teacher support, and Involvement) in the learning environment of classroom effect the academic achievement of students in mathematics.

Literature Review:

Theoretical lenses for this study is constructivist learning environment constructivist approach means such type of a teaching approach that emphasizes students 'active participation and role in the educational process and their ability to gain new knowledge on the basis of their previously acquired knowledge and experience. (Dagar V & Yadav A 2016).

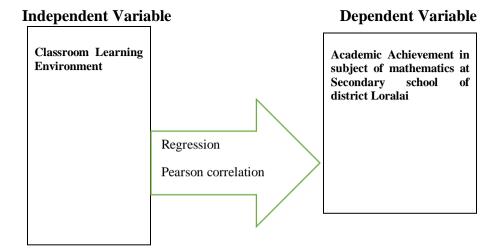
Hannah, (2013) stated in his study, classroom environment has an effect on student learning, that the classroom is a place where the students gain more knowledge and it is the place they discover what they wanted to become in the future. Classroom is also an important place where students/children grow and learn many things in their life. He also stated that to ensure that the classroom is successful care must be taken to ensure that the learning atmosphere is the one that makes the students excel, and if it is not properly handled, the students will be the one that is really affected.

In his study, Falsario (2014) stated that the Classroom Environment is a very important tool for students in terms of climate and academic performance of students in the education system. Academic success; a positive outlook classroom is best suited to the students' more productive performances in their school. Schools that look positive at classrooms may help them feel more comfortable, stable, confident and can meet their basic

physical and mental health needs rather than negative classrooms which can cause them to feel uncomfortable.

Conceptual Framework:

Classroom Learning Environment is the independent variable while the Academic achievements is the dependent one. The relationship of the two is that, if the Classroom Environment is not effective or does not produce effectiveness, it may affect the students' performances inside the classroom and make the children/students learn nothing or they will not gain enough and more knowledge.



Falsario (2014) In his study, stated that the Classroom Environment is a very important tool for students in terms of climate and academic performance of students in the education system. Academic success; a positive outlook classroom is best suited to the students' more productive performances in their school. Schools that look positive at classrooms may help them feel more comfortable, stable, confident and can meet their basic physical and mental health needs rather than negative classrooms which can cause them to feel uncomfortable. The studies of Lizzo, Wilson and Simons (2002) explained that Intellectual ability is not merely an element and

determinant of the university achievement of a student, but the most important and connected with all components of the learning environment is the key function of the university learner. Ashby, Sadera and McNary (2011) by their studies that the learning environment, affects the academic achievement, is fully dependent. UNESCO (1984) according to the report papers demonstrated in the theme of mathematics of all. Which shows that mathematics is the mother of sciences.

Frenzel et al (2007) has accepted and acknowledged that there is immense and bulk influence on academic achievement of students through a learning environment in the classroom. Fraser (1986) defines the critical and essential term learning environment in the classroom, where the students' and teachers experience is mixed and shared in that environment which ultimately effect on the academic achievement. Moss and Tricket (1974) and Fraser (1991) both explained that learning atmosphere in classrooms is a complex social mechanism and structure where they also said, that classroom learning environment comprises the whole and entire climate, structure, processes, ethos within the classrooms.

Adediwara and Taya (2007) explained their studies of the cognitive domain study environment. They focused on the conversation between the learning environment of the classroom and the student cognitive field. Which Benjamin Bloom also introduced in his taxonomy of learning in 1956. In fact ,for the attainment of academic achievement , it is essential for every teacher and instructor to manage and create a perfect learning environment for mathematics students where they easily cultivate logical and abstract ideas .These tools of learning environment including several factors such as sitting arrangement ,classroom temperature, cooler, lightening, social interaction and work on the cognitive development on the basis of teaching methodology specially critical thinking and problem solving (Murgan & Rajoo, 2013).

Consequently, the researcher showed the study pointed to examine the importance of the learning environment in the classroom and its impacts on academic achievements in secondary mathematics.

Research Methodology:

Research Design and Sampling Techniques:

The research method used in the study was the descriptive correlation Method.

This research study was based on survey questionnaires of five-point Likert scale and students' achievement test was used as data collection tool.

Sampling Size and Data Collection Tool:

The tools for the data collection managed by taking acquiescence of the headmasters and principals of the secondary schools and with the consent of the participants. The researcher by himself visited the schools and collected the data. The questioners used to collect data from 10 teachers (5 Male and 5 Female), two each from 6,7,8,9,10, grade of secondary schools. The achievement test from students of 6,7,8,9,10 classes was taken (6 tests from each class students).

The most important concepts for research instrumentation are validity and reliability in research. Researchers with several factors must assess the validity and reliability of a questionnaire and other measurement tools. As shown by the agreement between nine educational deportation experts (8/10), the researchers used the face validity. The internal coherence of the items was measured by Cronbach Alpha 0.82 and 0.81 were found to be highly satisfied with the reliability coefficient for both questionnaires

Results and Discussion:

The raw data were collected from 150 male students and 50 male teachers as well as 150 female students and 50 female teachers at secondary school of district Loralai Baluchistan. To test the hypotheses before statistical application, all assumptions were confirmed. The researcher represented data from the sampled students using range, minimum, maximum, mean, standard deviation and variance that the researcher tested the hypotheses using Pearson's correlation coefficient, linear regression, t-test (Independent sample & paired sample). Study results were discussed after the presentation of the results.

Table 1; Classroom Learning Environment of secondary school students' and their level of academic achievements in mathematics (n = 300) after post-test.

/ / /					
Variable	Higher	Lower	Pass	Fail	
	Achiever	Achiever			
Classroom	.078*	.050	.040	.020	
Learning					
environment					

*correlation is significant at the 0.01 level

Table no 1 highlights the overall achievement of the students in the mathematics subject. Table indicates that classroom environment has significant relationship (r=0.078, P=0.01). Those students who are higher achiever are from those schools which are developed and equipped with modern techniques and technology.

 Table 2:
 Overall Mean of Elements of the Learning Environment

	3	<u> </u>		
Elements	N	Mean.	Std.	
Student closeness		3.90	0.67	
Cooperation		4.00	0.65	
Fairness	300	3.70	0.72	
Teacher support		3.31	0.63	
Involvement		3.23	0.61	

The table 2 indicates overall learning environment of the secondary schools in district Loralai. The table shows that there is great sense of cooperation (M=4.00, sd=0.65) among peers and teachers in the classrooms. Moreover, teachers are highly supportive (M=3.31, sd=0.63), and involvement of the students in classroom activities are to a great extent (M=3.23, sd=0.61). it means that the school environment

Discussion:

This study aimed at to evaluate the impact of Classroom Learning Environment on students' Academic Achievement in mathematics subject at Secondary school of district Loralai. Classroom learning environment comprise on all the resources within the classroom, such as physical and social or human components. And these resources are used by students in order to boost their potentialities and build their capacities. Lizzio et al (2002).

The literature reveals the importance of classroom learning environment which includes the physical as well as human components. Such as chalkboard, lighting, climate /temperature, sitting arrangement, cooperation, involvement, teacher- support, and teachers' positive feedback were positively correlated with student's academic achievement whereas

There is significant impact of climate on the academic achievements of mathematics of secondary school students. The above table 4.8 evidently showed that serene climate condition makes the learning environment comfort and well-being. The temperature/climate in the classroom is another aspect which is not easy to monitor but can play a major role in keeping the students involved. This can be a challenge for the classroom to change, as many schools have central heating systems. The students can be nervous in a classroom which is very warm or very cold. In addition, the researcher pointed out that poor airflow can lead to air pollution or pollution, which can harm students with allergies.

A cool, warm-air school could build a learning environment (Burke & Burke-Samide, 2014). It can be said that there is an important relationship between the different elements (student closeness, cooperation, fairness, teacher support, and involvement) in the learning environment of the classroom and the academic achievement of secondary school students in mathematics. The results of this study support Rita and Martin 's findings (2011), who have discovered that the perception of teacher support and equity is linked to academic achievements of the students. Interestingly, Ahmad (2007) also discovered that there are no components of student proximity and cooperation and student achievement.

Conclusion:

This study finding shows that there is significant relationship among the various elements (Student cooperation, closeness, Fairness, Teacher support, and Involvement) in classroom learning environment and students' academic achievement in mathematics in secondary schools. Moreover, the findings indicate that there is an important connection between students' understanding of teacher support components, and fairness and achievement in mathematics.

Finally, the researcher determined that High achiever in Mathematics subject students observe their classroom learning environment better than the fail students. This research study finding shows that there is no mean difference found in secondary school students' academic achievement variate in learning mathematics at diverse learning environment in District Loralai based on their gender-wise, nonetheless, average students with the exception of the 'Investigation' subscale interpret their learning environment better than the failing students.

Recommendations:

It is recommended that a well-managed, affective, vibrant and satisfactory classroom environment (Student closeness, Cooperation, Fairness, Teacher support, and Involvement must be ensued so that teaching learning process may take place effectively and successfully. Future researchers are suggested to observe that how classroom environment can enrich the cooperation among peers and teachers remaining in less developed classroom.

References:

- Ashby, J., Sadera, W. A., & McNary, S. W. (2011). Comparing student success between developmental math courses offered online, blended, and face-to-face. Journal of Interactive Online Learning, 10(3).
- Blanchet, A., Carrillo, J. A., Kinderlehrer, D., Kowalczyk, M., Laurençot, P., & Lisini, S. (2015). A hybrid variational principle for the Keller—Segel system in R2. ESAIM: Mathematical Modelling and Numerical Analysis, 49(6), 1553-1576.
- Burke, K., & Burke-Samide, B. (2014). Required Changes in the classroom environment It's Matter of Design. The Clearing House: A Journal of Educational Strategies, Issues and Ideas, 77(6), 236-240.
- Fraser, B. J., & Hebert, H. J. (1991). Educational environments: evaluation, antecedents and consequences. Britain: Per Gamon Press Oxford (UK).
- Frenzel, A.C., Pekrun, R., & Goetz, T., (2007): Perceived Learning Environment and Students' Emotional Experiences: A Multilevel Analysis of Mathematics Classrooms. (c) Elsevier Ltd. All rights reserved. Learning and Instruction 17 (2007) 478e493 www.elsevier.com/locate/learninstruc.
- Hannah, L., Roehrdanz, P. R., Ikegami, M., Shepard, A. V., Shaw, M. R., Tabor, G., ... & Hijmans, R. J. (2013). Climate change, wine, and conservation. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 110(17), 6907-6912.
- Lizzio, A., Wilson, K., & Simons, R. (2010). University students' perceptions of the learning environment and academic outcomes: implications for theory and practice. Studies in Higher education, 27(1), 27-52
- Lizzio, A., Wilson, K. & Simons, R. (2002): University Students' Perceptions of the Learning Environment and Academic Outcomes: implications for theory and practice: Carfax

- Publishing Taylor & Francis Group: Studies in Higher Education Volume 27, No. 1, 2002.
- Owens, T. L. (2013). Thinking beyond league tables: A review of key PISA research questions. PISA, Power and Policy: the emergence of global educational governance. Oxford Studies in Comparative Education, 23(1).
- Rita, R. D., & Martin-Dunlop, C. S. (2011). Perceptions of the learning environment and associations with cognitive achievement among gifted biology students. Learning Environments Research, 14, 25-38. Publishing.
- Shamaki, T. A. (2015). Influence of Learning Environment on Students' Academic Achievement in Mathematics: A Case Study of Some Selected Secondary Schools in Yobe State-Nigeria. Journal of Education and Practice, 6(34), 40-44.
- Van de Grift, W. (2007). Quality of teaching in four European countries: A review of the literature and application of an assessment instrument. Educational research, 49(2), 127-152.
- Zan, R., Brown, L., Evans, J., & Hannula, M. S. (2006). Affect in mathematics education: An introduction. Educational studies in mathematics, 63(2), 113-121.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Teachers' Preparedness Towards Infusion of Moral Values Among Secondary School Students: Evidence from Lasbela District Balochistan

By

¹Shahzad Haider, ²Muhammad Yousaf Sharjeel, ³Abdul Nasir Kiazai

Abstract:

The present study evaluates teacher's preparedness towards infusion of moral values among students at secondary level in District Lasbela. The study was carried out by using Qualitative research methodology. Within this framework, descriptive survey research methods are used. A total of 38 secondary school teachers (28 males and 10 females) using criterion sampling were approached to collect data. Open Ended auestionnaire containing 2 questions was distributed among the participants. Analysis and findings of the study showed that teachers are aware of the importance of infusion of moral values among students and for the purpose of infusing these values they use a variety of strategies and methods in their classrooms such as role modeling, co-curricular activities, storytelling etc. This study suggested that for development of moral values of the students, school should create a supporting environment by conducting co-curricular activities on regular basis. Institutions should organize motivational lectures to facilitate students to develop their moral values. Teachers should act exemplary to infuse these values among students.

¹PhD Scholar (ELM) at SZABIST

²Prof. Dr. Muhammad Yousaf Sharjeel, Professor in Department of Education ³Dr. Abdul Nasir Kiazai, Director Institute of Education and Research, University of Balochisan, Quetta Pakistan

Keywords: Moral Values, Infusion, Co-Curricular Activities, Secondary Level, Lasbela, Etc.

Introduction:

With regards to moral values, it is defined as the ideology, the basic convictions, life standards that commonly guide to behaviors that refer to the decision making or assessment of beliefs or deeds (Halstead & Taylor, 1996). Whereas it is also considered as the values that articulate ideas about a good life (Veugelers, 2010).

Sharma, (2015) expressed that moral values are the expressive ideas about good life and social human behaviors. Moral values also set limits and boundaries between which behaviors are acceptable to the society so as to uphold the unity, strength and homogeneity of the society. (Macoviciuc, 2011).

Different scholars expressed their perceptions and definitions of moral values as according to a definition; values are the ideology, the basic convictions, life standards that commonly guide to behaviors that refer to the decision making or assessment of beliefs or deeds (Halstead & Taylor, 1996). It means that moral values are those value that express ideas about good life but it is very much debatable point that what is good and what is bad as for someone some certain act or deed is considered good and for some other person that deed is perceived as bad so this definition does not clearly describe the meaning of moral values.

Sari (2013) suggested that moral values should be the part of instructions and be taught to students as these moral values have an effect on students' attainment and attitude. It is hoped that students would learn about the difference between good and bad and would be able to solve their problem by them-selves. He further recommended that for a brighter future, moral values, good character and principles are essential and all these be taught to students.

Development of moral values in an individual depends upon the circumstances and environment in which that person has been brought up and is living whether it is family, school, folks, and friends who influence on the formation and establishment of moral character and values of a person (Wilson, 2000).

Values are related with beliefs and behaviors that lead human attitude. These values and ethics are intensely linked with society and culture as well as with piety (Values and Ethicsand the Scienceand TechnologyCurriculum, 1991). Values and morality cannot be eliminated and separated from life experience as these are ways of life (Kang & Glassman, 2010).

In this study moral values are limited to Act of Kindness, Honesty, Self Esteem and respect, Self-Responsibility, Justice and Cultural Attachment.

Literature Review:

Theories of Moral Values:

Moral values are the code of conduct for life. Moral values are guiding principles of life. They are responsible for the all-round development of an individual. Values reflect one's personality, his attitude, behavior, his mission and vision. Values are backbone of any personality, religion, society or a nation. Moral values can bring in peace of mind, joyful environment, better quality of life, sustainability, harmony in the global society (Shrivastava, 2017).

There are quite a few philosophies that deal with moral, morality and moral values such as Moral Subjectivism, Cultural Relativism, Virtue Ethics, Kantian Theory, Feminist Ethics etc. However, basis of this study are influenced by the theory of Virtue Ethics which is discussed in detail.

Right and wrong are characterized in terms of acting in accordance with the traditional virtues making the good person.

The most widely discussed is Aristotle's account. For Aristotle, the central concern is "Ethica" = things to do with character of particular concern are *excellences of character* i.e., the moral virtues.

Like Plato, Aristotle wants to show that there are objective reasons for living in accordance with the traditional virtues (wisdom, courage, justice and temperance). For Aristotle, this comes from a particular account of human nature i.e., the virtuous life is the 'happiest' (most fulfilling) life.

Three steps to the argument: 1) The ultimate end of human action is happiness, 2) Happiness consists in acting in accordance with reason and 3)

Acting in accordance with reason is the distinguishing feature of all the traditional virtues

Aristotle thought that humans had a specific function. This function is to lead a life of true flourishing as a human, which required abiding by the dictates of rationality and so acting in accordance with the traditional virtues

Virtue ethics offers resources to enrich ethical debate within and across communities, practices and ethical positions, and the central concepts of virtue-based approaches (virtue, practical wisdom and flourishing), along with the critique of rule based approaches to morality which inspired the recent revival of virtue ethics within moral philosophy, resonate with existing IR scholarship in ways which suggest more attention is due (Hursthouse, 1999).

Virtue Ethics is also attractive because it enables us to talk about human lives with a vocabulary that extends beyond 'right' and 'wrong'. Using 'thick concepts' to guide action, such as what counts as just or unjust, loving or cruel, kind or mean, wise or foolish and so on, can significantly improve the quality of our ethical understanding within and between cultures or traditions (Williams, 1985).

Importance of Moral Values in Local and Global Context:

Jillani, (2008) found that in contemporary Pakistani society is ill-tolerant, impatient which is encouraging barbarous and vicious attitudes and behaviors among people. This intolerance and impenitentness is leading society towards lawlessness as anarchy and chaos are common found factors and this promotes arrogance as well.

There is a lack of discussion between parents and children about fruitful learning and outcomes both in religious and moral domains of education. This lack of discussion has led the society to on the edge of destruction (Finn, 2009).

In-fact, moral values being sarcastic in contemporary era and for all this we humans are responsible (Debbarma, 2014). Today's society is dependent on materialism and values are losing their importance. Materialism has overshadowed the social life and moral values of the society. Individual liberty has been degraded in today's society and moral honor has been

brought up to the edge of destruction. It is evident from the history that this moral decline remained responsible for civic destruction and devastation. So it can be concluded that moral values of an individual affects the society and consequently it can be argued that these values play an important role for integrity and endurance of a society (Mawrie, 2005)

Therefore, there is a need of development of moral values among children as well as in adults on the basis of this fact that teachers have to prepare children for future and what a child learns in schools is just one goal of education. The main and fundamental goal of education must be to enable learners to gain knowledge and learn about values. To be good parents and citizens, in return, our children should learn about moral and character and its

Young people are always expected to demonstrate high level of moral and character in every society but in prevailing context, it has been observed an anti-social and immoral behavior is developing among them which is obstructing and hindering the fabrication of the society at a high level (Dev, 2017).

Importance of Moral Values for Students:

To face the challenges and difficulties of life, students have to develop few skills as well as values as skills and values play an important role in their lives. People who do possess moral values have an immense pleasure of life. These values enable an individual to help others and sharing the grieves and sorrows.

Teaching of moral values must be advocated by all of us due to its importance for development of an individual as we as for development of a society. Banerjee (2014) found four reasons that recommend teaching of moral values to students. These very reasons include; to prepare students for future, non-teaching of moral values in family, to guard against wrong doings and to counter increasing violence in the society. For all these reasons, teaching moral values to the students in contemporary era becomes more important than ever.

Research literature is evident that moral values and teaching of moral values to young children and student has a general consensus and moral values and its teaching needs a great deal of attention and curriculum should have issued related to moral values in detail (Al -Hooli & Shammari, 2009).

It was concluded by Sari (2013) that students' academic success and achievement is influenced and effected by students' moral development. He recommended that due to its importance and vitality, moral values should be the part of formal instructions and must be taught not only at school but at home also. Family, school and student; all have to work collaboratively and together for creation of a positive and caring relationship among them. It is a common phenomenon in contemporary Pakistani society that if a student misbehaves then teacher is blamed. It is therefore necessary for teachers and schools to include teaching of moral values in their instructions and this should be carried out using appropriate strategies and methods. The teachers should explicit and set exemplary character and moral as he/she tend to be role model for the students and students are keen to copy his/her actions and behaviors.

Purpose of the Study:

- 1. To find out the awareness of teachers about importance of moral values
- 2. To find out the strategies used by teachers to attain these values.

Research Question:

- 1. What is the perception of teachers towards importance of moral values?
- 2. How teachers infuse moral values among students?

Research Methodology:

Research Design:

On the basis of research objectives and questions, the researcher adopted qualitative method research design and adopted descriptive survey research method which is particularly helpful to investigate and portray the surface as well as in-depth realities" (Nigel Mathers, 2007).

Population and Sampling:

All teachers, serving in public sector secondary schools of either gender in District Lasbela formed the population for this study. A multistage sampling technique was applied to figure out the sample and sample size. Through startified sampling, schools were identified and two startas were drawn i.e. Boys Schools and Girls Schools. Further selection of schools out of these

startas was done randomly and 19 schools were selected. After startification and randomly selection of schools, a ratio was applied as there is a huge difference in number of schools for boys and girls. Out of 29 boys' schools 14 schools were included in the study and 5 girls schools out of 9 were selected. 2 x teachers per school were investigated. Later criterion sampling was used to derive the total sample of 38 teachers. Minimum 3 years teaching expereince at secondary level was criteria set by the researcher to select the teachers.

Category of School	No of School Taken for Study	Sample Taken per School	Total Sample
Boys Schools	14 out of 29	2 x Teachers	28 (Male)
Girls Schools	05 out of 09	2 x Teachers	10 (Female)
Total	19		38

Table 1: Distribution of Sample:

Research Instrument, Data Collection and Analysis:

In this research, the data is collected through an open ended questionnaire. Descriptive survey was used to collect information and collected data was analyzed using themes and sub-themes. The open ended questionnaire had three parts. First part of the questionnaire contained formal participants' consent. The second part of the questionnaire was consisted of the demographic profile of participants while the third part of questionnaire had two main questions to which participants recorded their answers.

Data Analysis and Results:

Demographic Profile:

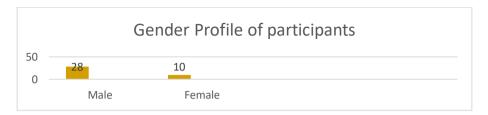


Figure 1: Gender Profile of Participants:

The above table shows that out of total 38 participants, there were 28 (74%) male participants while 26% (10 participants) were female.

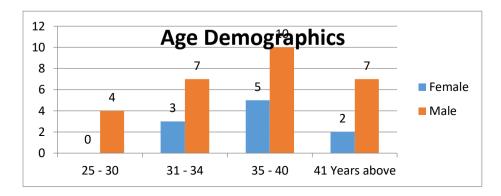


Figure 2 Participants Age:

The above chart shows the age groups of participants. The chart exhibits that 04 participants (all males) belonged to the youngest group i.e. 25-30 years of age while 10 participants fell under 31-34 years of age group (7 males and 3 females). 15 participants (10 males and 5 females) were the age between 35-40 years while 9 participants (7 male and 2 females) aged 41 years and above.

Thematic Analysis:

Q-1. In your opinion, should moral values be taught in schools? If yes, why?

The answer and response to the question was "yes" with maximum frequency and respondents expressed various reasons to teach moral values among students in schools. One of the respondents was the opinion of (R-23)

"Moral values should definitely be taught in schools as these values enable students to become a useful citizen of the society. These values help them to interact in a positive way with others and distinguish between good and bad".

Another teacher responded the question as (R-28)

"Moral values help students to obtain good academic grades as with the help of these values, students are able to interact in a productive manner within the class both with their fellows and their teachers".

Another respondent said (R-3)

"Teaching moral values to students in schools help them to develop better attitudes and attributes. These attitudes and attributes magnify the chances of success of students in their practical life."

A female teacher responded (R-30)

"Teaching moral values to students is very important because todays' students are going to be tomorrow's mothers. A mother can teach lot of things to her children and if mother has developed moral values and she knows what is good or bad then surely she can teach her children the same with ease."

Q-2. How do you infuse moral values among your students? (Give Examples, if any)

The question was about methods, techniques and strategies teachers use in their daily classroom environment to infuse moral values among students. All the respondents (38) responded the question and expressed and pointed out various strategies and techniques they use in their everyday teaching to infuse moral values among students. After analyzing their responses following main strategies and techniques emerged and hence are being discussed in succeeding lines: -

Infusing Moral values through Extra-Curricular Activities:

Co and Extra-Curricular activities are vital in personality development of students. Students learn many things while participating and involving themselves in such activities. One of the participants of the study pointed out co and extra-curricular activities as a tool to infuse moral values among students as she said (R-38)

"Co-Curricular activities play an essential role in infusion of moral values among students and development of their personality. These activities provide great opportunities for infusion of civic skills therefore I encourage my students to get involved and participate in these sorts of activities."

Another respondent said (R-19)

"Such activities help students in building their character. They can learn various skills and personality attributes. Games can teach students honesty, self-esteem and respect and being humble and showing empathy."

While another teacher expressed his views and said (R-34)

"These activities should be purposeful and be treated as the integral part of curriculum as these activities help students to develop their self-reliance, confidence, kindness and to avoid shyness and inferiority complex."

These statements second and support the findings of Priya, (2016) who supports involvement and participation of students in such activities and suggests schools to carryout, conduct and organize these activities with a essence of dedication. She further argues that without such activities the school will be no more than teaching shop and the children no more than bookworms and real siprit of education could not be found. This also supports Venkataswamy, (2017) who concluded that personality traits such as truth, morality, neutrality, honesty and fair play are developed by the students.

Infusing Moral values through Role Modeling:

Teachers are regarded as role models for their students. Role modeling is a tool to infuse moral values among students. Participants of the study expressed their views as one of them said (R-22)

"Teacher is a spiritual father and a role model to copy and follow. What the teacher does and shows as his character, his/her students copy that and try to follow and adapt."

One respondent said (R-21)

"Teachers are role model who supports the development of students' moral and character. Building moral and character of an individual is the main and ultimate goal of education and to attain this objective, teachers play an important role. Teacher should have a relationship of trust with

students and should create a supportive classroom climate which is important for ethical character development."

The above statements are in-line with and support DeRoche and Williams, (2001) who claimed that role modeling of a teacher is the most powerful tool in teaching of moral values to students. Teacher should show and exhibit through his acts and deeds what he teaches. This exhibition of character affects character and morality of students.

Infusing Moral values through Religious Activities:

Every religion of the globe preaches and advocates good character and moral. Hence Religious activities like lectures, discussions and debates influence the character of students. Respondents of this study also were the opinion that religious activities can improve moral values among students. One of the respondents said (R-1)

"Religion establishes the moral codes and values. Therefore, there might not be moral values if there is no religion. I try to tell my students about code of conduct, ethics and values defined and articulated by Islam. I make them think about what is good and what is bad. What is right and what is wrong."

Other participant opined that (R-13)

"Moral and character is linked with your religion and beliefs. Every religion advocates good moral and ethics. If someone follows his beliefs in spirit, then he should have good character and moral. Teaching students moral character through religion is easy as every child has basic information about right and wrong and good and bad as per his religion and beliefs."

These statements are supporting the findings of Henry (2000) as he said that teachers need to accept the relationship between religion and moral as religion provides basics and roots of moral.

Infusing Moral values through Story Telling:

Some of the respondents pointed out children's literature and stories as a tool to infuse and build moral values among students. One of them was the opinion of (R-26):

"Narration of stories about history heroes to young ones helps teachers to infuse moral values among students as children take keen interest in stories and plays. Hence I try to take them to school library and tell them to read story books."

"Telling stories to students helps them to correct and learn moral values as they take keen interest in stories and try to follow the characters and roles which are played in the story. They (Children) want to be heroes and in stories heroes are those who have good moral character."

The other respondent responded. (R-29)

While another respondent explained the idea (R-32)

"When a child goes through the text of the story and makes a rational comprehension then he tries to incorporate gained knowledge with previous knowledge and tries to modify his character and moral accordingly."

These statements and views advocate and second the findings of Hui (2005) as he concluded that storytelling method can help teachers to infuse moral values among children. It also supports Nair, Yusof, & Hong, (2014) as they found that storytelling method is more operative in infusion of Moral values among students. They also advocated that this method assists in improving students' understanding, motivation and interest and attainment in moral values.

Findings:

Analysis of descriptive survey shows that teacher utilize various techniques and strategies for infusion of moral values. Most of the respondents consider co and extra curriculum activities as useful strategy to infuse moral values among students. This consideration of co and extra-curriculum activities as a tool to infuse moral values seconds the findings of Priya, (2016) and Venkataswamy, (2017).

For the purpose of infusion of moral values teachers consider co and extracurricular activities as an influential strategy. They also consider strategies like organization of motivational lectures, storytelling and sharing personal experiences. Role modelling of a teacher to infuse or develop moral values of the students is perceived the most valuable strategy by the respondent which supports the findings of Narinasamy and Logeiswaran, (2015) who concluded that role modelling of a teacher plays an important role in shaping students' moral and character.

Discussion:

The key aim and objective of this research was to find out the level of preparedness of teachers towards the infusion of moral values among students and furthermore to determine the strategies for the purpose. The research design for conducting the study was through qualitative research approach.

The results of the study indicated that teachers have adequate knowledge about moral values and have satisfactory attitude towards its infusion among students.

Findings indicated that teachers can infuse, enhance and develop moral values of the students by presenting themselves as a role model to follow. Further findings suggest that teachers use storytelling strategy as well as adjustments in classroom management to infuse, enhance and develop students' moral values of the students.

Teachers use different strategies to infuse moral values among students like expressing their feeling, showing kindness to others, engaging participation in co and extra-curricular activities, being honest to the students, respecting the culture of others in the classroom and creating a collaborative working environment

Conclusion:

The study was aimed to find out the level of preparedness of teachers towards infusion of moral values as well as the strategies that teachers use to infuse, enhance and develop moral values among students. The analysis of the data showed supportive results. Hence it is concluded that knowledge and attitude of teachers play an important role in infusion of moral values among students.

It is also concluded that co and extra-curriculum activities along-with role modeling, storytelling is considered as prime strategy to infuse moral values among students and to develop their moral values.

Recommendations:

After analyzing the findings, there are few recommendations and suggestions for improving moral values among the students. Following are the recommendations:

- 1. Co-curricular activities were found to be an important tool for infusion of moral values, hence such activities be conducted and carried out in a systematic way on regular basis.
- 2. Extra-Curricular activities should be organized regularly and students should be encouraged to participate.
- 3. Organization and management of co and extra-curricular activities be handed over to students. This will help them in development of their moral values as well as organizing and management skills.
- 4. Institutes should conduct seminars or conferences for development of moral values of the students.
- 5. Educational institutes should offer rewards and incentives to the teachers who have good moral values.
- 6. School should launch community services program.
- 7. Culture of group and peer work must be encouraged and promoted.
- 8. Students should be encouraged to visit school library and to read.
- 9. Motivational lectures on social skills and moral values should be organized on regular basis.

References:

- Al -Hooli, A., & Shammari, Z. A. (2009). Teaching and Learning Moral Values through Kindergarten Curriculum. *Education*, 129(3), 382-390.
- Altohf, W., & Berkowitz, M. W. (2006). Moral education and character education: their relationship and roles in citizenship education. *Journal of Moral Education*, 35(4), 495-518.
- Banerjee, A. (2014). Moral Values—A Necessary Part of the Curriculum. Paripex Indian Journal Of Research, 3(5), 57-59.
- Berkowitz, M. W. (1999). Obstacles to teacher training in character education. *Action in Teacher Education*, 1-10.
- Corrigan, P. W., Morris, S., Larson, J., Rafacz, J., Wassel, A., Michaels, P., . . . Rüsch, N. (2010). Self Stigma and Coming out about one's Mental Illness. *J Community Psychol*, 38(3), 259–275.
- Debbarma, M. (2014). Importance of Human Values in the Society. *International Journal of English language, Literature and Humanities*, 2(1), 181-195.
- DeRoche, E. F., & Williams, M. M. (2001). *Educating hearts and minds: a comprehensive character education*. California: Corwin Press, Inc, Thousand Oaks.
- Dev, K. (2017). Youth and moral values in a changing society. *International Journal of Advanced Research and Development*, 2(4), 164-167.
- Finn, A. G. (2009). Parents, Teachers and Religious Education. A study in a Catholic secondary school in rural Victoria. Australian Catholic University.
- Gudmundsdottir, S. (1990). Values in pedagogical content knowledge. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 45(3), 44–45.
- Halstead, J. M., & Taylor, M. J. (1996). *Values in Education and Education in Values*. London, UK: Falmer Press.
- Henry, B. F. (2000). *Education as a Moral Activity. Centre For Leadership Learning*. Calgary, Canada: University of Calgary.
- Hui, M. Y. (2005). Educating "moral" children: Observations from a preschool. *Unpublished M.(Ed) Dissertation*. Hong Kong: The University of Hong Kong.

- Hursthouse, R. (1999). Virtue Ethics and Human Nature. *Hume Studies*, 25(1), 67-82.
- Jegede, O. J., & Okebukola, P. A. (1991). The effect of instruction on sociocultural Beliefs hindering the learning of science. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 28(3), 275 - 285.
- Jillani, M. S. (2008). *Dr Ms Jillani*. Retrieved May 25, 2017, from https://msjillani.wordpress.com/: https://msjillani.wordpress.com/tag/state-of-pakistani-society/
- Kang, M. J., & Glassman, M. (2010). Moral action as social capital, moral thought as cultural capital. *Journal of Moral Education*, 39(1), 21-36
- Macoviciuc, V. (2011). Moral Values and faith. *Euromentor Journal*, 2(1), 15-24.
- Mawrie, B. L. (2005). *Introduction to Khasi Ethics*. Shillong: DBCIC Publications.
- Nair, S. M., Yusof, N. M., & Hong, S. C. (2014). Comparing The Effects Of The Story Telling Method And The Conventional Method On The Interest, Motivation And Achievement Of Chinese Primary School Pupils. *Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 116(2014), 3989–3995.
- Narinasamy, I., & Logeiswaran, A. (2015). Teacher As Moral Model Are We Caring Enough? *World Journal of Education*, 5(6), 1-13.
- Priya, S. (2016). Imparting Values through Co-Curricular Activities. *International Journal of Advance Research and Innovative Ideas in Education*, 1(2), 84-87.
- Ryan, K. (1988). Teacher Education and Moral Education. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 18-23.
- Sari, N. (2013). The importance of teaching moral vaues to the students. *e-Journal on English Education*, *I*(1), 154-162.
- Sharma, H. K. (2015). Importance of Moral Values in Modern Era. International Journal of Advancement in Engineering Technology, Management and Applied Sciences, 2(7), 25-38.
- Shrivastava, S. K. (2017). Promotion of Moral Values through Education. *International Journal of Research in Social Sciences*, 7(6), 103-108.

- (1991). Values and Ethicsand the Scienceand TechnologyCurriculum. Bangkok, Thailand: Principal Regional Office for Asia and the PacificP.O. Box 967, Prakanong Post Office.
- Venkataswamy, B. (2017). Emulating values through co-curricular activities. *International Journal of Advanced Research and Development*, 2(6), 672-673.
- Veugelers , W. (2008). Moral Values in Teacher Education. *1st Symposium on Moral and Democratic Education*, , (pp. 1-8). Florina, Greece.
- Veugelers, W. (2010). Moral Values in Teacher Education. *International Encyclopedia of Education*, 7, 650-655.
- Williams, B. (1985). *Ethics and the Limits Of Philosophy*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- Wilson, J. (2000). Methodology and Moral Education. Oxford Review of Education. 26(2), 255-262.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02
July--December, 2020

Assessment of Poverty Determinants among the Rural Households of District Harnai, Balochistan:

By

¹Iqbal Tareen, ²Muhammad Ashraf, ³Muhammad Rahim Nasar

Abstract:

Balochistan is enlisted as one of the poorest areas in the world. Despite availability of rich natural resources and geographic importance, the majority population lives below poverty line. Harnai District is further marked in the bottom five Districts in terms of living condition and poverty. Although, the area has coal mines and other natural resources other than abundant water resources, but due to mismanagement and weak policy existence or its enforcement, the population is bound to live under poverty conditions with no hope of growth in prospect. Therefore, in order to suggest viable policy guidelines, it appears imperative for the study to highlight major determinants of poverty in District Harnai with elaborate statistics to support the inferences empirically. Therefore, the study was carried out by conducting a pragmatic survey of the area with a view to identify major problem areas in terms of economic or social determinants as well as identify grey areas in development of infrastructure/institutions and highlight areas under deprivation. All these determinants are then put in to obtain a mosaic of determinants in order to obtain a wholesome picture of poverty condition in the area. Basing on which the policy measures are suggested to the major stakeholders at District, Provincial and National

¹MPhil Scholar, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

²Muhammad Ashraf, Assistant Professor, Disaster Management and Development Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Lecturer, Department of Sociology University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

levels

Keywords: Poverty; Determinants of Poverty; Rural; Households: Harnai: Balochistan: Pakistan, Etc.

Introduction:

Poverty is a term that encompasses various dimensions, in addition, there is no single way for measurement of poverty, thus the households are considered to be poor if the poverty line is somewhat higher than their income. (Adnan et al., 2015) (Stephen J et al. 2010).

Poverty is basically considered as the welfare's obvious dispossession of an individual or a household and the ones who have no adequate earnings or consumption to put themselves on a position that could be above some kind of abundant least level of comfort in the society (World Bank, 2000). Poverty is a phenomenon which is geographically diverse that is the poor masses are noticed to be settled in specific areas. (Olaf Erenstein et al 2009). "The living conditions which are unfavorable to the specific requirements of well-being, ease / relief, and economic development" (Elvidge et al. 2009).

Working to reduce poverty level as a process including main factors in public, popular approaches, national institutes along with financial enhancement, minimizing disparity and lessening poverty growth (see Lane & Ersson, 1997, p. 190; Todaro, 1985).

Researchers reported that in developing countries not only producers but users are also benefited by better fertilization and agriculture methods, at the other hand at the same time mny rural areas with much population had been ignored (Freebairn, 1995; Pachico et al., 2000; Evenson and Gollin, 2003).

Several studies show that when geographically rural, small and bypassed areas are targeted and paid attention the spending of administrations working there remains useful and the actual neglected poor is addressed more efficiently (Baker and Grosh, 1994; Bigman and Fofack, 2000; Elbers et al., 2004).

By making better travel paths and establishing different common facilities, money and time can be secured (Glenn et al. 2005).

It is very essential to look in to different factors deeply causing poverty so that the environment can be protected by its bad influence (Bourguignon and Chakravarty, 2003).

Conclusively, unidimensional based assessment of poverty is generally argued with in the contemporary research works. In rural areas source of income is only not enough to explain possible draw backs of poverty in developing countries. Sen (1999) Reported that only income of a person cannot explain or reflect its poverty conditions, health, and food and life security should also be considered. Here, poverty is considered as an issue of competence disappointment and also as a means of deprivation of human needs (Chakravarty, 2008).

Alkire and Foster (2008) have the credit to develop the Multidimensional poverty assessments. The argument is further raised by Atkinson (2003) stating that the factors that because poverty cannot be included in the income poverty.

Baulch and Masset (2003) argue that in a single dimension, the various dimensions of poverty cannot be presented conventionally. Bibi (2004) assessed the results of poverty data of household expenses as an alternate income shortage and rooms in a house as a substitute of deprivation of accommodation. The measure of multidimensional sustainable life was assessed by Beranger and Chouchane (2007) using the Standard of Living (SL) and Quality of Living (QL) indices. In 2010, UNDP (2010) used and suggested the multidimensional poverty index (MPI) that identifies a new league of issues of poverty. Thus, in order to comprehend the problems of poverty as a whole, it is imperative to have known the different dimensions of poverty in depth and breadth

There are many sources that are playing its role to become the cause of poverty that is insufficiencies in the management of revenue assistance, inequality of the social and economic mechanisms. If the system of social security is switched to the socioeconomic system that can to a great extent get us the eradication of poverty. (M.A Bhatti et al.19999).

Another issue that has been kept ignored in the analysis and assessment of poverty is the performance of geographic designs and procedures in the welfare outcomes. An area that has great standards of living normally has extensive impacts on those other areas that fall near to it and mutually cluster. Well-off societies and houses produce welfare in their fellow citizen through dispersion of modernizations, social investment, trade, financial

prudence of measure and other dynamics associated to closeness and spatial collaboration. In contrast to this, the reports suggest that normally the poor land plats will be neighbored by the poor land plats. There will always be little chances of integration and trade for the poverty hit societies and the areas that fall in their neighboring. (Glenn at el 2005).

The problem of poverty was more unforgiving in the geographical regions that are considered rural than the urban, which is because of many reasons that are the growth of agricultural inharmoniousness of agriculture, inadequacy of marketplaces, insufficient and feeble network of inter and intra city streets and highways, etc. (Attaullah Khan et al 2011).

The topographical dissimilarity in the prevalence and scale of poverty is usually owing to the spatial elements, e.g. natural resources and access to amenities like such as health and education (Henninger & Snel, 2002). From a terrestrial and chronological viewpoint, the exploration and understanding of poverty is, hence, a valueless contribution with respect to the arguments regarding the causes of poverty, and the measurements needed in order to restrain poverty (Olaf Erenstein et al 2009)

Poverty alleviation is included as part of the seventeen SDGs that end up to 2030. Therefore, it assumes a combined effort for substantial progress in ending poverty and all of its contributing factors is still a huge contest for the global communities. Surprisingly, the estimates of poverty have dropped from 1990 to 2015, but still the poor are striving to enter the middle class bracket and receive basic needs.

Internationally, nearly 8 billion people earn around \$1.25 per day, while still most of them cannot access sufficient diet, sanitation and clean water. The rocketing economic growth in developing states like India and China has uplifted the living standards of a large number of populace; however, the process is not very even. The most affected lot comes out of women, who are still expected to live under poverty because of disproportionate reach to work, education and health.

Poverty has remained one of the considerable and major issues of Pakistan

from the time it emerged on the world map. Along with the increase in the overall population of Pakistan a continuous rise has been noticed in the strength / quantity of the poor due to which this issue has now become an uncontrollable phenomenon. The majority of the people belonging particularly to the rural areas of Pakistan wretchedly live their lives below the poverty line. Moreover, the sources that represent the socio-economic and demo-graphic scales are depressing. Although the economy prevailing in the markets, the governmental and non-governmental organizations have worked to eradicate or mitigate poverty but all these have remained unsuccessful to diminish the poverty. The strategies framed to exterminate poverty have not remained successful to reach their goals. This is because poverty and sustainable development are importantly inter-related in Pakistan.

If the poverty of Pakistan is calculated and presented in %age, Balochistan is at the peak as compared to other provinces of Pakistan. Instead of presenting one-dimensional poverty reports it is strongly required to make good and effective policies with valid calculation multidimensional poverty in order to reduce poverty (Attaullah Khan et al). According to a multidimensional poverty based report Balochistan was the only province with highest poverty rate not only in rural but urban areas too in 2007-2008. With the passage of time poverty situation in Balochistan became more sensitive and severe. In every province the highest poverty ratio is observed specially in country side areas, townships and small cities (Haroon Jamal 2005).

Problem Statement:

The general condition reported about poverty presented that nearly half of the Baluchistan's population live under the poverty line with slight difference as compared to KPK and Sindh (Syed Manzar Abbas Zaidi 2010). While Poverty reduction from different aspects remained one of the positive purposes of human being, it is imperative for us to understand the type of poverty and the factors causing poverty. In this backdrop, our abilities must be advanced to design a map of database and to observe factors in order to produce better and effective policies. To this end, there rises a need to accumulate required data by door to door survey which is both resource and time consuming. Hence the main problem for designing

rules to eliminate poverty is the estimation about the poverty level of main as well as side areas. Thus precise calculations of side area poverty level are necessary for main government and local policy designers to find most precise and current information about socio-economic condition.

Research Objective:

To analyses the socio-economic profile of District Harnai with a view to identify poverty determinants affecting rural households and suggest policy measures for poverty reduction in study area.

Research Plan and Methodology:

Since the research merely focuses on identification of poverty indicators and determinants, the research may be categorized as 'Descriptive and Exploratory Research'. The research is designed as a 'Quantitative Research' as the assessment of determinants of poverty, development of indices and the methodology involve the quantitative analysis techniques. The study scanned the factors influencing poverty in the rural households of Harnai District, using the primary data and multistage random sampling technique.

Socio-economic Profile of Harnai District:

Area-wise district Harnai is the 3rd smallest district of Balochistan and has an area of 3,075 square kilometers, Harnai district lies between 67°13'12"-68°24'34" East longitudes and 29°41'59"-30°23'2" North latitudes consisting of 2 Tehsils and 6 Union Councils. Location of Harnai is at 630 km (aerial distance) south-east (232 degrees bearing) of Pakistan's Capital City Islamabad and 90 km north-west (97 degrees bearing) from Quetta, the provincial capital of Balochistan. Harnai was separated from Sibi and got district status in 2007. The name Harnai originates from an influential Hindu personality named Harnam Das Harnai. Harnai is also the name of an important town in the district. The district shares its boundaries with district Mastung and Quetta (the provincial capital of Balochistan), in the west and Loralai in the east. In south-west is the District of Sibi while on the North is Ziarat. Harnai has been very significant due to its strategic geographical location. The district is encircled by mountains, having resounding names, Khalifat and Zarghoon. The terrain elevation varies from 192 to 3,545 meters above MSL.

The dominated tribe of District Harnai is Tareen. Majority of the population

is Pushtoon and Afghans, which belongs to Tareen tribe. Baloch tribes that live in the area are Marris and Sailachis. The major language spoken in the district is known as Tareeno, which is different in dialect from Pushto, spoken in most parts of the province. There are a large number of heterogeneous groups. The Abdullani, Khadrani, Aspani, Miani, Shaikh, Waraisi, Maraizai and Bazani etc are the minority tribes.

According to the reports of the P.P.A.F and World Bank Harnai is one of the three districts of Balochistan that are in the extreme poverty zone-1. Despite numerous potentials available in Harnai which can be converted into a massive source of earning and livelihood such as the cultivation and fertilization friendly climate of the district, the natural resources, water availability, agriculture, poultry and farming, Harnai textile mill, reservoirs, proximity to business markets like Quetta, Sibi and Punjab, the coal mines, most of the population of the district is yet below poverty level.

According to ranking by Child Well Being Index, Harnai has 26 positions among 30 districts. In rural areas, the male and female children usually help their families in fodder cutting, collection of wood and bushes. Whereas, girls are exclusively engaged in household activities, water fetching, cleaning the house and doing embroidery work.

Results:

The number of total Household members in the district is put into four groups. The analysis of the data confirms that 69.5% of the Households consisted of the family size below ten, while 26.5% of the families consisted of the family size ranging from 11 to 20 persons where most of the House Hold Heads (68.7%) were aging from 31 to 60 years, 10.7% of the Heads were aging to above 60 years, who are considered too old (see Table 1). Age of the House Hold Head (the respondents) is separated into three groups. The analysis of the data confirms that 26.6% of the House Hold Heads were young that is below 30 years, while most of the Heads (68.7%) were aging from 31 to 60 years, 10.7% of the Heads were aging to above 60 years, who are considered too old (see Table 1).

Poverty Determinants:

Among various other factors the most common and pronounced determinants of Poverty which are identified worldwide have been taken into consideration for this research. The determinants are as under.

Women Empowerment.

Natural Resources and Environment.

Economic.

Social

Institutions and Infrastructure.

Deprivation.

Women Empowerment

There are many hindrances in women empowerment in the rural areas such as socio-economic and cultural values, norms, and patriarchal structure of society etc. It has been researched that the households where women have higher decision making authority are better-off and in other words women empowerment is likely to reduce poverty and increase household wellbeing (Khan et 2016).

In case of District Harnai, no significant female employment was observed during the study. **Table 1** below shows the overall percentage of the female household members. In this study the female members of the households have been grouped into four categories i.e. below 5, 6-10, 11-15 and more than 15. The study results show that only 69.5% of the households had less than 5 female members and 26.5% of the households had 6-10 female members. 3.1% households had 11-15 female members whereas 1.5% households had 15 or more female members. With an appreciable strength of female members per household, yet the women are unable to contribute to the overall income of house as they remain ill equipped, unskilled and uneducated.

The **Table 1** below illustrates the gender of the Household head which says that 97.7% of the Household heads were male whereas the remaining 2.3% of the families were headed by females. Hence, the rural population in area also lacks female decision makers of household.

Natural Resources and Environment

The interface between environment and poverty is a complex phenomenon. Poverty reduction needs will be enabled if the poor are allowed access to natural capital, such as land, water, forest and minerals in order to produce economic goods and marine resources. In the absence of properly calibrated distribution and use of natural resources population growth may further aggravate the situation (Amita Shah, 2003).

The area is rich with natural resources like coal and falls under regular monsoon zone where seasonal rains irrigate the land holdings of local population. But both the resources require initial capital for investment and development, whereas the economic condition of rural population does not meet the basic necessities. It can be seen in Table-1 that above 40 % of workers has farming experience of more than 40 years. However due to unavailability of farming land and its higher cost the workers usually employ as peasants. Similarly, the natural environment supports livestock breeding as can be seen that more than 56 % population associates with livestock however the households having more than 15 livestock commodities is almost negligible number in all categories as given in the **Tables-1** below.

Economic:

The determinants and characteristics of different economic statuses help to identify the factors which increase individuals risk and vulnerability. It has been observed through many empirical studies that different individuals and households within an economic group have almost the same type of characteristics (Hulme and Shepherd 2003).

Nearly 50% of the households in rural Harnai incur monthly expenses ranging from Rs 11,000-20,000 as shown in **Tables-1**. However, in more than 96 % cases the earning members of the family are less than 5 members and almost all comprising from male gender (**see Table-1**). Interestingly, the households are managing to earn an income of up to Rs 20,000 as shown in the **Table-1**. However, the middle bracket of Rs 21,000-30,000 shows a negligible growth in economic condition and presents a huge gap as compared to the highest bracket of Rs 30,000 and above income (**see Table-1**). Similarly, only 4 % of the households have bank deposits or remittances (**Table-1**), showing miserable condition of capitals. Hence, the earning and expense ratio shows that the households are living hand to mouth with

meager chances of economic growth unless intervened by external resources.

Social.

Social conditions such as health, nutrition, education and housing influence the productivity, thus affecting poverty status. These in turn are influenced by poverty, affecting the ability of households to gain access to adequate social conditions to improve productivity (FAO 2002).

Social condition as related to economic has further contributed towards poverty. The centrifugal tribal practices contribute very less towards the income rather bear heavy expenses in terms of dowry when it comes to marriages or funerals for that matter or the costs involved in tribal resolutions of conflicts etc. **Table-1** shows the expenditure incurred on social liabilities where 58 % of households are liable to expend on social formalities. Likewise, there is less than 10 % of investment in the form of jewelries with female members, which shows lesser social security to women in case of divorce or widows (see **Table-1**).

Institutions and Infrastructure:

Infrastructure development, poverty reduction and employment creation are linked. Investing in infrastructure creates income opportunities and generates jobs. Directly as employment can be created during the construction and maintenance of infrastructure by using labour-based methods. An increased use of local resources (labour and materials) in addition will have backward and forward linkages further stimulating the local economy. Indirectly, as the assets created they will improve access to income and employment opportunities (ILO, 2014).

In modern economy, the development is considered as a key indicator to the economic growth. The area is overlooked in terms of institutional or infrastructure development. The **Table-1** below shows the nature of employment by workers. Agriculture, though subsistent, remains the second most popular employment which is 22 % after the waged labour 37%. Government employments or other jobs remain under the unemployed

status of 18% which shows poor institutional development in the area. Deprivation

Measures of deprivation are not the same as measures of income, rather they relate to how people live. Deprivation is the consequence of a lack of income and other resources, which cumulatively can be seen as living in poverty. The relative deprivation approach to poverty examines the indicators of deprivation, which are then related back to income levels and resources (Townsend P, 1979).

The households in Harnai are living in a deprived environment as seen from given data. For instance, agriculture being the major employment area still remains subsistent because basic modern equipment like water pumps or agriculture machinery remain unavailable to the workers (see Table-1). Similarly, in the absence of basic health facilities by the government, the population is totally dependent on bearing healthcare and medical treatment expenses (see Table-1).

Table – 1

S.No.	Socio-	Frequency	Percentage
2.11 (0.	economic /		1 11 00111111190
	Demographic		
	Characteristics		
1	The Age of the		
1	Household	27	20.6
	Head	90	68.7
	<30 Years	14	
	<30 Years 31 to 60 Years	131	10.7 100.0
		131	100.0
	>60 Years		
	Total		
2	The Gender of	100	0= =
	the Household	128	97.7
	Head	3	23
	Male	131	100.0
	Female		
	Total		
3	The Education		
	of the	92	70.2
	Household	12	9.2
	Head	18	13.7
	Illiterate	9	6.9
	Literate	131	100.0
	(Grade 1-5)		
	High School		
	(Grade 6-10)		
	College or		
	University		
	Total		
4	Major		
-	Occupation of	29	22.1
	the HHD Head	49	37.4
	Agriculture	12	9.2

	Wage labor	1	0.8
	Employment		12.2
	Imamat	24	18.3
	Others	131	100.0
	Nill		
	Total		
5	The Number of		
	Total	91	69.5
	Household	34	26.5
	Members	5	3.0
	<10	1	.8
	11-20	131	100
	21-30		
	>30		
	Total		
6	The Number of		
	Female		
	Household	91	69.5
	Members	34	26.5
	<5	4	3.1
	6-10	2	1.5
	11-15	131	100.0
	>15		
	Total		
7	Farming		
	Experience	39	29.8
	<10 Years	2	1.5
	11-20	3	2.3
	21-30	9	6.9
	31-40	53	40.5
	>40	131	100
	Total		
8	Live Stock		
	Owned	57	43.5
	Yes	74	56.5

	No	131	100.0
	Total		
	Number of	128	97.7
	Total Cattle	3	2.3
	Owned	0	0
	<5	131	100
	6-10		
	>10	123	93.9
	Total	7	5.3
	Number of	1	0.8
	Total Sheep	131	1000
	Owned		
	<5	114	87.0
	6-10	10	7.6
	11-15	5	3.8
	Total	2	1.5
	Number of	131	100.0
	Total Goats		
	Owned	115	87.8
	<5	7	5.3
	6-10	2	1.5
	11-15	7	5.3
	>15	131	100.0
	Total		
	Number of		
	Total Poultry		
	Owned		
	<5		
	6-10		
	11-15		
	>15		
	Total		
9	Total Monthly		
	Income from	43	32.8
	all Sources	49	37.4

10	<10000 Rupees 11000-20000 21000-30000 >30000 Total Remittances Received Yes No Total	8 31 131 125 6 131	95.4 4.6 100.0
11	Total Number of Earning Members < 5 6-10 >10 Total	127 4 0 131	96.9 3.1 0 100.0
12	The Expenditure of the HHD per Month <10000 11000-20000 21000-30000 >30000 Total	12 65 28 26 131	9.2 49.6 21.4 19.8 100.0
13	Expenditure on Family Social Liabilities Yes No Total	76 55 131	58.0 42.0 100.0
14	Expenditure on Medical	0	0

	Treatment etc	131	100.0
	No	131	100.0
	Yes		
	Total		
15	Bank Deposits		
	No	120	91.6
	Yes	11	8.4
	Total	131	100.0
16	Jewelry		
	No	119	90.8
	Yes	12	9.2
	Total	131	100.0
17	Having Water		
	Pump	128	97.7
	No	3	2.3
	Yes	131	100.0
	Total		
18	Having		
	Agricultural	121	92.4
	Machinery	10	7.6
	No	131	100.0
	Yes		
	Total		

Policy on Poverty Alleviation:

From already conducted studies and probed conclusions & findings multiple kinds of policy measures can be derived. It is reported that the strategies suggested for poverty mitigation shall be specific to the areas and dimension fixated, keeping in view all the profile specifications of the individual poverty event, gravity, rigorousness and the per cent influence to combined poverty. Furthermore, rules/laws governing dynamic poverty alleviation will serve even effective in the transmission of the results of economic growth to those who fall below poverty line. In this way poverty

can be reduced specially in Sindh and Balochistan rural areas. By applying such policies poverty reduction target can be achieved to some extent. (Attaullah Khan et al).

In order to engage with the issues raised quantitatively in this report in a way which links analysis to potential strategies for more effective poverty eradication, we need to establish an analytic framework which links the conditions of poor people to their aspirations for improved and more secure livelihoods, and to a progressive agenda for the country's duty bearers. In a sense, normatively, this is a plea for a new political settlement in Pakistan which reforms the present dysfunctional welfare regime towards a more inclusive strategy for social policy. (PPAF 2008).

To form a good map in order to secure the food for those who fall below poverty line researchers, stakeholders and those who make policies need to have good cooperation and participation among them (Glenn et al 2005). Different systems such as GIS, SAE working for the alleviation of poverty are summing up all the poverty causing factors at a broad spectrum in order to assess them. (Deichmann, 1999; Stoorvogel et al., 2004). For example, after assessment of different types of factors, good services and helpful maps are designed which are helpful to measure unknown far distance and making the targets approachable (Higgs and White, 2000).

Balochistan Specific Policies

Along with the intensity of Poverty in Pakistan as a whole, Balochistan is the province that is most severely hit by Poverty most particularly the rural of it. (M. A. Bhatti et al. 1999). If the poverty of Pakistan is calculated and presented in %age, Balochistan is at the peak as compared to other provinces of Pakistan. Instead of presenting one-dimensional poverty reports it is strongly required to make good and effective policies with valid calculation multidimensional poverty in order to reduce poverty (Attaullah Khan et al). According to a multidimensional poverty based report Balochistan was the only province with highest poverty rate not only in rural but urban areas too in 2007-2008. With the passage of time poverty situation in Balochistan became more sensitive and severe. The similar observations have been noticed by Cheema (2005). The most severe occurrence of multidimensional poverty was identified within Balochistan that comes to below 50% (Attaullah Khan et al). The poverty incidence in small cities and towns,

barring Balochistan rural areas, is the highest in all provinces. (Haroon Jamal 2005)

Suggested Policy Measures:

This study explores a number of factors determining rural household poverty in Harnai district as a case study. It is empirically studied that socioeconomic empowerment reduces the household poverty; government should develop the policies which enhance the socioeconomic empowerment of rural households. In the recent policy options for reducing rural household poverty a variety of the options have been offered by the government.

One of them was the implementation of usher and zakat system. The other was the electrification and infrastructure development of the rural area (five-point program). Similarly, the subsidized construction of drainage system and streets was one of such type of programs. Recently the biogas subsidy and green tractor schemes have been introduced. Our results support the notion that socioeconomic empowerment of the rural households is needed not only to eliminate rural household poverty but proper implementation of all above mentioned schemes. It may have spillover effects like proper implementation of rural support programs and rural health schemes. The socioeconomic empowerment may be increased through education, training and awareness at the gross root level. In the presence of basic democratic system and local government, the union councils, tehsil councils and district councils may be helpful for enhancing the rural household's empowerment. These policy options can successfully work in the long run provided that implementation of these policies is consistently pursued.

The study concludes that remittances have played an enviable role in reducing rural household poverty. An important policy recommendation is in connection may be that government should focus on the income from remittances.

Study significantly accepts the general belief that an increase in female to male ratio in the household increases household poverty. Head of household who has agriculture occupation increases the probability of being poor. Household size also increases household poverty. Study strongly recommends policy makers to increase employment opportunities for rural

households. This policy is supported by the results of positive impact of remittances on poverty reduction, negative impact of the variables like household employed in only agriculture, the female to male ratio and finally the household size. From these results it may be conferred that more employment opportunities should be provided to the rural labor force other than agriculture. One of the options may be small scale industry. It will increase the productivity of the workers and eliminate the disguised unemployment.

Conclusion:

Poverty is a multivariable phenomenon which diversifies complicatedly from area to area. In this manner a generalized policy stand by government may not suffice to alleviate its precedence from the study area. Hence, a comprehensive assessment of the determinants of poverty in each district or tehsil level may provide a subjective map to prescribe policy solutions for each area separately. Thus, not only involving the local communities in the policy development but also utilizing the full potential of the community resources to address the issue. While the problem radiates multiple strands of related challenges, the solution still lies in the identification of determinants and recommendation of correct measures to address the anomaly hence resulting into reasonable reduction in poverty level of Harnai.

References:

- Adnan, S., Ullah, K., & Gao, S. (2015). Characterization of drought and its assessment over Sindh, Pakistan during 1951–2010. *Journal of Meteorological Research*, 29(5), 837-857.
- Alkire S and J Foster, 2008. Counting and multidimensional poverty measurement. OPHI Working Paper Series.
- Amita Shah, National Seminar on New Developmental Paradigms and Challenges for Western and Central Regional States in India, Gujarat Institute of Development Research, Ahmedabad, March 4-6, 2003.
- Atkinson AB, 2003. Multidimensional deprivation: contrasting social welfare and counting approaches. Journal of Economic Inequality. Netherland. 1:51-65.
- Attaullah Khan et al. Mapping and Measuring of Multidimensional Poverty in Pakistan: Empirical Investigations. Pak. j. life soc. Sci. (2011), 9(2): 121-127
- Baulch B and E Masset, 2003. Do monetary and nonmonetary indicators tell the same story about chronic poverty? A study of Vietnam in the 1990s. World Development, 31: 441-453.
- Beranger V and AV Chouchane, 2007. Multidimensional measures of wellbeing: Standard of Living and Quality of life across countries. World Development, 35: 1259- 1276.
- Bibi S, 2004. Comparing Multidimensional poverty between Egypt and Tunisia. CIRPEE. Working Paper 04-16.
- Bigman, D., & Srinivasan, P. V. (2004). Geographical targeting of poverty alleviation programs: methodology and applications in rural India. Journal of Policy Modeling, 24(3), 237–255.
- Cheema IA, 2005. Revisiting the poverty line 2001-02. Centre for Research on Poverty Reduction & Income Distribution, Islamabad, Pakistan. Discussion Paper Series No: 2.
- Deichmann, U., 1999. Geographic aspects of inequality and poverty. Text for the World Bank Website on Inequality, Poverty and Socioeconomic Performance. Available from: http://povlibrary.worldbank.org/library/view/5319/>.
- Elbers, C., Fujii, T., Lanjouw, P., O" zler, B., Yin, W., 2004. Poverty alleviation through geographic targeting: how much does disaggregation help? World Bank Policy Research Working Paper 3419. World Bank, Washington, DC.
- Elvidge, C.D., Sutton, P.C., Ghosh, T., et al. A global poverty map derived from satellite data. Computers & Geosciences 35 (8), 1652–
- Evenson, R., Gollin, D., 2003. Assessing the impact of the Green

- Revolution, 1960–2000. Science 300 (5620), 758–762. 1660, 2009.
- FAO, Food and Agriculture Organization and the United Nations Development Programme, Ha Noi, Viet Nam, 2002.
- Fofack, H. (2000). Combining light monitoring surveys with integrated surveys to improve targeting for poverty reduction: the case of Ghana. The WorldBank Economic Review, 14(1), 195–219.
- Foster J, 2007. A report of Mexican multidimensional poverty measurement. Oxford Poverty & Human Development Initiative (OPHI), Working Paper No.40.
- Freebairn, D., 1995. Did the Green Revolution concentrate incomes? A quantitative study of research reports. World Develop. 23 (2), 265–279.
- Fujii, T. (2008). How well can we target aid with rapidly collected data? Empirical results for poverty mapping from Cambodia. World Development, 36(10), 1830–1842.
- Glenn Hyman et al. (2005). Methods, results and policy implications of poverty and food security mapping assessments. Food Policy 30 (2005) 453–460
- Haq R, 2004. Transition of poverty in Pakistan: Evidence from longitudinal data. The Pakistan Development Review. 43(4): 895-909.
- Haroon Jamal 2005. In Search of Poverty Predictors: The Case of Urban and Rural Pakistan. The Pakistan Development Review, Vol. 44, No. 1 (Spring 2005), pp. 37-55
- Hyman, G., Larrea, C., & Farrow, A. (2005). Methods, results and policy implications of poverty and food security mapping assessments. Food Policy, 30(5–6), 453–460
- Henninger, N., & Snel, M. (2002). Where are the poor? Experiences with the development and use of poverty maps. Washington, DC: World Resources Institute/UNEP/GRID-Arendal.
- Higgs, G., White, S., 2000. Alternatives to census-based indicators of social disadvantage in rural communities. Prog. Planning 53, 1–
- ILO, Infrastructure, Poverty Reduction and Jobs, 2014.
- Jamal H, 2009 Estimation of multidimensional poverty in Pakistan. Social Policy & Development Centre (SPDC). Research Report No. 79.
- Khan, Izhar & Shahbaz, Babar & Naz, Madiha & Umber, Salma & Amir, R. (2016). Determinants of women's empowerment and poverty reduction: A case study of rural Faisalabad, Punjab. Pakistan Journal of Agricultural Sciences. 54. 10.21162/PAKJAS/17.4563.
- Olaf Erenstein et al (2009). Poverty mapping based on livelihood assets: A meso- level application in the Indo-Gangetic Plains, India.

- Pachico, D., Hertford, R., de Janvry, A., 2000. Editorial. Assessing the impact of agricultural research on poverty alleviation: some issues and priorities. Food Policy 25 (4), 379–388.
- Syed Manzar Abbas Zaidi, 2010. The poverty–radicalisation nexus in Pakistan. ISSN: 1744-0572 (Print) 1744-0580 (Online) Journal homepage: https://www.tandfonline.com/loi/fglc20
- Sen A, 1999. Development as freedom. Oxford University Press. Oxford.
- Stephen J. Haslett, Marissa C. Isidro and Geoffrey Jones 2010 Comparison of survey regression techniques in the context of small area estimation of poverty. Survey Methodology, December 2010.Vol. 36, No. 2, pp. 157-170Statistics Canada, Catalogue No. 12-001-X
- Stoorvogel, J., Antle, J., Crissman, C., Bowen, W., 2004. The tradeoff analysis model: integrated bio-physical and economic modeling of agricultural production systems. Agr. Syst. 80 (1), 43–66.
- Townsend, P. (1979) *Poverty in the United Kingdom*, London, Allen Lane and Penguin Books.
- World Bank, 2000. The World Development Report 2000. The Annual Review and Summary Financial Information. Oxford University Press. Washington, D.C.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Portrayal of CPEC in Selected Newspapers Published from Balochistan:

By

¹Mahwish Ali Shahid, ²Babrak Niaz, ³Fahim Baloch, ⁴Baram Khan

Abstract:

Media has become an essential element of society as it has many ways to shape the society. Press main roles is to inform, educate, and entertain the public. Media is creating sensation across this area by placing its active position on the audience by highlighting the news stories about the Chinese Pakistan economic corridor in Pakistan and also by portraying the issues of the people of Balochistan in the mass media in their own subjective and situational context. examined the news aspects of CPEC and the role media play as a stakeholder. The news reports are highly informative and have played a very effective role in sharing information about CPEC among the people of Balochistan. The Daily Balochistan Times (English) and Daily Jang (Urdu) are Baluchistan's leading newspapers. The media is playing its part in reducing the disparity and creating awareness by presenting the positive picture in minds of local populous. The media publishes more positive image news to create a bridge between stakeholders. Governments optimistic statements are published more prominently stressing the fact that the majority of local people are convinced to get maximum benefit from the mega project.

Keywords: Print Media, China, Pakistan, Economic,

Corridor, Balochistan, Etc.

Introduction:

To have its deterrence and sovereignty, Pakistan needs a high degree of cooperation from its allies particularly in the Southern Asian region.

¹Lecturer, Department of media and Journalism, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women University Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Babrak Niaz, Assistant Professor, Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Dr. Muhammad Fahim Baloch, Assistant Professor, Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

⁴Dr. Baram Khan (Retired), Assistant Professor (Ex), Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

This explored the need for something unique to meet the country's needs that would click on its growth programs for social, economic, and development. CPEC is the brick of such a significant achievement that will bring it closer to its target. Pakistan being the invader to the new horizons, has received great attention throughout the world, especially among CPEC stakeholders. This has brought about a divide between these stakeholders due to the corridor's significance and vitality. This gap grows due to the nation's conflicts affecting the country's stability, economy and, most importantly, peace. The core concept of journalism is also in this sense, as it is difficult to ignore the significance of economic growth. Under this framework, the news reports are framed in such a clever way as to illustrate the country's economic status as well as the interests of the other stakeholders. The same is true of CPEC and, importantly, the position of the media is an integral part of this project's growth.

Media influence policy making. In this regard, the role of the media is not anew, as it was already studied in the early 1940s when Paul Lazarsfeld published a seminal report on the role of the media in the US presidential elections. The study by Paul Lazarsfelds paved a way for the role of media in opinion-making during presidential elections in the USA. Editors, newsroom personnel, and broadcasters play an important role in influencing the political environment while selecting and presenting news. Readers learn not only about a particular issue, but how important it is that the mass media can decide the important issues - that is, the media can set the campaign's 'agenda' to apply to that topic from the amount of information in a news article and its location.

The study aims to examine how news reports in print media covers CPEC in Balochistan-and how different stakeholders are portrayed in print media. For this purpose, qualitative and quantitative Analysis. "Quantitative form" is used in this research study; where the methodology of content analysis is organized.

Quantitative analysis involves calculation of the variables that are under consideration. This research method is concerned with how often a variable is presented and typically uses numbers to express that level. The use of numbers enables greater accuracy in reporting results. The process for evaluating the findings in the quantitative values applies in this research method. It is not the same qualitative approach. The primary distinction between qualitative and quantitative is result generalization. Both methods of analysis have a certain style for carrying out the study. Content Analysis is a way of formulating the study's language, purpose, theme and meaning. To determine Daily Balochistan Times (English) and Daily Jang (Urdu) news articles, content analysis methodology is used.

Content Analysis:

Content analysis is a method for analyzing the content or data and symbols found in written documents or other forms of communication (e.g. photos, videos, song lyrics, advertisements). Study looks closely at the subject matter in a systematic content review. Research into mass media now has a wide and extensive variety of data. Analysis of any bit of news article, script, text, editorial, column, video, and sound; content analysis is a method that offers a wide variety of study options. The current research, through prominent Urdu & English newspapers, dissected the role of print media in communicating importance of CPEC for Pakistan and of course in Balochistan.

For this study a sample of six-month news reports from November 2015 to April 2016 published in Daily Balochistan Times (English) and Daily Jang (Urdu) are selected for analysis.

This study examines the news reports about CPEC coverage and portrayal of its stakeholders reported by the two newspapers. The reason for the selection of news within this period is due to the launch of the CPEC in the same year. Various statements of from concerned authorities and stakeholders had been published during this period. This time period appeared to be very important in terms of the launch of CPEC and its progress.

The data set consisted of 100 news reports published in selected newspapers, of which 40 news stories published in Balochistan Times while 60 news stories published in Daily Jang in the six-month period.

Results:

To obtain the representative sample all the findings indicate that the news coverage from pre-launch and post-launch of CPEC has changed. It was in the process of development and in the planning stages, but when it was inaugurated, media coverage began to campaign in support of this initiative as seen in Table-1.

Table: 1

Newspaper	Before C	PEC	After	CPEC	Total
	Launch		Launch		
Balochistan	20		25		45
Times					
Jung	27		28		55
Total	47		53		100

News Contents before and after the Launch of CPEC:

This will envision the people as they will know the project is in the Pakistani nation's favor. Such studies highlighted the significance of the South Asian area corridor. In addition, these studies were used to envisage the investments that would be expected to dump in the economy of Pakistan. Through this corridor these studies stress the distinction that Pakistan and China would have over other nations. There are definitely news stories reported before CPEC was launched, which are considered to be part of the Pakistan governments media campaign so that they should deliver their message to the nation as well as other stakeholders that this project will not be sabotaged in the face of Pakistan's political and terrorism concern. The data is comprised of 100 news stories in which Balochistan Times contributes less than Daily Jang (with 40 news) while Daily Jang (with 60 news). The table is fairly obvious that since the launch of CPEC the number of news stories are growing. Furthermore, it is very clear that the news stories after the launch are more detailed and descriptive in nature compared to the reports published before the launch, as before that was the part of the media campaign as seen in Figure 1.

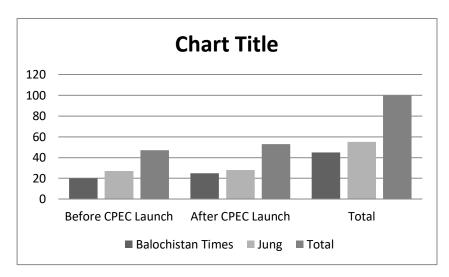


Figure 1. News Contents before and after CPEC

Research results show whether CPEC bridges different nations and regions together and results in growth and development for all stakeholders involved with this project, especially Pakistan and China, through this linkage. The category of growth is split into three subcategories: economic, social and cultural, as shown in Table-2.

Newspaper	Economic	Cultural	Social	Tota
S	Developmen	Dęyelopmen	Developmen	1
	t	t	t	
Balochistan	22	10	08	40
Times				
Jung	38	10	12	60
Total	60	20	20	100

TABLE II. News stories related to Economic, Cultural and Social development

The Balochistan Times publishes 22 news stories related to economic growth in the news stories of selected newspapers (55 percent), 08 stories about social development (20 percent) and 10 news about cultural development (25 percent). Jang, on the other hand, featured 38 news reports in support of economic growth (63.33%), 12 were reported on social development (20%) and 10 news stories depicted cultural development (16%) as shown in Figure 2.

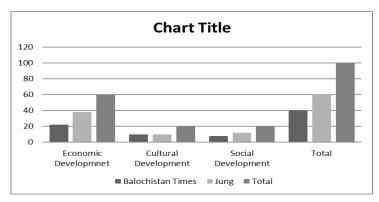


Figure 2. Role of Newspapers in Development of CPEC

The results show that Jang newspapers focus is more on economic growth as compared to Balochistan Times, while the Balochistan Times is more focused on stakeholder social cultural development. Both the newspapers emphasize on growth but the difference is that Jang emphasizes the economic aspect while Balochistan Times emphasizes the social and cultural development. This shows that media campaign is working in all sub-categories suggests that the knowledge gap that exists in the stakeholders could be positively eliminated. That of CPEC's development the results of the last information gap question are being generated because Pakistan and China are the key stakeholders of this project, and are also strategic partners. This sense emphasizes the other stakeholders regarding their interests and they feel that they are very much concerned about the lower rate of benefits compared with Pakistan and China. These statements were divided into two main categories: Positive and Negative. Positive statements are those given in the project's favor while negative statements are those against the project. The daily Balochistan Times has published 91 supportive statements,

which is 76 per cent, while the news from the negative statements are 29 making 24 %

(Table-3).

News Paper	Positive Statement	Negative Statement	Total
Balochistan			
Times	33	15	48
Jung	38	14	52
Total	71	29	100

TABLE III. Positive vs Negative news statements

This shows that the daily Balochistan Times emphasizes the stakeholders' positive picture with regard to CPEC. On the other hand, the news published in the daily Jang containing the stakeholder authorities' optimistic statements is 38 (73 percent), while the news with negative statements is 14 (26.9 percent). The findings suggest that both the newspapers emphasize the dimensions of comments by the authorities and aim to minimize the knowledge gap as far as possible as shown in Figure-3.

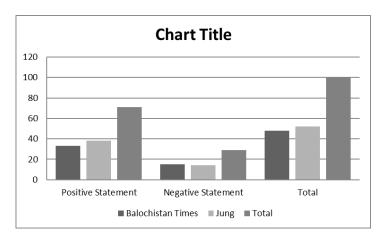


Figure 3. News contents containing Positive and Negative Statements

Discussion:

The purpose of this study is to identify the extent of news stories published in two prominent newspapers of Pakistan, daily Balochistan Times (English) and daily Jang (Urdu) covering CPEC and how print media portrays these news stories to its stakeholders also serve as media campaign for CPEC. This is the only study that analyses the role of print media in shaping the general public's mind as well as reducing the

knowledge gap between CPEC stakeholders by highlighting the value of socioeconomic development initiatives and programs. In addition, the role of print media in reviewing the contents of influential newspapers about CPEC information to the public and its representatives.

The findings suggest that before the launch of the CPEC, the media campaign was undertaken to publicize and build awareness in the minds of the audience that is less than after the launch showing that the media still plays its important role in the implementation stage. Following the launch of the CPEC, the media campaign emphasizes that the media provides the stakeholders with knowledge in an abundant way so that they know about every part of the project and can get the full value. It is obvious that the media plays an economic, social and cultural role in the growth of the Southern Asian region. Due to participation in this initiative, the media emphasizes these three forms of changes that arise among the stakeholders as various nations function in it. This will lower the border tensions and create a bridge for multilateral trade and cultural diffusion. The advertising strategy is very successful in deciding the audience's mind set, as the advertising play an active role according to culture theory and the audience is in passive mode. Overall there will be stability among the stakeholders in this project and they will be found financially, morally, and culturally in a good position. All this is due to the successful and supportive role played by mass media in Pakistan.

The findings indicate the frequency of positive and negative statements regarding CPEC and its stakeholders in the coverage of the newspapers. The media is playing its role effectively in eliminating information gap through building a positive image in the minds of the stakeholders. The print media is publishing positive image news more so as to build a linkage and bridge the gap between stakeholders. The positive statements of the authorities are published more highlighting the fact that the most of the stakeholders are motivated to have the maximum benefits from these projects.

Conclusion:

The study's overall results show that the two influential newspapers Balochistan Times and Daily Jang Quetta which conveys that CPEC media campaign in Pakistan is tilting towards the value of CPEC among its stakeholders and playing a dominant role in eliminating the informational gap between them, both newspapers play their role in creating a positive image among the stakeholders. The news reports published before and after CPEC's inauguration show the full spectrum of media strategies beginning with preparation to successful implementation.

References:

- A.T. Yousaf, "Is Gwadar Port an economic haven for Balochistan and Pakistan? (Master's thesis)", Retrieved from https://ehl.u.se, 2012.
- C.K. Daly, "India unsettled by proposed China Pakistan Economic Corridor through Kashmir", The. Jam. Foun, vol.
- D. Chong, and J. Druckman, "A Theory of Framing and Opinion Formation in Competitive Elite Environments," J. Com, vol. 1, pp. 99-118,2007.
- E. Katz, and P.F. Lazarsfeld, "Personal Influence, the Part Played by People in the Flow of Mass Communications,". New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 2009
- Emphasis on Gwadar-KashgarCoridor. (2015, April 21). The Hindu. Retrieved from tps:/thehindu.com.
- Gilgit- Baltistan polls to camouflage Pak's forcible occupation, India says. (2015, June 3). Times of India. Retrieved from http://timesofindia.com.
- India expresses concerns over China Pakistan Economic Corridor. (2014, April 14). The Economic Times. Retrieved from http://articles.indiatimes.com.
- J. Macnamara, "Media content analysis: Its uses; benefits and best practice methodology," Asia. Pac. Pub. Rela. J, vol. 1, pp. 34, 2005.
- K. Ijaz, F. Shamaila, and G. Saima, 2016. "China-Pakistan Economic Corridor: News Discourse Analysis of Indian Print Media," J. Pol. Stud, vol.23(1), pp. 233-252, 2016.

- M. Maxwell, The Agenda Setting Fucntion of Mass media, 176, 1972.
- V. T. Dijk, "Discourse analysis: Its development and application to the structure of news", J. Comm, vol.3(2), pp. 20-43, 1983.
- V.H. Pant, "The Pakistan thorn in China-India-U.S. relations", The. Wash. Quart., vol. 1(35), pp. 83-95, 2012.
- W. L. Neuman, Content Analysis. Noida: Pearson Handbook Mill Valley, CA: University Science, 2015.
- Z. Pan, and G. M. Kosicki, "Framing analysis: An approach to news Discourse", Poli. Comm, vol. 10, pp. 53-75, 1993.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Effects of Violent Digital Games on Adolescent: A Case Study of Quetta, Balochistan, Pakistan

By

¹Tabinda Aqdas, ²Muhmmad Fahim Baloch, ³Babrak Niaz

Abstract:

Video games have become one of the favorite activities of adolescents. A growing body of research is linking violent video games to aggressive cognitions, attitudes, and behaviors. The core objective of this study is to analyze the video games habits of adolescents and the level of parental monitoring. This study examines associations among violent video game exposure, school grades of adolescents, and their involvement in physical fights. The cultivation theory gives the way to this research which states that adolescents have strong media influence if they continuously watch the same content again and gain they will adopt that as the media cultivate the minds. The primary source of data collection includes questionnaire, hundred students of 9th and 10th grades from three different schools of Quetta i-e OPF (Overseas Public Foundation), Wilderness school and college and Government boys' high school Quetta as well as hundred parents. This study finds that adolescents who expose themselves to greater amount of video games were reported to getting into arguments with teachers more frequently, more likely to be involved in physical fights, and academically performed more poorly in school. The study also suggests parents that how to control or stop the adolescents from playing violent video games.

Keywords: Adolescents, Video Games, Violence, Etc.

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan. Email: tabindaaqdas@gmail.com

²Dr. Muhammad Fahim Baloch, Assistant Professor, Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta. Pakistan. Email: balochfahim@gmail.com

³Dr. Babrak Niaz, Assistant Professor, Department of Media Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta. Pakistan. Email: babrakniaz@yahoo.com

Introduction:

In a broad sense, digital gaming includes, but is much more than, playing using software running on PCs, consoles, or portable devices. (Aranda, Navarro 2011). The idea of video games was brought forward by William Higginbotham in October 1958; it was a simple tennis game (American psychopathological society news), on computer system and also with the help of oscilloscope at Brookhaven national laboratory. It was the first computer video game. Later on with the passage of time many video games became popular among children especially adolescent. Children' are quick learners, they take very short time and keen interest in learning and playing video games. They want to play continuously for hours sitting in front of computers (Douglas gentile 2014). Videos games were not only popular in the Europe but Asian countries were also showing huge interest in the video games in early 1980s (Geneva Mith 2012). With the passage of time the interest for video games develops in to addiction.

The video game industry produced \$115.06 billion in revenue in 2015. While actual consoles - mainly the Playstation and Xbox - account for almost half of it, mobile gaming is the most improved sector. Candy Crush's release in 2012 became the catalyst for digital gaming, with a sharp increase in overall revenue following soon after. It went from an industry making \$9.28 billion in 2012, to now, where an increased portfolio of games has seen that figure rise to \$22.01 billion (Ayenigbara 2018).

The subject of that addiction were mostly kids or teenagers who slowly and gradually get addicted to video games. Some of the children like to spend their free time on playing video games. Historically, addiction has been understood in various ways—a sin, a disease, a bad habit—each a reflection of a variety of social, cultural, and scientific conceptions (Kushner 2006; Levine 1978).

But most of the children take that innocent creation as a dangerous creation and slowly and gradually, fun became addiction and due to this addiction they slowly ignore their parents company then friends and even personal time for exercises gym and any physical activities and just focus on playing violent video games (Anderson 2002). The purpose of making games difficult and challenging was to develop interest so that the children keeps playing for hours. New challenges are being added one after other to make the video games more interesting, prizes and incentives associated with the games makes them play games more frequently.

"We are no more worried if children missed their school due to video games, but we are worried if our children are murdering their classmates because of violent video games." (Tom Bissell 2008). Many researches were conducted to find out how the time spent on video games increases day by day among the adolescent. Perhaps it is not to

say that it is a disorder and not diagnosed by American Medical Association, but yes it is a real problem which has to be taken seriously. In a recent research conducted by the University of New Mexico, Morgan Adams. suggests that there are two reasons for playing video games to extreme-level. The first reason is single player games which have certain goals and achievements where certain tasks are assigned to the players such as to release the captured princess etc. the purpose of these games is to complete the game in a given time period to get high score at the end.

The second type of video games are played online having multiplayer provision. These types of games are played online with friends or anonymous players sitting remotely, generally such games have no end so children keep playing to enter new levels. The players enjoy the game and gets involved to such level that consider themselves as games main character. They usually make game team partners online while playing games players can be from another part of the world. A teenager in Thailand obsessed with video games was found dead after a marathon session lasting several nights, (Miller, 2019).

According to the WHO definition, a person with gaming disorder will demonstrate the following characteristics for at least 12 months; problems controlling control their gaming habits, seeing gaming as more important over other necessities and daily activities or work, continuing to engage in gaming even after its negative health and social problems has been identified or are evident. Further research shows that gaming disorders can also be linked with anxiety, depression, obesity, sleeping disorders, and stress. People who remain physically inactive for long periods because of gaming may also be at higher risk of obesity, sleep disorders, and other health-related issues, according to WHO (Ayenigbara 2018).

Theoretical Framework:

The current research revolves around the cultivation theory, which was presented by Gerbner in 1976. The theory believes that media cultivates the mind of the people like what they see on television or computer or any media they adopted the same behavior. Gerbner explain that in our society two categories of people exists one, those who watch television from 5 to 7 hours daily are called heavy television viewers, second those who watch from 1 to 3 hours' television daily are called low television viewers. The heavy viewership affected mostly by media, because its human nature people adopted the same behavior what they see frequently. (Gerbner, G & Gross.1976). Further the theory says that it's not only television viewership but also computer, internet and video games because these are also forms of media. (Miller K 2005). Theory say that people who are high viewer of media change themselves into what they watch on media. If they watch violent things, movies and play violent video games they adopt the violent behaviors and languages.

This theory further explain that media is doing spoon feeding task to the individuals whatever media present-people try to perform the same. Some people are highly influenced by media some are low it depends on how much time is spent by the individual on media either social or electronic. Violent video games are also a kind of media which may produce aggression or may not. This research will find out either violent video games increase aggression or not, and is there is any relationship between aggressive behavior and violent video games or not.

Literature Review:

In the last 25 years, numerous studies have been conducted to measure the implications of violent video games on children. majority of these studies are on the relationship in between violent video games and aggressive behavior, (Dewitt P.E 1993). There are two noticeable things which researchers choose for research one is the content of video games played by children, and the other on their grades in the final exams. On the other hand, researchers are interested on the comparison between violent and non-violent video games. Although not all the research done on the violent and non-violent contents of studies but likely the contents of time period of playing these games, for example, mostly researches prove that due to violent video games people are becoming aggressive. It also effects the school results of children (American Medical Association 2000).

As the same numinous studies also shows the negative association between violent video games, aggressive behavior and school performance. Different people having different concepts about violent video games. In general, combined all the results of the studies most of the researchers agree that violent video games cause aggression in the children and some effect on their school performances (Harris & Williams, 1985). While findings of some research done on the college students were different as compare to the behavior of the school going children having no effect on their behavior and grades. Mostly the target of these games are children because they do-not have enough knowledge to adopt the behavior they do not differentiate between positive and negative (Anderson & Dill, 2000; Paschke, Green, & Gentile, 2001). Some other findings about aggressive games depends on the content of the games being played will affect the relationship between duration of games played and studies. For example, if students play educational games, they easily learn their subjects and love their studies, but if they play violent games, then they get low grades in school (Lieberman. D. A 1988). If the children frequently play games on computers or play stations then, they get poor grades in exams and loose the interest in the studies.

However, besides the content, somehow not only this factor but also the other factors like social activities and passing the time by playing other games with the friends. This hypothesis suggests that media have influence on people now it-'depends on people what they learn from the media it depends on them to choose positive or negative. Media has influence on our social and educational learning. It is bitter reality that due to media the habits of book reading and family interaction has been affected and in future this trait will be almost finished (Huston et al., 1992). Let's imagine that if children reading books for 7 hours a week and just 4 hours play video games then the grades of children and behavior will be totally opposite to the current one. Now the question is whether the violent games affect the grades

Games are designed for fun and enjoyment and sometimes educational for children, most include aggressive content. Recently an organization of content analyses of video games proved that 89% of the games have violent content. (Children now 2001) a large portion of these games have serious violent content and violent characters. (Dietz, 1998; Children Now, 2001; Dill, Gentile, Richter, & Dill, 2001). However, the games which played and download by the youngsters, majority having aggressive and based on violent content. Because of popularity of these games and changing behaviors of children, researchers observed on this issue to find out the solutions and also find the evidence of the violence create in children at very initial stage of life. Different studies focus on the parental control on the video games either they allow their children to play these games or not? And if they allow, for how many hours' children play games, in front of computers. 55% parents say they always put limits on playing time of their children and 40% of the parents says they Often or always check the contents of games before their children buy of download the video games on computer (Gentile & Walsh, 2002). But these numbers are not really high, they are the estimate view of parental monitoring of children's video game play. In one study, mostly children said that their parents "never" check the contents of their games before buy or download the game (Walsh, 2000). Funk, Hagan, and Schimming (1999) show in the researches, that parents could not even correctly answered about their child's favorite game. About 70% of the cases parents were incorrect to answer, the one of their children's favorite game (strasburger, V, C & Donnerstein E 1999).

Children most favorite games are violent games. Since last 20 years' aggressive games are apparently play more than other games and at a same time children violent acts are increases frequently and they also involved in crimes and murders. The percentages of child crime rate are increases day by day. Parents should notice the behaviors of their children especially boys, the rate of arguments and fighting with the parents and teachers is also increase after invention of these violent video games. In a recent interaction study, youth and school teachers combine to design the bill against media consumption (Robinson, Wilde, Navracruz, Haydel, & Varady, 2001). The purpose of the bill was

to limiting the time period of TV, video games and movies watch at home, but not focus on the alternating tasks of these things. After six months of interaction, students who follow the bill had reduced the media influence and low aggression level and also perform well in the school. The results of current research are also on the work of Robinson and colleagues. Minimize the amount of playing violent video games and arguments with the parents and teachers, also involvement in physical fights in school and streets. Children who said that their parents monitor the contents of playing video games before buy or download into the computers are comparatively less argue with the teachers and parents or get into physical fights.

However, another study had been conducted in America on the effect of violent video games on adolescent. The results show that children playing time duration was very high, they sit in front of the screen for 13 hours a week. One estimate shows that more than 75% of teenagers play mature games, which contains violence, blood and gore. (Bushman, BJ, & Huesmann, LR 2006).

Results: Statistic Presentation of Number of Children Involve in Case Study:

		Frequen cy	Percen t	Valid Percent	Cumulativ e Percent
	Male	75	75.0	75.0	75.0
Vali d	Fema le	25	25.0	25.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	100.0	

Researcher took 100 participants by random sampling method comprising 25 females and 75 males number of boys are three times greater than girls that shows that boys are highly involved in playing violent video games. These participants are randomly selected from Quetta city - enrolled in the different schools of Quetta.

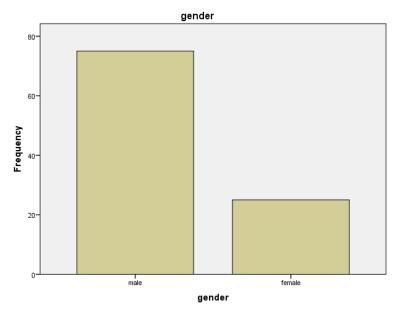


Fig shows that male are three times more than females in playing violent video games:

It is obvious from the data that boys are more interested in playing violent video games which has violent content, weapons like guns, bombs, and mild language these kinds of games would change their personalities, which may harm the society and the family members of those who play such games as well.

Statistic Presentation of Schools:

In this case study three different schools of Quetta city were studied to find out the effects of violent video games on children.— Children are play-these violent games, some private and government school students are collectively play these kind of games which somehow effect their study as well.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	OPF	44	44.0	44.0	44.0
	Wilderness	46	46.0	46.0	90.0
	Governme nt school	10	10.0	10.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	100.0	

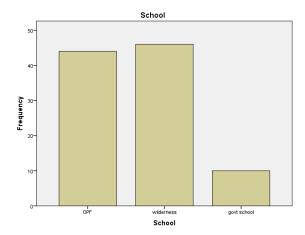


Figure shows that all government and private school student play violent games:

Researcher choose three different schools of Quetta private school "Wilderness school", Government school is Overseas Public Foundation school (OPF) and Government boys school Quetta". In these school students of secondary section mostly play violence based games and all the students of class is highly addicted to these kinds of games which

Table of Ages of Children:

Children between 15 to 16 years of age are addicted to violent video games they play violence-based games daily from 3 to 4 hours

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
	11	2	2.0	2.0	2.0
	12	1	1.0	1.0	3.0
	13	6	6.0	6.0	9.0
	14	10	10.0	10.0	19.0
Valid	15	30	30.0	30.0	49.0
	16	34	34.0	34.0	83.0
	17	15	15.0	15.0	98.0
	18	2	2.0	2.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	100.0	

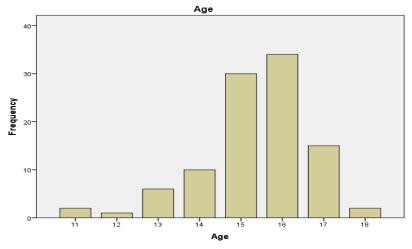


Figure shows children mostly from 15 to 17 years old play violent video games:

Children from 14 to 17 are like to play violent video games more as compare to 11 to 13 years old boys, the above figure shows that most of the participants are under 15 to 17 years and this age is the time when boys are very much adventurous than girls and for thrill and fun most of the boys play violent video games and also try to perform the same act for fun and show off.

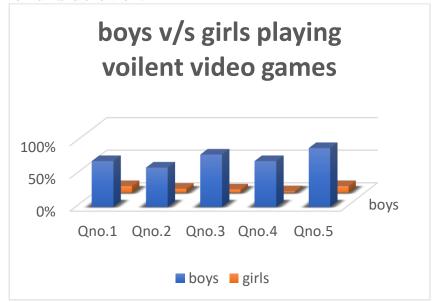


Figure shows that boys are playing more violent video games than girls.

Researcher ask some questions to both boys and girls about violent video games and in question no.1 states that "which violent video games do your parents allow you to play?" and almost 60% boys answered that

their parents allow them to play violent video games in homes as well in gaming zone. They play all the games like counter strike, GTA and fighting games. As compare to boys, girls mostly answered that they don't play these kinds of violent games because they personally don't like and as well their parents do not allow them Only 10% girls like to play these games. Like this other four questions are also related to the playing violent video games and the results are also same all the boys like to play violent video games and soon after playing these games the researcher ask about the aggressive behavior then 70% boys say that "yes it gets easier for me to perform a violent act after playing these violent games".

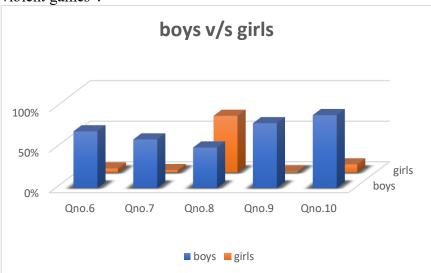


Figure shows the percentages of girls and boys.

Question no.6 is about when you angry or stressed what kinds of games do you like to play? The answer of all the boys' participants is counter strike and GTA. On the other hand, all the girl's response that they don't bother to play these games in angry and stressed time as well in normal routine. Then in Question no.8 the percentage of boys are low than girls are due to researcher ask about do their parents monitor the content of their games they play? Then 70% of the boy's response that their parents think that they are mature enough to play these games. And they don't watch them, but the girls say that yes their parents are very much protective and they monitor the contents of games they play.

The last question was asked from participants that why do you find violent video games interesting? The answer is quite interesting too and more focused to the parents that almost all the boys answered the same statement i-e it is fun to pretend to do illegal things without in trouble. And as compare to girls they don't play violent video games.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
	Father	55	55.0	55.0	55.0
Valid	Mother	45	45.0	45.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	100.0	

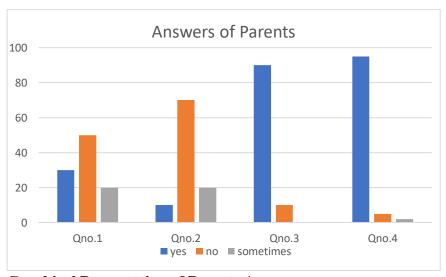
Researcher also collect data from the respective parents who live in the Quetta city. The purpose of involving parents in this research is to know the changing behavior of the children in schools and home as well. Researcher took 100 parents both male and female in which 45 are females and 55 are the males.

Statistic Data Collected from Parents:

Researcher ask some questions to the parents of teenager children that how you define your children's behavior.

Following are some questions

- Do you allow your children to play violent video games?
- Do you monitor the contents of the video games-your children play?
- Removing violent video games from our society, would make children less aggressive and peaceful do you agree?
- Do you feel that playing violent video games have also affect your children's grades in annual exams because children spend more time in playing games rather than studying?



Graphical Presentation of Parents Answers.

These answers are not said to be final because it is collected from 100 people so according to the researcher data, parents do not allow their

children to play these games but children are playing because they like violent games. In the second question maximum parents think that no need to monitor their children because they are mature enough to play these kinds of games. And on the other hand, parents think that if violent video games are banned then somehow violence that exists in our society may be reduced. They think that with some other factors violent video games are also playing role in spreading violence in the society. The results also mentioned that due to playing so much violent video games the annual results of children would be affected because they spend more time in playing video games rather studying.

Relationship between Violent Video Games and Aggression:

		CS	PS
CS	Pearson Correlation		177
	Sig. (2-tailed) 1		.078
	N	100	100
PS	Pearson Correlation	177	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.078	
	N	100	100

This data shows that there is relationship in between the violent video games and aggressive behavior of children, they play continuously 3 to 5 hours' violent games that sometimes charge their aggressive cells of body and force them to commit violent acts. Both the parents and children admit that these games have negative impact on the adolescence and we as adolescence should try to avoid these games. If these games are played continuously in the future than the outcomes may be more destructive. The more these games introduced in the world the more people become aggressive.

Discussion and Recommendations:

Playing violent video games is not a big issue but when our children adopt the same behavior which they see in the games and try to perform violent acts that may be harmful for the society. Researcher ask many questions to the students of secondary classes about violent and aggressive behavior of children after playing these violent video games, and the answers of many boys were same according to them they like to play these games because they do not perform it in The results shows that boys are more addicted to violent video games as compare to the girls and in their gatherings boys try to do same acts what they see in the games and for fun they try to perform violent acts in real life. Such acts are not sign of positive effects of violence based video games. Another noticeable thing is that all the parents (respondents) of this research agree on the point that due to playing violent video games their children

became more violent although the other factors of society are also responsible for making our peaceful society a violent society Now the point is why children play these games so much?

One thing also wants to be mentioned in this chapter that children who don't want to spend time with the parents they usually of these games, children who are get bored quickly from any activity are not engage in these games. But if child not having healthy relations with the family members and siblings are adopted these habits as to fresh their mind. In addition to the psychological elements to keep playing may be addictive of these games because they start these games for relax but soon the time came they want to stop playing these games but due to addiction of the game they won't leave this game and keep playing.

Hammersmith Hospital London conduct a study in 2005 which found that Dopamine levels in player's brains doubled while playing games. Dopamine is a mood regulating hormone associated with feelings of pleasure. The results demonstrate that gaming makes person chemically addictive

It was hypothesized that exposure to video games violence would be positive related with the aggressive behaviors, and the time duration of the playing games will lead children to poor performance in the school. Students who play violent games are more involved in physical fights, argue with the teachers and family members, the relationship between aggressive games and aggressive behavior are stronger than poor performance in the school.

Children spend lot of time sitting in front of screens playing video games. One of the researchers found that the average time of children playing video games is 13 hours a week. On average 75% teenagers are involved in playing these games which are based on violence showing blood, mild language and weapons like guns and bombs.

Results shows that immediately after playing such games, children can have aggressive and rude behavior, shows anger, inure in heart beat and blood pressure.

And still yet, researchers not surely say that due to violent video games children show aggressive behavior. But somehow aggressive games play role in the aggressive behavior so children should try to give less time to these games.

It is difficult to ban all the aggressive games because they are easily available on internet and-most of them are can downloaded for free so firstly there should be no free violent games available on web, a high price should be set for such games so that children could not able to buy these games and move towards the non-violent video games.

The question asked by a researcher Douglas Gentile that is every child violent? The answer is No, not all the children are born violent during their life they learn different behaviors from the society. They

learn what they watch and observe mostly, and its human nature that if peaceful environment is provide to them, they will have a peaceful nature and if war, violence and gore is present in any environment they will also have aggressive mind sets. Mostly boys are involved in these games as compare to girls. Many studies are carried out on both girls and boys the results mentioned that boys are more violent than girls because girls do not play such games while boys are highly engaged in action games. One thing noticed was playing such kind of games makes children violent. A problem faced is that these games cannot be banned at once, there are millions of games available on the internet having violent contents games and it is impossible to ban all these games or remove them from the internet. One thing to be kept in mind is that these games are mostly available for free for downloading. Free access to these games provoke children to play more and more by developing interest, and they push the buttons aggressively while playing that also shows that these games charge the aggressive cells of children which are present in their body and if they lose the game they hurt themselves by punching themselves.

Other researchers argue on these results; they say that violence of the games do not affect the behavior of the children in real life these are just entertainment packages for children. The violence found in the children may be due to other factors prevails in the society. They linked their behavior with the history of poverty, abuses harassment cases child ignorance by parents and many more. (Huesmann, LR & Eron, LD. Ferguson), they further explain that not violence exist in the children is due to these games but also there is some old happenings any accidents or mishaps occur in their life so they behave like this, but the critics on these results say that such things do not happen to every child not all the children faced mishaps in past. So such statements cannot be assumed to be true for all the children.

As the popularity of these games is increasing day by day and the sales of these games going high every year the youth violence is also increasing, so the connection in both of them was found, Ferguson who is not only scientist of violent video games but also a professor in university measure the difference between violent and non-violent popularity among adolescent he chooses high population of adolescent in his experiment for analyzing the results. He concludes his studies with the no effect on adolescent and sometimes its negative effect on children they adopted the negative things from that games only when they are in angry mood or stressed. Further he explained that psychological affect is long lasting with the short term memory they adopted the behavior but if the repeat the behavior then this shot term recalling process will convert into long term memory.

Recommendations:

Violent video games are one of the main causes of change in behavior of adolescents. They often copy the main characters of the video games and tries to adopt their behavior and often act like them. Parents should not encourage their children to play violent video games. If a child does not follow parent's guidance he or she should not be punished but should be treated sensibly. Counselling of children is must in this regard to discourage them from purchasing or downloading violent video games. Try to encourage them to be involved in outdoor activities, educational or non-violent games.

The summary of all these discussions is that parents should take responsibility to monitor the content of video games their children play; off course there is no shortcut to control them. We need to do better than before to understand the complexities of the games that exists now, provide them toys to play with them and from learn them. Children should be helped in becoming better citizens not criminals they must be educated for a peaceful society.

References:

- A meta-analytic review of the scientific literature. *Psychological science*, 12(5), 353-359.
- Anderson, C. A. (2004). An update on the effects of playing violent video games. *Journal of adolescence*, 27(1), 113-122.
- Anderson, C. A., & Bushman, B. J. (2001). Effects of violent video games on aggressive behavior, aggressive cognition, aggressive affect, physiological arousal, and prosocial behavior:
- Anderson, C. A., Carnagey, N. L., Flanagan, M., Benjamin, A. J., Eubanks, J., & Valentine, J. C. (2004). Violent video games: Specific effects of violent content on aggressive thoughts and behavior. Advances in experimental social psychology, 36, 199-249
- Anderson, C. A., Sakamoto, A., Gentile, D. A., Ihori, N., Shibuya, A., Yukawa, S., ... & Kobayashi, K. (2008). Longitudinal effects of violent video games on aggression in Japan and the United States. *Pediatrics*, 122(5), e1067-e1072.
- Aranda, D, Navarro. J. S, (2011) How Digital Gaming Enhances Non-Formal and Informal Learning, https://www.igi-global.com/dictionary/digital-gaming-enhances-non-formal/7629
- Austin, E. W. (1993). Exploring the effects of active parental mediation of television content. *Journal of Broadcasting & Electronic Media*, 37(2), 147-158.
- Ayenigbara, I, O., (2018) Gaming Disorder and Effects of Gaming on Health: An Overview. Journal of Addiction Medicine and Therapeutic Science.
- Bandura, A. (1978). Social learning theory of aggression. *Journal of communication*, 28(3), 12-29.

- Bandura, A., & Walters, R. H. (1977). Social learning theory.
- Baron, R. A. (1971). Aggression as a function of magnitude of victim's pain cues, level of prior anger arousal, and aggressor-victim similarity. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 18(1), 48.
- Dill, K. E., & Dill, J. C. (1999). Video game violence: A review of the empirical literature. *Aggression and violent behavior*, *3*(4), 407-428.
- Gentile, D. A., Lynch, P. J., Linder, J. R., & Walsh, D. A. (2004). The effects of violent video game habits on adolescent hostility, aggressive behaviors, and school performance. *Journal of adolescence*, 27(1), 5-22.
- Glaubke, C. R., Miller, P., Parker, M. A., & Espejo, E. (2001). Fair Play? Violence, Gender and Race in Video Games.
- Harris, M. B., & Williams, R. (1985). Video games and school performance. *Education*, 105(3).
- https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3500839/
- https://www.peertechz.com/articles/doi10.17352-2455-3484.000025-jamts.php
- Huesmann, L. R. (1986). Psychological processes promoting the relation between exposure to media violence and aggressive behavior by the viewer. *Journal of social issues*, 42(3), 125-139.
- Huesmann, L. R. (1988). An information processing model for the development of aggression. *Aggressive behavior*, 14(1), 13-24.
- Lieberman, D. A., Chaffee, S. H., & Roberts, D. F. (1988). Computers, mass media, and schooling: Functional equivalence in uses of new media. *Social Science Computer Review*, 6(2), 224-241.
- Miller. (2019, November 5), Teen video game addict dies after marathon session: report, New York Times,

- https://nypost.com/2019/11/05/teen-video-game-addict-dies-after-marathon-session-report/
- Pavlov, I. P., & Anrep, G. V. (2003). *Conditioned reflexes*. Courier Corporation.
- Robinson, T. N., Wilde, M. L., Navracruz, L. C., Haydel, K. F., & Varady, A. (2001). Effects of reducing children's television and video game use on aggressive behavior: a randomized controlled trial. *Archives of pediatrics & adolescent medicine*, 155(1), 17-23.
- Shanahan, J., & Morgan, M. (1999). *Television and its viewers:*Cultivation theory and research. Cambridge University Press.
- Strasburger, V. C., & Donnerstein, E. (1999). Children, adolescents, and the media: issues and solutions. *Pediatrics*, *103*(1), 129-139.
- Williams, P. A., Haertel, E. H., Haertel, G. D., & Walberg, H. J. (1982). The impact of leisure-time television on school learning: A research synthesis. *American educational research journal*, 19(1), 19-50.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Critical Review of Local Government Systems in Pakistan:

By

¹Muhammad Karim, ²Shoukat Ali Tareen

Abstract:

The poor delivery of decentralization, as per various studies conducted in developing countries, is caused due to the multifarious factors including insufficient framework of local government, coupled with unsatisfactory implementation and the functioning of local government by vested interests of a particular class. Consequently, the casualties at the hands of ineffective decentralization emerge in the form of fragile democracy at the grassroots level and the absence of vibrant mechanism for the service delivery at local level. Concerning decentralization with regard to Pakistan, the case has been that decentralization was never meant to devolve power and authority to the grassroots but to achieve some other designs. Foremost among them are; to augment the role of civil and military bureaucracy to further strengthen central government through marginalization of mainstream political parties and; to sift newly emerging politicians from local councils to provide a link between the local leadership and the governments established by military.

Keywords: Local Governments, Decentralization, Military Dominance, Politics of Patronage, Etc.

Introduction:

Decentralization of power and authority is deemed to be a key in making democracy available at the grassroots level by policy analysts, international financial institutions and donor countries (Malik 2016, p.2). Undeniably, it is by the virtue of decentralization that democracy flourishes by leaps and bounds. International donors also make decentralization a pre-condition for granting development aid to the developing countries. Having occupied a central position in the thinking

¹MPhil Scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Shoukat Ali Tareen, Lecturer, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

of donor countries and international financial institutions, democratization and particularly democratic decentralization has assumed core importance (Malik 2016, p2).

Democratic decentralization gets birth when it is ensured through a strategy that consumers find service delivery closer, central government gets more responsive to public demands, the public service gets ameliorated and enhanced and the lower units get more engaged and involved (Manor 1999). Classification of decentralization further illustrates its four types which include: devolution; privatization; administrative decentralization and fiscal decentralization (Manor 1999). Nonetheless, it is the presence of fiscal and administrative decentralization that makes decentralization meaningful and inclusive. The preference for devolutionary decentralization is what mostly preferred in developing countries these days.

Historical Review of Local Governance in Pakistan:

Located in Southern Asia, Pakistan borders India to the East, China in the north and Afghanistan in the northwest while also bordering the Arabian Sea in the south. Ranking as the fifth most populous country of the world after an initial estimate of 2017 census, the population of the country consists of 210 million to 220 million (Dunya News 2017). Having a federal parliamentary set up, Pakistan possesses three tier governance structures: central government (based on national assembly and the senate) at the top while provincial and local governments as the second and the third tier of governance, respectively. Basic unit of administration at the local level starts with village. Besides, an amalgam of villages gives birth to a union council the aggregation of which further forms a tehsil (town). Similarly, a group of tehsil councils generates a district council. The history of local government in Pakistan dates back to the Aryan period in the middle of the second Millennium when the roots of the local government were found in that civilization. However, this write up mainly discusses the local government system that got existence in Pakistan after its independence and underwent experimentations at the hands of military and civilian governments.

Categorically speaking, Pakistan owes for its local government system to the British colonial powers, for it was established model of British local government that was replicated by Pakistan (Salem & Iftikhar 2012). Considering local government of little value, its members were not elected and if there existed an election, it would remain limited (Waseem 1989). There prevailed a highly centralized apparatus of state, under the direct control of military and civilian bureaucracy (Jalal 1995;

Talbot 1998). Based on plethora of reasons, since 1950, it is the military that has steered the vehicle of the state. In this endeavor, it has resorted to experimenting decentralization and co-opting local elites at the altar of political marginalization. However, to introduce decentralization, there had to be the dissolution of the elected governments being the higher tier of governance.

The Reign of Local Governments during 1959-71:

The military coup of General Ayub khan was the major breakthrough in terms of paving way for an extensive local government system in Pakistan. Through the Basic Democracies Ordinance 1959, the ever first new local government was established (Musarrat & Azhar 2012). After dissolving the higher tier of government, local governments, being the only representative tier of government, was revived. In fact, this move of the military dictator aimed at usurping the control of the center and meanwhile generating a new leadership at the local level having leanings to military leadership. In this backdrop, Friedman (1960) opined that there was no element of democracy in Basic Democracies Scheme as it kept people at bay from the power corridors and did not empower them to have a grip on government's powers. In other words, people were given power in tokenistic sense, bereft of actual power.

The introduction of Municipal Administration Ordinance 1960 by Ayub consisted of four tier hierarchical structure with the union council working as the lowest tier. This wing of the government at grassroots was based on elected members who further contributed to elect chairman from among themselves (Batool 2014). On the other hand, the highest tier of government had a mixed membership, in which some members were elected indirectly by the members who had got themselves elected directly while some of the members were to be nominated by the government (Batool 2014).

Additionally, colonial legacy still entrenched into the very basis of governance, local governments were not at liberty to function rather were controlled by the powerful bureaucracy. In this regard, the decisions of the local councils were to undergo the scrutiny of Deputy Commissioner and Commissioner, being District and divisional heads, respectively, and could get annulled by these bureaucrats at any time. As a matter of fact, Ayub's core aim behind introducing local government system was to give legitimacy to his enacted Presidential Constitution (1962) that empowered military through the office of the President (Cheema et al. 2005). Hence, Basic Democracies of Ayub had

strengthened his hands and also proved instrumental in extending his rule.

The Reign of Local Government during 1977-88:

Zulfigar Ali Bhutto's democratic government had a short spell from 1972 to 1977. Yet again, through a military coup by General Zia-ul-Haq in 1977, military got control of the reins of the country and dethroned the democratic government of the Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto. Like his predecessor General Ayub, General Zia also revived the Local Government and endeavored to bring it in consonance with the will of the people. Local Government Ordinance 1979 was enacted. This ordinance remained operational until 2000. After putting the constitution of 1973 in abeyance after promulgation of martial law, General Zia formulated the most centralized state apparatus. Without the presence of national and provincial government, local governments were introduced which were controlled by the powerful military of the country. A non-party based election of local governments was conducted in all provinces of the country (Batool 2014; Cheema et al. 2005). The introduction of the new design of local government by another military dictator was nothing but an attempt to get legitimacy for the military regime and meanwhile also generate a new class of politicians who could better serve the interests of the military rule (Jalal 1995).

Though local governments during the reign of both General Ayub and General Zia were enormously valued, yet they were not given any protection through constitutional provisions. For this reason, without having a constitutional cover, local governments remained too vulnerable to sustain the attacks of the other tiers of the government and quite often got perished at their hands.

Furthermore, maintaining the urban-rural divide, being a colonial legacy, by both the military regimes in local government apparatus was another hallmark of these two regimes. Relying mostly on rural areas for political support, Ayub made a significant increase into the funding of rural areas and paid little heed to urban councils. Following the footsteps of his predecessor, General Zia also retained the status quo in terms of maintaining urban- rural divide. Because, the urban councils in Zia's regime were not required to share their benefits with the rural councils. Contrary to Ayub's policy of granting favor to rural populace, General Zia extended great favors to the urban council, for it was by the virtue of urban population that a formidable resistance movement against

Bhutto was formed. Hence, the increase in the income of urban council was meant to mobilize the urban middle-class against Bhutto.

The foremost impact of the non-party elections on the political arena of Pakistan was the introduction of politics based on clan and caste system. Because, owing to the non-party election, a candidate in local government elections could not rally the support of a political party and would heavily rely for his support on caste and clan. As a result, a segregated population emerged having deep divisions of caste and clan amongst them further boosting the politics of patronage. Of particular interest in this regard is the case of General Zia who revived the 1973 constitution of Pakistan in 1985 after having ruled under the umbrella of military rule. However, the true spirit of the constitution was distorted with the introduction of the 8th constitutional amendment. This constitutional amendment gave birth to quasi- Presidential form of government and indirectly helped prolong military rule in the country (Batool 2014).

The new class of political elites created by the local councils was further to be utilized on the larger scale on provincial and national level. The ready support of clan and caste and the direct patronage of military paved their way to enter provincial and national assemblies (Noman, 1988). Having entered provincial and national assemblies, these politicians had to introduce the politics learnt in local constituencies – politics of interest and patronage (Wilder 1999). Further, there emerged a competition between provincial and local representatives on the allocation of development funds as the former considered the latter their rivals (Wilder 1999). Above and beyond, it was due to this tooth and nail competition between local representatives and provincial and national ones that after the fall of military regime in 1988, the civilian governments opposed bitterly the decentralization of power and authority to the grassroots level.

Local Government System by General Musharraf:

The local government system introduced by Musharraf, through Local Government Ordinance (LGO) 2001, was a unique system of its kind as it worked on the complete restructuring of the apparatus of erstwhile local government systems. The local governments before the Devolution of Power Plan, the so called local government system of Musharraf, had limited powers, for the real powers were concentrated in the hands of other corridors of powers like bureaucrats. In addition, these bureaucrats were not accountable to these elected representatives and to that of provincial representatives (Batool 2014). When the devolution plan was

introduced, it gave birth to a newly elected government at district and sub-districts levels and union council level which was the lowest tier of the local government (LGO 2001).

The prominent feature of the Local Government Ordinance (LGO) 2001 was to abridge the widening gap between the urban and rural councils created and maintained by the previous two ordinances. The result was the creation of three tier set up; District Council at the top followed by Tehsil Council and Union Council, respectively (Batool 2014). Union, being the core unit, had Union Nazims and Naib Nazims who were directly elected by the voters. In return, the same Nazims and Naib Nazims would become the members of the District and Tehsil Council, respectively (Batool 2014). The LGO 2001 brought a drastic change in the power relation as the hitherto hierarchical relationship between the local and provincial governments was altogether changed. Instead, a direct link between the local governments and President's office was established and this purpose was served through several institutions including National Reconstruction Bureau (NRB) and the Devolution Trust for Community empowerment (Cheema et al. 2005). Despite the reinstatement of the civilian government in 2002, which through a referendum elected Musharraf as a President and the governments of the center and provinces were formed by the Muslim league (Quaid-e-Azam Group) after winning elections, the center was still in a domineering position and had a control on the local governments.

The novel feature of the devolution plan by Musharraf was the devolution of development, financial and administrative powers to the grassroots level by empowering elected officials in the local councils and subsequently making all departments accountable to the District The all-powerful position of the erstwhile Deputy Council. Commissioners was converted into District Coordination Officer (DCO) with such negligible power structure that they had to come under the direct subordination of elected District Nazims legally and administratively (Batool, 2014). In addition, the establishment of the Provincial Finance Commission for the first time in the history of Pakistan by Musharraf was another great step in the right direction. Basically, this endeavor was meant to facilitate the equitable allocation of resources between the provinces and local governments as previously there existed only National Finance Commission, the function of which was to allocate resources between Federal government and provinces.

Additionally, another crowning feature of the devolution plan was to enormously empower the women by giving them 33 per cent representation as reserved seats and this was the act Musharraf would claim to get credit for. Another prominent step was the formation of the District Monitoring Committees, Citizens Community Board, Citizen Police Liaison Committees to work in the fields concerned like: to supervise the work of government departments; to enable citizens to oversee the development projects; and to ensure the rule of law and safeguard civil rights, respectively (Hasnain 2008). Though the LGO 2001 varied from the previous local government systems in various aspects, it replicated it's one of the features of conducting non-party based elections resulting into the cultivation of the culture of patronage and caste and clan loyalties.

Local government set-up of Musharraf was given a cover through a Presidential Order, as no government could alter or dissolve it up till 2009. However, this arrangement was still bereft of giving it any constitutional protection. Besides, notwithstanding the much needed fiscal decentralization, bureaucracy still remained at the helms of affairs in fiscal matters in terms of the planning of the budget. The authority to prepare the budget was in the hands of bureaucrats like District Coordination Officer (DCO) while the District Nazim could only send this proposed budget to the local council for approval. In case of the failure on the part of the local council to approve the budget, the result would emerge in the shape of zero spending fourteen days after the expiration of the financial year (Cheema et al. 2005).

Local Governments after the Fall of Musharraf's Regime:

The dismissal of Musharraf's government in 2008 simultaneously paved way for amending the local government ordinance of 2001 as the constitutional restriction for amending this ordinance had expired in 2009. Also, the introduction of the momentous 18th Constitutional Amendment by the elected government of People's Party made it possible for the provinces to opt for the local government system of their choice along with ensuring provincial autonomy. Thus, a varied form of local governments system was witnessed, with the provincial assembly of Baluchistan passing the Local Government Act in 2010 whereas in 2013, the provincial assemblies of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Sindh and Punjab also passed their own Local Government Acts (UNDP2016).

The newly introduced acts of local government remained less contributive in terms of providing sufficient autonomy to the local councils in fiscal, service delivery, revenue, and law and order matters. In fact, the service delivery functions were mostly devolved to the local

governments through Local Government Acts, still the power and control of large entities such as the Karachi Water and Sewerage Board, Solid and Waste Management and Lahore Development Authority (LDA), etc. fell in the domain of the provinces (UNDP 2016). Furthermore, owing to the Local Government Acts of all four provinces, local governments of these provinces came under the direct control and subordination of the provincial governments. The glaring manifestation of the subordination of the local governments to provincial governments is that Chief Ministers of the provinces were granted the authority to dismiss head of the local councils. This empowerment of Chief Ministers was so enormous that they could even dismiss local governments and later on appoint officeholders to replace dismissed local leaders (UNDP 2016). Contrary to the local government acts espoused by the military regimes, which negated party-based elections, the civilian government enacted such local government laws that favored party-based elections to elect local leadership for local governments.

Nonetheless, provincial governments were really on a better position and were given preferential status by the newly crafted laws but these laws miserably failed to bring any meaningful democratic change which remains at the core of idea of Local Government (PILDAT 2013, p. 26). Above and beyond, the persistent presence of the military on the political arena did not allow political culture to take roots by brutally weakening the political parties. As a sorry pitfall, whenever there occurred the rule of civilian governments, they never reconciled with the idea of empowering local governments, for there was at stake the vested interests of provincial minsters and members of the provincial assemblies of losing grip over the development funds. Hence, local governments during civilian governments also remained devoid of any genuine powers to bring meaningful contribution in the local governance.

As a matter of fact, the military had a pervasive role in manipulating the politics of the country by promoting patronage-based politics and also silencing the dissenting voices through various ways and means. In this regard, Local governments were specifically used as a tool to earn the military the loyalties of politicians busy in promoting politics of patronage. In short, to exercise the real authority of Local governments, it remained subject to its political use by provincial and federal governments which were in return further controlled and coerced by the powerful military even during the reign of civilians.

The Present Regime and Decentralization:

A peaceful transition of another democratic government in August 2018 proved fruitful to the political party, PTI, as its leader Imran khan became the new prime minister of Pakistan. The local and international media alleged the newly elected government to be backed by military establishment for its rise in power. Having assumed the power, and following the route adopted by the erstwhile military dictators, the elected government of Imran Khan dissolved the local government structures in provinces his party was ruling and introduced a new version of local government system.

The Local Government Act 2019 codified the new system in Punjab while the other provinces are still to introduce the new Local Government Acts. In Punjab, the Local Government Act 2019 affected the dissolution of existing local government institutions and also set a timeframe of April 2020 for the election of local bodies so that the constitution of new local governments could be timely ensured. However, up till now, the same elections have not been conducted. As per this new act, the hitherto divide between rural and urban council was revived by specifying and establishing Metropolitan/Municipal/Town Corporations/Committees in urban council while for rural areas, Tehsil Councils were established. Unlike the previous local government structures, this new act has introduced a new pattern of election which envisages that the head of each tier of local government would be elected directly by adult franchise. To assist him in the discharge of his functions, an elected head will have the ready support of a cabinet comprising of councilors and professionals. The 4th schedule of the act makes clear the specification of the cabinet members (Local Government Act 2019). Yet again and unlike the previous practice, on the basis of closed-list proportional representation, the election for councilors will be conducted. In other words, with the provision of the list of candidates by each party, elections would be conducted on the political party basis.

To be nominated as councilors of local government, the nominees of a political party will depend upon the percentage of votes a party gets which indicates that each constituency will hold the competition amongst various candidates. Moreover, the new system also represents the newly established set-up for rural and urban councils with the name of panchayat and neighborhood councils, respectively. In fact, by this endeavor it is aimed that at grassroots level democratic participation is ensured. Basically, there is no structure of specific powers for these

forums but through local government, they can be assigned and delegated various function, from time to time and as per the demand of the situation. Nonetheless, the fact remains that history of local governments in Pakistan depicts a bleak picture of decentralization and shows that decentralization has never been granted the favorite place in the power echelons and has never been practiced in letter and spirit.

With the assignment of the supervisory role to the provincial government especially in financial matters, Chief Officers of every local government have to seek the prior appraisal of provincial government for every estimate of expenditure and receipts (see Section 137 of the Act). Besides, along with possessing the power to suspend any resolution of local government in case finding it repugnant to the public interest, the provincial government through its representatives like Minister, Secretary, and other functionary can also actively participate in meetings and proceedings of local government. The subjection of local government to the sub ordination of provincial government through the establishment of a novel institution, Inspectorate of Local Governments, which functions to inspect, review, and monitor local governments, is highly likely to distort the very idea of devolution and make it subordinate to the provincial government both in policy and its implementation.

Conclusion:

A thorough perusal of decentralization in Pakistan makes it abundantly clear that a major chunk of experimentations with the local governments was carried by the non-representative military regimes which utilized decentralization as a cover to accumulate power and also earn legitimacy for their undemocratic rule. On the other hand, the reluctance on the part of civilian governments to formulate strong local governments was due to the fact that it would result into the decline of their power and transfer a substantial part of their authority to the local institutions. The mushroom growth in such mentality during civilian rule was the result of perpetual military rule which never allowed the political culture to take roots in society by weakening the political parties. The military promoted politics of patronage and advocated politicians who remained in consonance to their policies. So, to achieve this design, local governments were manipulated and used as effective tool to bring the desired politicians on the front in provincial and national politics. The manifestation of various forms of local governments rather makes it clear that on the pretext of decentralization, centralization was boosted save negligible steps for promotion of true decentralization. In fact, through localized patronage structure of local governments, a class of politicians was produced which worked as a link between the local bodies and non-representative Centre. The politics of patronage became entrenched when the non-party based elections remained in vogue throughout military regimes which in turn destroyed the prospects of accountable democratic governments. In short, the local governments, since the inception of Pakistan, never attained the status it should have to ascertain effective public service delivery and democratic governance at grassroots level.

References:

- Ahmed, M., S. Saleem, and I. Iftikhar. (2012). Political system of Pakistan: Analysis of Political Structure of Local Bodies in Pakistan. Berkeley Journal of Social Sciences 2: 1-11.
- Alderfer, Harold F., (1964). Local government in developing countries. New York: Mc Graw Hill.
- Amjad, Rashid. (1984). the management of Pakistan's economy 1947-82. No. 35850. University Library of Munich, Germany.
- Muḥammad, Ayāz. (2004). Local Government Finance: Some Political Aspects: A Case Study of Punjab. USA: Oxford University Press.
- Batool Lubna, (2014). Electoral System in Local Governments: A Case Study of Pakistan. Available online: http://ps.gcu.edu.pk/wpcontent/uploads/2016/07/Session-4.pdf (accessed on 20 September 2018).
- Cheema, Ali, Asim Ijaz Khwaja, and Adnan Khan. (2005). Decentralization in Pakistan: Context, content, and causes. (Rep. No. RWP05-034) John F. Kennedy School of Government, Harvard University.
- Dunya News (2017): Initial estimates after Census 2017 put the population at 21-22 crores. Available online:http://dunyanews.tv/en/Pakistan/390117-Initial-estimates-afterCensus-2017-put-population Pakistan (accessed on 20 August 2018).
- Friedman, Harry J., (1960). Pakistan's experiment in basic Democracies. Pacific Affairs 33: 107125.
- Gardezi, Hassan Nawaz, and Jamil Rashid. (1983). Pakistan, the roots of dictatorship: The political economy of a praetorian state. UK: Zed Press.
- Hasnain, Zahid. 2008. Devolution, accountability, and service delivery: some insights from Pakistan. Policy Research Working Paper 4610. World Bank Publications.

- Iqbal, Muhammad Shahid. 1976. Development of Local Self-government in the Punjab, 18821900. Pakistan: Research Society of Pakistan.
- Jaffrelot, Christophe. (2004). A History of Pakistan and its Origins. United Kingdom: Anthem Press.
- Jalal, Ayesha. (1995). Democracy and authoritarianism in South Asia: A comparative and historical perspective. United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press.
- Jalal, Ayesha. (1990). the state of martial rule: The origins of Pakistan's political economy of defense. United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press.
- Labaree RV. (2009). The Literature Review Organizing Your Social Sciences Research Paper. Available online: http://libguides.usc. Edu/writing guide/literature review (accessed 19 August 2018).
- LGO (2001). Punjab Local Government Ordinance 2001. Available online http://www. Laws of Pakistan.Com/wp-content/uploads/2013/10/The-Punjab-Local-GovernmentOrdinance-2001.pdf (accessed 4 July 2018).
- Malik, Nadeem. (2016) Analyzing Good Governance and Decentralization in Developing Countries. Journal of Political Sciences & Public Affairs4: 209. doi:10.4172/ 2332-0761.1000209.
- Mohr, Lawrence B. (1982), Explaining Organizational Behavior (1sted.), San Francisco: Jossey-Basspp. Pp. XV, 260.
- Manor, James. (1999). The Political Economy of Decentralization. World Bank Publication.
- Musarrat, Razia, and Muhammad Salman Azhar. (2012).

 Decentralization Reforms in Pakistan during Ayub and Zia Era.

 Journal of Public Administration and Governance 2: 123133.
- Noman, Omar. (1990). Pakistan: A political and economic history since 1947. UK: Rutledge.

- PILDAT (Pakistan Institute of Legislative Development and Transparency) (2013). Comparative analysis: Local government laws (2013). Available online: http://www.pildat. Org/Publications/publication/FPLGS/Local.Government Laws2013_ComparativeAnalysis_2nd Edition.pdf (accessed on 22 August 2018). Laws2013_ComparativeAnalysis_2nd Edition.pdf (accessed on 22 August 2018).
- Punjab Local Government Act (2019). Available online: http://punjablaws.gov.pk/laws/2735. Html (accessed June 2019).
- Rizvi, Shahid, A., (1976). Changing Patterns of Local Government in Pakistan, 1688-1975. Pakistan Historical Society.
- Siddiqui, Kamal, (Eds.) (1992). Local Government in South Asia: a comparative study. Dhaka University Press.
- Simons, Helen. (2009). Case study research in practice. USA: SAGE publications.
- Talbot Ian. (1999). Pakistan: A Modern History. New York: Rutledge.
 - UNDP (2016). Local Government Acts 2013 and Province-Local Government Relations. Available online: http://www.pk.undp.org/content/pakistan/en/home/library/hiv_aids/development-advocate-pakistan/local-governmentacts-2013-and-province-local-governmentrelatio. Html (accessed on 21 August 2017).
- Waseem, Mohammad. (1989). Politics and the State in Pakistan. Lahore: Progressive Publishers.
- Wilder, A. R. (1999). The Pakistani Voter: Electoral Politics and Voting Behaviour in Punjab. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Woodside, A. G. (2010). Case study research: Theory, methods, and practice. United Kingdom: Emerald Group Publishing.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Pakistan Foreign Policy and its Appeasement Policies toward SAARC Bloc:

By

¹Muhammad Riaz, ²Shoukat Ali Tareen

Abstract:

The South Asian region is the richest cultural and civilization on the face of earth. Therefore, the paradigm of relationships among regional nations is strong bonded. Pakistan being a nuclear power is the land of cultural affiliation with all SAARC countries and India follow the same put prints to unite people of the region. The graveyard of empires Afghanistan is a land of hospitability and human fraternity. On the other hand, Sri Lanka, the mountainous land is full of respect and reputations for people come from any part of world. Bhutan carries immense significance geographically for tourism to boost the regional pride. Additionally, Maldives coastal belt and its infrastructure attract world for more trade and business. So Nepal being Island of SAARC region is vital for regional strategic plans. Therefore, the region is multiple importance's for region and world at large. Pakistan being a nuclear state of the region it maintained policy of peace among all countries of South Asian Nations. The core determination of Pakistan foreign policy in the region is boosting various means of trade and business among them for better understanding of diplomatic essence. Without Islamabad contribution it is not possible for region to remain in peace with each other. So the piece of writing thoroughly illustrates Pakistan role on peace building mission in the region and its multiple hindrance on making SAARC a vibrant bloc for regional political, economic social cultural relationships between them. Hence Pakistan role is immense on regional appeasement policies for SAARC region.

Keywords: Appeasement, Balance of Power, Democracy, Economic development, Regional polarization, Zealot Diplomacy, Etc.

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Shoukat Ali Tareen, Lecturer Department of Political Science, University of Balochostan Quetta Pakistan

Introduction:

The most strain era of world history is undoubtedly 20 centuries which suffered two major wars. World 1st began from 1914 and ended soon after Russian resolution of Bolshevik of 1917 and officially peace was announced in 1918 with enormous catastrophe. Hitler was the dust of the first ever great war and initiated Second World War in 1939. The war ended with collapsing world infrastructure, use of nuclear bombs, numerous losses of human lives, economic blown and political polarization began. So, the both war had paved the way for formulation of regional and international organization. (Peak, 1998)

The formations of international and regional organization were aimed to maintain global and regional peace. Simultaneously numerous organization came into existence likewise UNO, Warsa Pact, NATO, Arab League, OIC, ASEAN, EU, SAARC and so on. The role and extension of SAARC was limited to maintain peace in South Asia for better regional security and prosperity. On this prospective Pakistan role is so much importance to create regional stability. So Pakistan from very beginning has starving hard to control peace order in the region.

Since SAARC formation up to date Pakistan obvious role for peace building is pivotal. During 1985 to 1990 Pakistan establishes various economic relationships with the regional countries for better coordination and communication. The trade and investment relationships increased in its peak in all time of Pakistan history in SAARC region. The two rival India and Pakistan successfully made ever goodly economic relationships and Pakistan was given most favored nations by India. The high trade partnerships between New Delhi and Islamabad had paved a role model for the region and world. Definitely the arch competitor became ever goodly ally and promoted trader and business with each other. (Mansoor, 2005)

With the passage of time SAARC had successfully brought the region of icon of peace. The economic and political relationships from 1990 to 2000 were vital for regional unity and prosperity. All SAARC countries rapidly formulated various means of diplomatic relationships for regional peace. Pakistan hosts various meetings of SAARC from the said time to control political temperature of the region. Additionally, Pakistan calls various offers to Sri Lanka, Maldives, Nepal, Bhutan, India and Afghanistan from 1992 to 1995 for regional greater connectivity. So from this various agreement made out to make SAARC a vibrant bloc.

On the eve of 2000 and onward Pakistan had works to expand the scope and objectives of SAARC for regional cohesion. Pakistan struggle hard

to make SAARC as EU model for borderless region and cultural transition and people to people relations to be promoted. During SAARC annual meeting of 2004 Pakistan had lucidly stand that regional unity as model of European Union to be establish. In addition, Pakistan declares in 2006 that attack on any SAARC country would be considered as the attack on all. The policing role of Pakistan in SAARC region is immense and had tried to promote regional political unity, economic integration, social relations and religious harmony from 2008 to 2015. (Narveeda Yousaf, Mansoor Ahmed and Zahir Shah, 2017)

Indeed, the current calm regional politics of South Asia is yet to be significance for Pakistan foreign policy objectives. But Pakistan recent moves under the umbrella of SAARC are to revamp regional politics and economy. Apart from Pakistan India conundrum SAARC is the only hope for regional peace and Pakistan diplomatic policies has proved to appease the region. The two arch nuclear powers in SAARC bloc is a red line on regional peace and Pakistan role is beyond needed. Pakistan appeasing policies in the region is vital for regional long run relationships and diplomatic exchange.

Pakistan's Role on Promotion of Equal Diplomatic Levels of each State in the Region:

Pakistan regional foreign policies are based upon equality among them. At the same time other regional countries are trying hard to formulate the pattern of relationships as like Pakistan. Such equilibrium led the region toward the path of ever closer ties. Pakistan such approach definitely establishes more diplomatic bonds among each other. Without regional diplomatic integrity the maintenance of peace is far dream. But Pakistan while considering diplomatic norms has continuously struggling to bring the region as equally contributed for peace. (Shabaz, 2018)

The foreign of Pakistan always insist the regional countries for their vibrant role in construction of peace in the region. Pakistan stance is obvious that all regional countries have equal rights on diplomatic lines. Without diplomatic equality in the region it is not possible to establish mores of peace in the region. Indeed, cordial and equal diplomatic approaches are the key for better understanding of foreign polices strategy. Pakistan has openly declared that all regional states are equal on regional policy plan and decision making. Such diplomatic approaches of Pakistan have leading the region toward more integrity.

India and Afghanistan are reluctant to response Pakistan diplomatic role in the region as accordingly. Bhutan and Maldives are poorly responding on Pakistan diplomatic stance in the region. Therefore, Pakistan is desperate to unite the entire region economically and politically. But Islamabad is optimistic for regional unity for better cultural and ethical integrity in the region. In fact, Pakistan is ready to recognize the diplomatic participation of all regional countries if they contribute for the region. Pakistan contributions are known on line of diplomatic development of region as according to EU model. (Zahid, 2008)

In addition, Pakistan effort is to bring Sri Lanka Maldives and Bhutan to closer on line of regional affairs. The poor role of all these countries is very limited and cannot benefit the region. In fact, Pakistan tiresome role is vital and immediate for the regional development. But various hindrances cannot let the region toward proper integrity. So the geographical and political variances among SAARC nations are the main factors on way of its success. But Pakistan adopted multifaceted foreign policies to work for regional political and economic integrations. Therefore, Pakistan has finding various means of SAARC countries unity for regional welfare.

Pakistan: A Key Player of Maintaining Regional Peace:

Pakistan geographic location among SAARC nations made it so significance for the region. It is providing geographical proximity and social affiliation to South Asian Nations. Pakistan in one time provides access to Middle East and Central Asian Nations to all South Asian countries. In fact, Pakistan is a security umbrella of SAARC countries and could not let any foreign country to invade any nation in the region. Such contribution of Pakistan is making its role pivotal for regional progress and balance of power. Henceforth Pakistan is trying hard for balancing trade partnerships and promotion of business among SAARC nations. (Ahmed, 2015)

The balance of power among SAARC nations is disorder and facing serious threats from four fronts. This region is surrounded by various chaos in current waves of terrorism and conundrum in part of Middle East. Additionally, the region is full of crisis ridden relationships between Indian-Pakistan China-India Afghanistan and Pakistan leading the region toward multifaceted problems. So Pakistan is the only ray of hope for the region to maintain balance of power among all countries in the region. Supporting Pakistan stance Bhutan, Sari Lanka, Maldives and somehow India regulated regional integrity.

Pakistan policy on arm races is obvious to control and make SAARC region a free of dangerous arms and weapons. This is the ever greatest role which Pakistan played for regional security and harmony. In fact, from 2005 to 2016 the entire region was confronted with arms and weapon races for power show. Gradually Pakistan struggle hard to

appease to stop the culture of arms races. It can encourage regional cooperation in such areas as water management, environment, transportation, communication, cross-border crimes, communicable diseases, etc. It very existence and the opportunity that it provides to the leaders of the member states to meet one another help in defusing tensions and promoting mutual understanding in South Asia. Thus obligation of Pakistan is marked as the regional welfare to maintain balance of peace among Asian Nations. (Shamil, 2016)

In fact, Pakistan is vital to improve regional ties on line of trade and business. In addition, the export and import in the region on line of sea aerial and land level would definitely boost regional economic development. Meanwhile, India is immediate to help the entire regions for better economic bonds for future security and stability. This is not to deny that from Pakistan's point of view SAARC can play a useful role by increasing regional trade on a level playing field and with due safeguards for the health of our economy So Pakistan can cultivate the strong roots of trade among nations in the region. (Meena, 2006)

Democratic Contribution of Pakistan in the Region:

Pakistan being a constitutional democratic nation on the face of earth is adopted regional democratic policies. In addition, Pakistan is insisting every regional country to promoted democratic norms. But colliding constitutional differences in the region is not letting the region to be democratic. Pakistan is trying hard to bring single charter of democratic policies as model of EU, NAFTA and G8. But it required full level of diplomatic support by all SAARC nations unanimously. From 2010 and onward Pakistan adopted sole policy of democracy for entire region. (Kanan, 2018)

Pakistan is creating a regional level of diplomatic atmosphere to establish regional democracy. The sincere effort of Pakistan is obvious and offering all regional countries for better democratic charter for the rest of region. During 2017-2018 Pakistan declared that democracy is the common bond which could regulate relationships among SAARC regions longer time. Pakistan offer India to adopt a policy plan for the region for democratic development. In addition, the all regional countries likewise Bangladesh, Maldives Sri Lanka endorsed Islamabad offer for the region future governance.

Pakistan policy on administration of justice is obvious and wanted to promote administration of justice in all regional states. The sorry condition of regional administration on concern of human rights and protection of minorities is apparent. Pakistan is struggling hard since Burma was involved in grave violation of human rights against Muslim minority groups. In addition, Pakistan initiated regional level of campaign to protect minority in part of India, Burma, Sri Lanka and Pakistan itself as well. Such neutral and vibrant policies by Pakistan from 2014 to so on improve Pakistan love and affection for regional democratic understanding. (Kathaleen, 2009)

So Pakistan wanted to make the policy of check and balance on regional level on concerns of citizen rights, fundamental rights of people, independence of judiciary and equality among people. Perhaps some regional countries are not eye to eye Pakistan due to their internal conundrum. But Pakistan is taking various moves to improve regional human rights fortification and protection of democratic rights of people at large. Therefore, Pakistan such approaches at regional level brought regional democracy for better security of the region in near future.

Political Unity of the Region and Pakistan's Vital Role:

Pakistan policy of regional unity begins when SAARC was created. In fact, SAARC was formulated to establish for regional unity and prosperity. With the passage of time some grievances among regional countries has made the role of SAARC as a dead organization. But after 1990 Pakistan initiated various campaigns to unite the entire SAARC region for better regional proximity. SAARC was established with the hope that purposeful cooperation among the group could help in the eradication of structural insecurities in the region as cooperation would pave the way for the resolution of contentious issues through negotiations. However, the organization did not move away from statements of intents to actual implementation. It remained unsuccessful in implementing its charter or achieving any outstanding outcome in this regard. So Pakistan political policy toward SAARC remained as democratic in all means and scope. (Pervez, 1998)

In addition, Pakistan slogan is to bring political unity in the region. Without political unity it is not possible to maintain durable peace in the region in longer time. Pakistan is trying time and again for the rest of region to implement a policy plan for regional security and peace order. Presently Pakistan and India have different approaches on line of unity in the region. Pakistan vibrant policy is to provide equal power among regional countries for better understanding of regional affairs. But Indian opposing policy on region is aggressive to and wanted to control the rest of region on its brand of policy. Therefore, the entire region is suffering hard maintain long run political unity.

Pakistan neutral policies are based upon regional political, social and democratic equality. Indeed, Pakistan wanted to develop a region which should be based upon political understanding of each issue and their solutions as accordingly. Islamabad governments have never supported war or aggressive policies toward SAARC nations for any danger of future nuclear war. In fact, the peace in South Asia is considered as the peace of globe at large. The South Asia region is considered the hub of nuclear arsenal of world. Therefore political unity among regional countries of South Asia along Middle East, Central Asian nations and Far East Nations should be maintained for global peace prospects. (Rashid, 2012)

Pakistan's Geostrategic Significance on Uniting SAARC Countries:

Pakistan geostrategic location is considered to the most significance for SAARC survival. Pakistan's geo-strategic importance can be best understood in the regional and global perspective. In geographical terms, it is surrounded by four countries. In one way or the other, the presence of Pakistan is vital for all neighboring countries and this raises its international importance. Afghanistan, which is now the focus of world's attention, is generally regarded as the breeding ground of the global terrorism and opium production. International community, including the US, recognizes the fact that no peace is possible in Afghanistan without an active support and cooperation of Pakistan. The regional countries of South Asia are bound upon Pakistan on line of Aerial, Sea and Land. (Jerry, 2009)

Pakistan provides access to South Asian Nations to Middle East, CARs nations, Africa and Europe. Region to region proximity is vital for state and Pakistan natural geography supports SAARC countries for better access to all these significant regions. In addition, Pakistan is ready to makes cordial relationships to all regional nations for better regional economy. But poor level of diplomatic exchanges on line of regional integrity has paved the way of numerous hindrances on regional cordiality. Pakistan is working to bring SAARC countries on an agreement to unite entire region on three lines of Sea Land and aerial. So the slow pace of support to Pakistan by regional countries yet to be addresses.

The regional countries have separate viewpoint on line of regional integrity. India wanted to unity the region on liberal and secular line. Bangladesh being the strategic region close to Asian tigers wanted to unite the region in line of conservative policies. On the other side Bhutan Nepal and Maldives are working to led SAARC on their brand of policies. So such variance among them is point of conflict for better regional oneness. But Pakistan struggle to unite the entire region in mean of democratic norms and wanted to remain neutral in affairs of region. The policy of respect by Pakistan for the region is obvious and making

SAARC a crucial organization for regional security and prosperity. (Touqir, 2010)

SAARC: In State of Continuous Conundrum and Pakistan's Balance of Power Policies:

The organization of South Asia is surviving in most controversial zone of the world. In fact, the two nuclear states in a single organization are paved the way of concept of hegemony. The collision between India and Pakistan on point of Kashmir, Siachen and blame game between them makes SAARC a stagnated organization. Such conundrum between nuclear powers in the region might create a war anytime. But SAARC is an umbrella organization with international obligation to refrain any kind of war in the region. The attack in Palwama in Kashmir and surgical strike on Pakistan has created the regional peace into worst ever situation. But Pakistan tactically tackles the conflict and stops any kind of war with India. (Zahid S., 2010)

In addition, the relation between India and Bangladesh are critical and time and again blame each other on border conflict. New Delhi claim some part of Bengal is its part of territory and Bengal adopted the same stance on that Bangladesh could not compromise to give a single inch land to India. In addition, India and Sri Lanka have no goodly terms to make SAARC a vibrant organization. The clash of relationships among SAARC members making the region weak economically and socially bonds. Such polarization in part of South Asia among member's countries could not letting the region on regional integrity.

The South Asian Nations diplomacy on concern of regional development and prosperity is poor. Such demarcation among countries in the region is leading toward chaos. In fact, the region is suffering enormously on line of economy, infrastructure, human development and institutional development. Whereas other region likewise EU, NAFTA and Far East Asia are well developed on concern of human development index. But South Asian Nations lacked regional nationalism to works on human economic and social improvement. Indeed, the region needs long run and multifaceted economic visions for regional integrity. So the Pakistan, India and Bangladesh are vital on concern of regional harmony and peace. (Sikri, 2007)

Pakistan's Foreign Policy and its Policy of Economic Development of the Region:

Pakistan trade policies toward the region are balance and wanted to promote trade relationships among SAARC countries. Pakistan adopted the policy of equal trade among SAARC countries in 2005. During 2008 session of SAARC Pakistan called upon for better regional economic

trade integrity. Without cordial trade partnerships in the region it is not possible to unite the region as according to European Union. Pakistan offer regional countries from 2015 to 2018 for non tax trade among Pakistan, Sri Lanka, Bhutan, Bangladesh and Nepal. Widely it was a greater move in the recorded history SAARC region. Therefore, Pakistan performance on regional trade equality is vital for better future. (Emma, 2018)

Pakistan investment in the region and its various moves to speed up export and import in the region is eminent. One of Pakistan immediate goal in foreign policy is to develop regional exchange of goods without restriction and tax free. Increased cooperation, contacts and exchanges among the countries of the region will contribute to the promotion of friendship and understanding among their peoples," they recognized. SAARC was established to promote that cooperation "within an institution framework. In addition, Pakistan policy of free trade and free economic zone is pivotal for the region. While the poor level of support from the regional countries is yet to be improve. Indeed, regional diplomatic relationships on line of investment goods, minerals and other resources in the need of hour.

The regional economic development means the development of region infrastructure, society, poverty alleviation and protection of human rights. Without such relationships among member's region cannot develop on line of politics, democracy and so on. But the SAARC countries have no wider vision to integrate the region. On the wider regional role on interstate conflicts that threatens regional peace and security, the inability of SAARC to play any role beyond issuing a cautionary statement tells a lot about the low level of SAARC as an actor in promoting peace and preventing conflict. There is a long way to go for SAARC to be an effective actor in regional security issues and perhaps, Nepal's diplomatic push on India and Pakistan is a beginning. But Pakistan foreign policy goal is SAARC centric and wanted to promote regional economy and politics. (Maham, 2018)

Conclusion:

In conclusion Pakistan is playing a vital role to develop SAARC as model of European Union. The regional economic, social, political and religious integrity is the need of time for refraining any future war or threats of war. While the region is engulfed in various insecurities likewise nuclear warfare, India-Pakistan anxious relationships and poor level of diplomatic transition weakening the regional political dynamics. So such dilute atmosphere in the region is leading regional chaos.

Therefore, SAARC is immediate to maintain regional stability and prosperity.

Pakistan regional peaceful policies toward SAARC are neutral and impartial to reconstructs the pattern of relationships among them. The diplomatic approaches of Pakistan toward India, Bangladesh, Sri Lanka and other SAARC countries are long run and multifaceted. Pakistan wanted to build various means of relationships on line of democratic development and protection of human fundamental rights. The polarization on regional security and peace prospective is different and needs to be single agenda policy. Hence such regional segregation is leading the region toward eternal conflict.

Therefore, Pakistan various charter of peace and security policies in the region is aim oriented. The multi-prong diplomatic achievements of Pakistan have maintained regional durable peace. Pakistan appeasing policies in the region extended regional moral internationally. In fact, Pakistan successfully establishes relationships between Indian-Bangladesh, India-Sri Lanka, Nepal-India and Bhutan-Nepal. These achievements of Pakistan in region would main prolong peace and regional diplomatic understanding. Henceforth Pakistan is vital foreign policies objectives on regional appeasement to make SAARC a vibrant and well functional organization.

References:

- Ahmed, K. R. (2015). Impediments to the success of SAARC . South Asian Studies , 09.
- Emma, H. (2018). Pakistan future scenarios and regional context. CIDOB, 12-13.
- Jerry, S. M. (2009). Sturdy dominons the national interests. Nationalinterests.com, 13.
- Kanan, K. (2018). Looking Southasia: SAARC and international trade disruption. London Institute of economics and political science, 22-27.
- Kathaleen, M. M. (2009). State violence and right to peace . ABC CLIO . 04-06.
- Maham, H. (2018). The politics of thr China-Pakistan economic corridor . Palgraee, 09-12.
- Mansoor, K. A. (2005). Pakistan post 9/11 foreign policy challenges and responses. Quetta: Quetta Press.
- Meena, R. S. (2006). Pakistan strategic in Central Asia. Institute for defence studies and analysis Dehli, 12.
- $\frac{https://www.orfonline.org/expert-speak/india-pakistan-tension-is-there-role-for-saarc-48690/}{}$
- Narveeda Yousaf, Mansoor Ahmed and Zahir Shah. (2017). SAARC summit and Pakistan foreign policy. An analysis . Journal of the research of Pakistan Peshawar , 13-17.
- Peak, C. (1998). Sustainable peace the role of UN and regional organization. London: Carnage Cooperation.
- Pervez, C. I. (1998). The crisis and Pakistan security dilemma . Asian survey , 18.
- Rashid, A. (2012). Pakistan and Afghanistan and US withdrawal. Royal institute of International affairs, 11-18.
- https://www.quora.com/What-is-the-role-of-Pakistan-in-SAARC

- Shabaz, T. (2018). Pakistan Geo strategic significance . Daily Times , 06.
- Shamil, S. (2016). Greater SAARC and Pakistan regional isolation. Dw.com, 22-28.
- Sikri, R. (2007). India foreign policy priorities and regional context. ISAS, 29-33.
- Touqir, H. (2010). US-Pak relations what trust deficits? The Middle East Institute, 15.
- Zahid, A. S. (2008). SAARC and interstste conflict in South Asia: Prospects and challenges for regionalism. Pakistan horizon, 11-15.
- Zahid, S. (2010). Understanding Pakistan relations with Iran. Middle East Policy , 14-18.
- https://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2011/11/15/the-role-of-saarc/

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

Pakistan-Afghanistan Relationship Since 9/11: Emerging Trends and Future Prospects

By

¹Muhammad Nadeem Aslam, ²Mirwais Kasi, ³Qadir Mengal, ⁴Mir Sadaat

Abstract:

Afghanistan and Pakistan are connected via borders for long, but still, it will take a lot of time and painstaking effort to connect them via hearts. The widened gaps incremented at times and decreased too for some short periods. Both the neighbors are indeed focused on one another. But the involvement of the third party most of the times, developed the gap between the two. They dealt with several issues having a direct bearing on their security and sovereignty since day one. The matters were of different nature and did not allow them to consider the concerns of one another. Things weren't painful but the situations made them controversial. The two countries still cannot deny their elongated involvement in the collateral issues and planning for the zone. Current analysis and discussion will highly focus on the relationship ties of Pakistan and Afghanistan at most. It will also add the role of US, India and other neighbors in the locality but still, the main track and focus will be the primary players called Afghanistan and Pakistan. A wide range of issues will be discussed in the present context to judge the matters and realize the level of concerns. In the historical prospect, they accounted for the gap due to the enormous issues like Durand line and Pakhtoonistan. In the later time, they bothered one another on the matter of Soviet invasion. The latest one was the American invasion and the long perusing battle of Taliban against foreign occupants. In all

¹M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

²Dr. Mirwais Kasi, Associate Professor and Chairman, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

³Dr. Qadir Mengal, Assistant Professor, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

⁴Dr. Mir Sadaat, Assistant Professor, Department of Institute of Management Sciences, University of Balochistan quetta Pakistan

regards, Pakistan justifies being a helpful neighbor in so many ways. Both the countries need to realize the importance of their geographical location to maintain positive relations. It is essential to be safe from factors like terrorism in the locality. In general, and over all, this article will throw light upon relations between Afghanistan and Pakistan from each and every single angle to have a full insight of the relations between the two nations and its impact on the global community.

Keywords: Emerging, Relationship, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Etc.

Introduction:

Afghanistan and Pakistan are those neighboring countries who are interlinked not only geographically but also connects with strategic. psychological, cultural and political aspects and therefore are important to each other. Pakistan and Afghanistan are not only joined geographically but they also share various grounds of culture, ethnic lineage, history, religion and dialects which makes their bilateral relationship inseparable and conjoined. Another interlinked destiny that facilitates a cordial bilateral relation between the two countries is 2,500 kilometers long border shared by both the countries. (Hussain & Siraj, 2019). This border has always proved to be useful in facilitating personal, economic and trade contacts between the people of both countries. Therefore, it is easy to sustain the connectivity of the countries, particularly when their interdependence and cordiality is supported by reciprocal strategic factors that are important for the two countries. For instance, internal peace stability of one country directly make an impact on that of the other. But the pattern of such cordial relationship was witnessed in the days prior to the partition of subcontinent because this cordial bilateral relationship could not withstand the continuous run of the mill aggravations, psychological and social misgivings and clash of political interests on various levels at the level of government between both the countries. All in all, it can be conveniently observed that resentment between Afghanistan and Pakistan started soon after the independence of Pakistan in 1947 when Afghanistan assumed new positions on the issues that were already settled and agreed upon such as the issue of Durand line. Afghanistan also took fresh instances on some of its unresolved issues with Great Britain which in turn impacted the newly independent state of Pakistan. Moreover, Afghanistan was the only country who casted a negative vote against Pakistan's bid in reference to UN membership on 30th September, 1947. However, Afghanistan soon after withdrew its negative vote but by then the seed of mistrust and bitterness was already sown and this how the earlier days that could have evolved the bilateral relationship between the two countries, instead ended up in a bed taste which in later days proved to be long lasting between the two neighboring countries and the issues and challenges over time has kept the countries from making a friendlier bilateral relation as each other's neighbors. (Crawford, 2018).

Historical Perspective:

Afghanistan is a truly land-locked country that is in the heart of South Asia. It was a controversial country and still-controversial for holding a potential position on the map. It is a genuinely ancient country. It has a history with the blurred vision in the past. Historical account is not letting most of the things clear about the country. People may talk about it as a controversial and critical country under the pressure of various ethnic groups in history. It remained a matter of discussion in the last 2-3 decades for dramatically changing world scenarios. (Durrani & Muhammad, 2002)

Discussing about Pakistan, it is a country that is very new to the history of the world. Comparatively, Afghanistan is an extremely mature and ancient country at the time when Pakistan emerged as an independent nation in 1947 on the map of the world. The border is bifurcated into two countries via the "Durand Line."

Durand line; before 1947, was defined as a border between Hindustan and Afghanistan, but in 1947, it became the border between Afghanistan and Pakistan. The newly emerging country had a potential neighbor who was less willing to manage the affairs in positive prospects. In 1947, the newly born nation was the potential to develop positive relations with Afghanistan. Still, Afghanistan was critically showing a lack of interest in maintaining the bilateral ties with the neighbor.

The very reason for the disappointment of Afghanistan was the tribal area people of Pakistan's province, NWFP. They were allowed for the referendum to justify their future country. They voted for Pakistan in high percentage instead of going to be a part of the Pashtunistan in Afghanistan. It led to a furious attitude towards Pakistan in the starting days of the nation. (Ollapally, 2008).

Surprisingly, the neighbor disappointed Pakistan while entering the United Nations. In the conference of the United Nations, Afghanistan was the first country to oppose the entry of Pakistan as a new nation. The attitude was above the bearable limit, but still, Pakistan didn't react to the situation in the United Nations. It seems like Afghanistan was critically insecure about its position due to the emergence of a democratic government in Pakistan. The reason might

be the severe insecurities of the rulers of Afghanistan. They wanted the condition of unrest in the neighborhood to maintain their ruling quality functions at ease. (Ollapally, 2008)

Pakistan, however, proved to be a decent neighbor. For the purpose, Pakistan sent the ambassador Chandigarh in the independence celebrations of Afghanistan. Another ambassador followed him in the latter year. Besides, Pakistan facilitated the Pakhtoon culture and Jirga by retrieving the British troops' policy for the specific zones to maintain law and order. They gave reverence to the tribal zones in proper elaborate mentioning in the law and order legislation as well. The issue got more fuel when the ruler of Afghanistan delivered an anti-Pakistan speech at the Jashn-e-Azadi celebrations of Afghanistan. Besides, they threw the anti-Pakistan pamphlets in the air at the moment. This led to the retrieval of the ambassadors from the neighboring countries for a couple of months. (Saikal, 2012).

The prime ministers of both the countries visited one another one by one during the era of 1956-59 but things went wrong again in 1961 when the USSR intended to improve the road and other infrastructure of the country. The support was vital, but Pakistan supported the US in the meanwhile for the provision of Peshawar airport. The airport availed the individual troopers, U-2 flights. They were accountable for insecurities on the Afghan border. It led to another cross border issue between the two countries. Seeing the current scenario, Kabul intentionally dropped the relations between the two countries.

Pakistan in turn blocked the transit trade route of Kabul. This hurts the economy of Afghanistan; this is why the Soviets exerted pressure on Afghanistan to handle the issue. However, Pakistan reopened the trade routes under US pressure via Quetta. As the US was unwilling, so, in the closing, Pakistan agreed to manage the course. In this time of insecurity, Iran also supported Pakistan as a friendly neighbor to be useful to the fellow Muslim nation. (Khattak, 2014).

Following the route of the past, Pakistan was intentionally improving the relations with Afghanistan for keeping the Tehran Accord of 1963 in mind. It was a natural thing for Pakistan, but surprisingly Afghanistan was also following the Accord in the right tone. This added to the potential relationship between the countries. The Shah of Iran justified his role and proved to be a good one in supporting the neighbors. The ruler of Afghanistan, Daud, resigned. This was a kind gesture for Pakistan as it gave the full stop to the issue of Pakhtoonistan after two decades approximately. ((Durani & Muhammad, 2002))

Afghanistan supported Pakistan during the India-Pakistan war of 1965. She became a friendly neighbor and ensured the security on the western border. The support was the right help in all regards; this is why Pakistan found Afghanistan quite compassionate in the decade. They exchanged most of the accords and delegations during this time. In the war of 1971, Afghanistan remained at the neutral edge to prove its justified position. It was not to be opposing Pakistan in any regard in the time of depression.

The invasion of the Soviet Union in 1979 was a milestone in changing the faith of countries like Afghanistan and neighboring. It was an alarm for Pakistan, too, to be more vigilant for security. President Zia was disappointed with the situation as he was the flag holder of pure Islamization plus Muslim Ummah. The disappointment was not letting him decide how to manage with a superpower standing in the neighborhood across the Durand line. He was not sure about either shaking hands with them or being against them. He was also considering the global humanitarian departments to siege support to Pakistan's security.

Being an insecure country, Pakistan decided not to oppose the USSR openly but to compromise with the situation for the sake of survival. But in the meanwhile, the low voice was raised against the USSR hold in South Asia. This voice let America consider the condition of Pakistan. In the context of trouble, President Carter of the US announced the financial aid for Pakistan to maintain the refugees plus security system. The situation further involved the role of Pakistan in Afghanistan issues with the support of the US in 1981. (Omrani, 2009)

The ammunition and arms supply was enough to add to the support package in all regards. It helped generate a force to run the affairs of the Mujahideen. ISI fuelled them in Pakistan. President Gorbachev met the Indian prime minister in 1986 to sort out a solution for the current situation of the issue. They wanted peace in the region, which was only possible by some resolution of the problem—the fire burn more, leading to the Ojri camp incident in Pakistan. In 1988, the ammunition camp bombed off. The bombing was continued in some of the cities of Pakistan to threaten the country.

The closing of the issue reached a point by the support of the Geneva Accord signed between Afghanistan and Pakistan in 1988. The main points were:

a. All Soviets troops to abscond Afghanistan within nine months, furthermore half of them to remove in the initial three months.

- b. The Accord called for an outlaw on cross border activities.
- c. Both of the superpowers were to guarantee a one-year freeze on arms deliveries.
- d. However, both of the superpowers have the fundamental right to arm their 'allies' should there be a contravention of the one-year moratorium on arms deliveries.

The political situation of Afghanistan was unstable. The pressure of various ethnical groups was enough to lead them to waste and disaster. The president Rabbani betrayed the Accord in 1994. This resulted in the men and material loss in Pakistan. The ethnic group issues were persisting in Afghanistan. They were genuinely accountable for the political instability; this had a dramatic and direct impact on Pakistan as well. So, in the closing of 1994, Pakistan raised a voice to replace Rabbani as he is not capable of following the Peshawar Accord. (Durani & Muhammad, 2002).

Another issue that has shown a strange impact upon Pakistan was the rise of Tehrik-e-Taliban in 1995. The new government of the Taliban was extreme plus narrow-minded, and they were not interested in sharing the relationship with a country like Pakistan. Most of the ethnic groups were happy with the Tehrik-Taliban as the narrow mindset was as per their desires. The Taliban also existed as a peril for Pakistan.

Taliban got the hold of a city of Herut in 1994 near the Iran border. After securing a base city, they started to spread all over Afghanistan. It resulted in the full control of Afghanistan. In 1998, they held almost 90% of Afghanistan's country, which was genuinely alarming for Pakistan. It's admitted that Pakistan has a potential role in generating them, but they become a threat to Pakistan in the future time. They were the learners of Pashtun culture. These ill-minded people were not aware of the right and wrong in the country prospect.

The Taliban announced the rule and policy for generating the plan for the government in the country of Afghanistan. They presented the points as under:

- a. To neutralize all warlords/ militias either by wiles or through coercion.
 - b. Restoration of harmony and social order by enforcing Islamic laws in the areas under their control
 - c. Retain plus be in command of all areas liberated by the Taliban
 - d. Defend the integrity and Islamic disposition of Afghanistan

The announcement of rules and policy points led to the initiation of proper planning for the government in the locality. They had the control of Kandahar in the 1994 closing of the year. This was a milestone in achieving the target to run the affairs of the country. It was a genuine threat to Pakistan. The civil war of Afghanistan might be flowing to the zones in Pakistan. The warning sounds strange, but it was a blatant truth at that time. The movement kept on moving in all directions in Afghanistan with the financial support from India as well.

The proper support of arms and ammunition, in addition to moral assistance from India, boosted up their confidence level. The potential support leads to the control of almost nine provinces of Afghanistan in 1995. The further struggle continued, and they had the hold of the whole country until the closing of 1995. Some leftover provinces were also potentially controlled in the first year of 1996. Jalal Abad went under their control in late days, but in the end, the whole country went in the condition for a critical and damaging civil war. (Rashid, 2010)

In 1998, Pakistan facilitated the government of the Taliban to run the affairs of the country quickly. Pakistan was a developing country, but it still offered them proper and timely financial support to improve the trade. The transit route also added to the support system of Afghanistan via Pakistan. In the meanwhile, the Taliban continued their strange style of Islamization and brutal punishments. Pakistan intentionally supported them to learn about diplomacy and to rule the country, but they were not interested in these fields. This is why they had an interest in Saudi Arabia. (Rashid, 2010).

In 1998, the relations of the Taliban went secure with Saudi Arabia, which was threatening Pakistan's position in Asia. They developed coordination with the prince Usama Bin Laden. Afghanistan supported him for visiting Afghanistan and staying there. He was supporting the Taliban with a high level of finances. This was exact support at the moment as it led to the high level of backup plus ammunition maintenance at that time. This was enough to give firm ground and foothold to the government of the Taliban. They were furious and violent, ammunition added to their support factors. (*Who Are the Taliban? - BBC News*, n.d.).

In 1999, President Bush of the US passed a bill to justify the position of women in the world. He opposed the Taliban and was not willing to accept any sort of government that is brutal for the women. It was a silent message for the Taliban to retrieve their activities. Also, the presence of Osama Bin Laden in South Asia, along with the militant groups, is an alarming situation for the people around the globe. It was a threat to the world's security. The predictable threat became real in the

incident of 9/11. This justified the insecurities of President Bush in the real sense.

Although things were going fine in 2000 closing time, it still went well till August 2001. But the potential issue rises for another time in 2001 due to the incident of 9/11. It was a specific landmark in deciding the condition of Afghanistan's ruling parties. Now, Pakistan was also incapable of managing the affairs. Things went to a dangerous situation by the severe incident of 9/11. The future of Afghanistan changed the scenario as this time, the new ideas and innovations led to the new vistas in the relationship between the two neighbors. (Omrani, 2009).

Impact of 9/11 Attack and the Changed Global Prospects:

The incident of 9/11 changed the global prospect. Actually, it changed the global opportunities in many ways. The issue was accountable for reconsidering the situation of many countries in the world. It is safe from the possibility of an attack. It was an era where the world has a cold war within some of the areas. America has a potential and keen eye upon Pakistan. It is because Pakistan was the next-door neighbor of Afghanistan, and Pakistan had a possible sea harbor. The sea harbor could support them to have military transport easy and quick. This is why the response of Pakistan to the US demand for the provision of the fighting ground was a matter of sincere concern. (Omrani, 2009).

The aftermath of 9/11 was a critical time for Pakistan. It was a strange situation when the USA intended to attack the country of Afghanistan to clear away the Taliban from the zone. The Defense Secretary of USA, Collen Powel, made a telephonic call to Musharaf, the president of Pakistan, just to ask a question; "You are with us or against us?" It was not a threat to Musharaf, as he had a background of armed forces. It was just a query to decide about the fate of Pakistan as it was on the way while the USA will be attacking Afghanistan. (Mamdani, 2002).

At that time, the president of Pakistan General Pervaiz Musharaf famously responded to them. He agreed to stand with the UN, US, and the whole world in the WAR AGAINST TERRORISM. He thought that Islam is an enlightened religion. He was the one who introduced the concept of "Enlightened Moderation" in Pakistan. This is why it expected that under his rule, Pakistan would be against secularism in Islam. It resulted in a positive response to the US demands for the supply of military stops in Pakistan. (Crawford, 2018).

The worst thing that happened as a result of 9/11 was the tag name of "terrorists" for the Muslims. This was genuinely unacceptable,

but the point in consideration was exact on behalf of US citizens. They found the Taliban as terrorists. Taliban were showing that they are holding the flag of Islamization; this is why the world felt that they are the real picture of Muslims. The situation was terrible for the Muslim countries, especially for overseas Muslims. They were feeling insecure in the vicinity of other countries in the current scenario. (Livingston & O'Hanlon, 2017).

The drastic effect came upon Pakistan on account of the US-Afghan tussle. Pakistan tried level best to play the role of mediator for another time. Pakistan was with positive intentions towards Afghanistan and the Taliban being a neighbor. But the Taliban were not willing to realize the delicacy of the situation. Pakistan coordinated with the Taliban leader Mullah Omer on September 17, 2001, for the last time. Senior ISI DG Mahmood Ahmad visited Mullah Omer for the coordination purpose. It was truly risky, but Pakistan did it for the sake of peace in the zone. (Omrani, 2009).

The coordination continued for a while, but it was found fruitless. Taliban were stubborn, and they were unwilling to agree to the terms and conditions of ISI DG. This incremented the critical situation further. DG ISI demanded nothing but only handing over of Osama Bin Laden to the US military. This was a forthright and straightforward way out of the problem at that time, but it didn't work well. As a result, Pakistan retrieved to its position and reconsidered the matter of maintenance of bilateral relations with Afghanistan at the moment. (Akhtar, 2008).

On October 7, 2001, US military forces attacked Afghanistan to clear away the Taliban and access Osama Bin Ladin alive. The attack was of high level with a tough time for Afghanistan that the Taliban were surprised to see enemies all around. Pakistan was their faithful supporter as a neighbor since day one, but now the country was also supporting the war against terrorism. This gave a set back to the Taliban. The land was cleared away from them in a couple of weeks. It happened at a fast pace. They left concentrated in the city of Kandahar in December 2001. It was a short time, indeed. (Omrani, 2009).

Musharaf faced a significant loss of property and lives in Pakistan due to the war against terrorism. Al-Qaeda was a potential one in this regard. They targeted Pakistan from various grounds to take revenge of willingness for the fight against terrorism. Pakistan was in hard waters but had to be part of the game at the moment. Because now, Pakistan couldn't step back from its decision in the present context. (Omrani, 2009).

Pakistan did a lot for the US, maybe Pakistan did more than it could manage to bear, but still, the US was voicing high to say "Do More!", it was terrible in the current context, but the military and financial support of the US was not letting Pakistan get rid of the plan; it kept doing more and more. More disturbance raised when Pakistan agreed for the drone attacks in addition to the military intervention of the US in Pakistan. It observed that the army invasions of drones were attacking civilians more than the Taliban. This was another alarming threat for the government to lose the confidence of the Pakistani people. (Mamdani, 2002).

Change of Pakistan's Policy towards Taliban:

Pakistan was taking bold and potential decisions in the era of 2001 after 9/11. It may be dangerous for its security and safety, but Pakistan was with no other option at the moment. The Pakistani government was on a severe note to consider the problems of domestic people in addition to overseas Pakistanis. They had new challenges as the Muslims tagged a new name in the world; the terrorists. Pakistan further announced that the following steps would consider for planning the future of the Taliban in Pakistan. They are:

- a. Cooperation with the worldwide coalition to curb terrorism
- b. Immigration is in the power of measures to keep on the movement of budding extremists.
- c. Action against fervent and activist organizations and groups.
- d. Detention of Jihadi leaders.
- e. Prescription Jihadi organizations.
- f. Reformation and ruling of madrassahs encompassing:
- (1) NOC (No Objection Certificate) for the opening of madrassahs.
 - (2) The congregate of madrassahs.
 - (3) An assessment of their syllabi.
- (4) A curb on the number of international students attending them.
 - g. Regulation of Mosques:
 - (1) NOC required for opening a mosque.
 - (2) Political activities in mosques made unlawful.
- (3) The loudspeakers restricted to the Azaan (the entitle to prayer). (Wynbrandt, 2009).

The points are elaborating that the non-support factor to the Taliban will not be acceptable to them. This might infuriate the relations of Pakistan and Afghanistan in the prospect, but Pakistan was firm at its point this time. Taliban were disappointed by the sad and disappointing attitude of Pakistan in all regards. This led to the gap between Pakistan and the Taliban. Pakistan bears the result in the form of suicide bombing

around the country, which delicately spoiled the image of a government in many ways. (Omrani, 2009)

Taliban promoted the culture of terrorism in the country of Pakistan; this is why the crucial steps were essential in the time context. The plan was the potential to reconsider the issues of Taliban control. They tagged them as TTP (Tehrik Taliban Pakistan), which was a menace for the country. It was essential to get rid of the tag; this is why president Musharaf took the crucial steps to prove that the nation is also against the terrorist groups, and we are not the part of terrorism, but we are against it.

Terrorism in Pakistan – Impact of Destabilization in Afghanistan:

2007 proved to be the worst year in the history of Pakistan for the highest number for terrorist attacks plus bomb blasts in addition to sectarian violence and killings. The political instability in the country further destabilized the situation of security in the country. In 2007, the murder of the political figure Benazir Bhutto was the worst event of the year. The closing of the year was mourned correctly with the three off days after her assassination. It was the outcome of the plan of Pakistan not to accept terrorism and stand against it. (Collins, 2011).

The attack of Lal masjid, other prayer places, Imam Bargah, churches, schools, offices, and many bazaars led the country in a drastic situation. The victim was no other person but the ordinary people. It was a delicate time for the people of Pakistan; they were on the verge of deployment. Things lost their beauty; it was dangerous to go for Eid prayers even in an independent country. So, the military operation against the Taliban and Al Qaeda were the only outcome. Pakistan took armed action, and the Pakistan army earned a name in the context of clearing away Taliban operations. (Aziz, 2016).

The attacks of Lahore on the Sri Lankan team in 2009 were also in the sequence. It spoiled the image of Pakistan in the international market. Further, the attack on IIUI I 2010 was an open threat to the educational departments. Also, it continued with the suicide attack and firing on the school APS in 2014. The situation was worst, but in the same context, Pakistan was struggling hard not only for survival but to maintain the positive and functional relations with the neighbors, especially Afghanistan. Afghanistan was also on the verge of suicide bombings. Karzai governments bear a couple of suicide attacks upon vulnerable locations. (Naqvi, Kazim & Huma. 2011).

The Pak army promised support to the nation in a practical and working manner. It not only offered support on the national level but also on the border across the location of Afghanistan. The critical

situation was a point in consideration for the purpose. The education set up of tribal areas and Swat was disturbed due to the Taliban issue. They blasted most of the schools and killed people. They were against the education of girls; this is why the case of Malala Yousafzai portrayed the worst picture of Taliban autonomy in Pakistan. The Taliban shot her for opposing their rules; she didn't stop going to school even after the age of ten. (Afzal, 2020).

Pakistan's Role in Afghan Peace Process:

Pakistan acted as a facilitator to Afghanistan for countless times. It never left the neighbor alone in the time of trouble, the promising support of facilitating and compensating worked very well. Pakistan promised Afghanistan the support in all ways to manage the progressing steps towards peace in the countries. The role can be seen differently in different timings. Pakistan played an excellent position in the facilitation in multiple zones. (Bukhari, 2005)

Pakistan promised economic support for the country. Even Pakistan announced the support for the infrastructure development of Afghanistan on media. Pakistan's role was correct as a facilitator in coordinating for the peace process. These gestures calculated as true ones in communicating for the peace talks. The talks went very well, and they accepted the offer of Pakistan for receiving the high percentage of compensation and support for the economy of a war-devastated country. Pakistan helped to manage the plans like CPEC and Gas Pipeline to improve the economic conditions of both the countries. The ideal situation can witness that Pakistan did it by heart. (Aziz, 2016).

Pakistan indeed facilitated the improvement of infrastructure of schools and colleges in the country of Afghanistan. It was to improve the current conditions of education for the people. In the same context, Pakistan offered a high percentage of scholarship programs for the youth of Afghanistan. This continued with the student's exchange programs between the two countries after a decade of 9/11. (Johnson & Mason, 2007). The process went successful as it gave exposure to the citizens of both countries to see one another in the closer clicks. This welcomed the students of higher level in the universities of both countries openly. (Afzal, Iqbal & Inayay, 2012).

Pakistan supported Afghanistan for so many times as a negotiator. The role of negotiator is exactly tricky as it is not the job of that party, but it manages to do it for the betterment of the others. Same was the case of Pakistan when negotiating with the entities like Mujahideen and Taliban in the country of Afghanistan to maintain peace in the zone. Negotiation isn't an easy process, and it is most difficult

when the opponent doesn't hear you. It is a challenge in the context of the Taliban of Afghanistan, but Pakistan did it tactically. (Afzal, Iqbal & Inayay, 2012).

Pakistan mediated between US and Afghanistan in multiple times. Even when the government of Afghanistan saw that the US is now planning to leave the country of Afghanistan. The government of Pakistan requested the US not to leave the locality unless the total peace is visible here. It was essential to making sure that the location is holding a high level of contentment. This could help manage the affairs of the peace effort with Taliban for both the neighboring countries across the Durand Line. Recently concluded peace accord between US and Taliban was possible only through sheer efforts of Pakistan. Pakistan government is also playing a crucial part in follow up of the accord because we believe that peace and stability in Afghanistan means peace and stability in Pakistan. (Ahmad, 2010)

Conclusion:

Afghanistan and Pakistan Both are indeed focused on one another but often the involvement of the third party complicates relations and creates differences. They dealt with several issues since day one however, ever changing geo-political situation keeps them awry of each other. Things weren't painful but the situations made them controversial. The two countries still cannot deny their elongated involvement in the collateral issues and planning for the region. Pakistan as good will neighbor has always been supportive and will keep using its international clout for stability and peace in Afghanistan. However, there is dire need to replicate the same at Afghan end.

References:

- Afzal, M. (2020). Will the Afghan peace process be Pakistan's road to redemption? Brookings. Retrieved from https://www.brookings.edu/blog/order-from-chaos/2020/06/25/will-the-afghan-peace-process-be-Pakistan's-road-to-redemption/
- Afzal, S., Iqbal, H., & Inayay, M. (2012). "Terrorism and extremism as a non-traditional security threat post 9/11: Implications for Pakistan's security". *International Journal of Business and Social Science*. *3*(24), 194 203.
- Ahmad, I. (2010) 'The U.S. Afg-Pak Strategy: Challenges and Opportunities for Pakistan', *Asian Affairs: An American Review*. doi: 10.1080/00927678.2010.520572.
- Akhtar, N. (2008). Pakistan, Afghanistan, and the Taliban. *International Journal on World Peace*. 25(4). 49 73.
- Aziz, K. (2016). "Why the distance between Pakistan and Afghanistan?". *Conflict and Peace Studies*, 8, 17 28.
- Bukhari, S. N. S. (2005). Post 9/11 Pak-Afghan Border Dispute (A Case Study of Durand Line). *Editorial Advisory Board*, 19(2), 264-272.
- Collins, J. J. (2011). *Understanding War in Afghanistan*. Washington, DC: National Defense University Press.
- Crawford, N. C. (2018). "Human cost of the post-9/11 wars: Lethality and the need for transparency". *Costs of War*. Rhode Island, US: Watson Institute International & Public Affairs.

- Durani, M. U., & Khan, A. (2002). "Pakistan-Afghan Relations: Historic Mirror". *The Dialogue*, 4(1), 90-98.
- Durani, Muhammad, K. A. (2002). *Pakistan-Afghan relations: Historic mirror*. Pak: Qurtuba.Edu.
- Hussain, S. and Siraj, S. A. (2019). "Coverage of Taliban conflict in the Pak–Afghan press: A comparative analysis". *International Communication Gazette*. 81(4). 305 326. Retrieved from https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/abs/10.1177/1748048518817649.
- Johnson, T. H., & Mason, M. C. (2007). "Understanding the Taliban and Insurgency in Afghanistan". *Orbis.* 51(1), 71 89. Retrieved from
 - https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S 0030438706001104. Accessed on 24 Jul 2020.
- Khattak A.S. (2014). Material and Methods. In: Mutual Sustainability of Tube Well Farming and Aquifers. Advances in Asian Human-Environmental Research. US: Springer, Cham.
- Livingston, I. S., & O'Hanlon, M. E. (2017). Afghanistan Index. *The Brookings Institute*.
- Mamdani, M. (2002). "Good Muslim, Bad Muslim: A Political Perspective on Culture and Terrorism". *American Anthropologist*. 104(3). 766 775.
- Naqvi, H., Kazim, S. F., & Huma, S. (2011). Suicide bombing: a geopolitical perspective. *Journal of the Pakistan Medical Association*, 61(1), 74.

- Ollapally, D. M. (2008). In *The Politics of Extremism in South Asia*.

 United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press.
- Omrani, B. (2009). "THE DURAND LINE: HISTORY AND PROBLEMS OF THE AFGHAN- PAKISTAN BORDER". *Asian Affairs.* 40(2). 177 195.
- Rashid, A. (2010). "Taliban: Militant Islam, oil and fundamentalism in Central Asia". *Foreign Affairs*. 79(4), 159 160. Retrieved from https://doi.org/10.2307/20049858
- Saikal, A. (2012). Modern Afghanistan: a history of struggle and survival (ed.). UK: I.B. Tauris.
- Who are the Taliban? (2020, February 27). BBC News. Retrieved from https://www.bbc.com/news/world-south-asia-11451718
- Wynbrandt, J. (2009). A Brief History of Pakistan. US: Facts On File, Inc.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

۱۸۵۸ء کی جنگِ آزادی کے ایک نامور مجاہد مولانا لیاقت علی الہ آبادی کا مختصر تذکرہ

1 ڈاکٹر غلام محمد جعفر ،2 گل مینہ، 3 بروفیسر ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال

Abstract:

In 1857, native soldiers of East India Company in India refused to use greased cartridges and rebelled against The Company's government. This rebellion of native soldiers was started from Meerut. This rebellious act of soldiers, could not remain an isolated event, the whole of northern India stood up against the British imperialism. The Hindus and Muslims, both raised the banner of Freedom and jointly struggled to get rid of foreign power. This struggle assumed the color of national salvation, because all sections of Indian society active took part in it. The British writers gave it the name of "Muting". According to them it was launched by native Indian soldiers of East India Company. Later on, this struggle of Indian was denominated as "war of Independence" "by the Indian scholars and writers.

In the war of Independence of 1857, people from all walk of life took active part against the foreign power. The followers of Syed Ahmed shahid, s Jihad Movement also took very active part in it. At different fronts, the leaders of jihad Movement took lead of the freedom fighters against the forces of East India Company. Due to their active participation and anti- British activities, one writer Moin Shakir calls this freedom Movement as "The Culmination of wahabi ideas and ideology. (From Khilafat to partition). Among These leaders, Moulana Liagat Ali, Allahabadi, raised the banner of liberation against the British rule, and established his camp at Lucknow in Khusrao Garden. He was a staunch follower of syed Ahmed shahid. Like other freedom fighters, Maulvi Liagat Ali gallantly resisted the British troops, but Could not sustain the pressure of trained, well equipped and organized British troops and was defeated. After the failure of War of Independence, Maulvi Liagat Ali was escaped from the clutches of British troops. He went underground for a long time, he continued his

1 ڈاکٹر غلام محمدجعفر دریٹائر ڈپر وفیسر شعبہ اسلامیات،جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ۔ 2 مس گل مینہ لیکچر راسلامیات سردار بہادرخان ویمنزیونیورسٹی کوئٹہ۔ 3 پیروفیسر ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال پاکستان سٹڈی سینٹر ،جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ۔ anti-British activities. In 1870, he was arrested at Bombay Railway station when he was about to leave for north west frontier. He was tried in the British court and found guilty in taking active part in the rebellion against The Queen. He was sentenced for life in imprisonment in exile. He was transported to Andeman Island where he died in 1892. Maulvi Liaqat Ali Allahabadi is one of the heroes of Liberation Movement who sacrificed his life, property, relatives and homeland for the cause of Freedom. The heroic deeds of Freedom fighters must be remembered and kept alive.

تعارف:

جب۱۸۵۱ء میں جنگِ آزادی ٔ ہند کا آغاز ہوا تو اس تحریکِ آزادی میں ہندوستان کے ہر طبقہ نے اپنی بساط کے مطابق حصہ لیایہ محض چند مقامی سپاہیوں کی ایسٹ انڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت کے خلاف بغاوت نہیں تھی بلکہ یہ استخلاص ِ بند کی ایک اجتماعی کوشش تھی کیونکہ زندگی کے تمام شعبوں سے تعلق رکھنے والے افراد نے برطانوی تسلط کے خلاف علم جہاد بلند کیا۔ جہانمقامی سپاہیوں ،مغل امراء ،نوابوں اور عوام الناس نے برطانوی بالادستی کے خلاف تحریکِ آزادی میں حصہ لیا وہاں طبقۂ علماء بھی کسی سے پیچھے نہ رہا۔علماء نے اس جدوجہد آزادی میں دیگر حریت پسند افراد کے شانہ بشانہ انگریزوں کے خلاف مزاحمت کی اور بعض مقامات پر حریت پسند وں اور غلاف مزاحمت کی اور بعض مقامات پر حریت پسند وں اور مجاہدین مجاہدین کی قیادت بھی کی۔ سید احمد شہید کی تحریک مجاہدین سے وابستہ علماء کرام اور شاہ ولی الله دہلوی کے خاندان سے تربیت یافتہ علماءکر ام کی جنگ آزادی میں ہمیں بہت فعال نظر آتے ہیں۔

معین شاکر آپنی کتاب ''فرام خلافت ٹو پارٹیشن From Khilafat معین شاکر آپنی کتاب ''فرام خلافت ٹو پارٹیشن to Partition '' میں اٹھارہ سو ستاون کی جنگ کو وہابی خیالات و نظریات اور طریقۂ کار کا نقطۂ عروج کہتے ہیں۔ ان کے بقول:

"The Wahhabis played a vital role in the rebellion of 1857. In a way the revolt of 1857 was the culmination of Wahhabis ideas and methods." (1)

برصغیر پاک و ہند میں برطانوی استعمار اور ایسٹ انڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت کے خلاف شروع ہی سے عوام میں اور خصوصاً مسلمانوں میں نفرت کا جذبہ موجود تھا جس کا اظہار وقتاً

فوقتاً برطانوی حکومت کے خلاف بصورت تصادم کیا گیانواب سراج الدولہ حاکم بنگال نے ۱٬۵۵۱ء کی جنگ پلاسی میں ایسٹ انڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت کا مقابلہ کیا تاکہ برطانوی تسلط سے نجات حاصل کی جاسکے لیکن میر جعفر کی غداری کے باعث نواب سراج الدولہ کا خواب پایۂ تعبیر کو نہ پہنچ سکا۔اور اسے انگریزوں کے مقابلہ میں شکست و ہزیمت کا سامنا کرنا پڑا۔۹۹۱ء میں والئ میسور ٹیپو سلطان نے بڑی جرأت و بہادری سے استخلاص وطن کے لئے انگریزوں کا مقابلہ کیا اور جام شہادت نوش کیا۔ ۱۸۲٦ء میں سید احمد شہید نے برصغیر پاک و ہند میں تحریک جہاد کاآغاز کیا ،ان کی تحریک جہاد کا مقصد جہاں سکھوں کو پنجاب سے نکالنا تھا وہاں وہ ہندوستان سے انگریزوں کو بھی نکالنا چاہتے تھے نکالنا تھا وہاں وہ ہندوستان سے انگریزوں کو بھی نکالنا چاہتے تھے ایک خط میں وہ لکھتے ہیں:

'' جناب کو خوب معلوم ہے کہ یہ پردیسی (فرنگی)
سمندر پار کے رہنے والے دنیا جہان کے تاجدار
اور یہ سود بیچنے والے سلطنت کے مالک بن گئے
ہیں ،بڑے بڑے اہلِ حکومت کی حکومت اور اُن
کی عزت و حرمت کو انہوں نے خاک میں ملادیا
ہے ،جو حکومت و سیاست کے مردِ میدان تھے وہ
ہاتھ پر ہاتھ دھرے بیٹھے ہیں۔اس لیے مجبوراً چند
غریب و بے سر و سامان کمر ہمت باندھ کر کھڑے
ہوگئے ہیں اور محض الله کے دین کی خدمت کے
لیے اپنے گھروں سے نکل آئے ،یہ الله کے بندے
پر گز دنیادار اور جاہ طلب نہیں ہیں محض الله کے
دین کی خدمت کے لیے اٹھے ہیں مال و دولت
دین کی خدمت کے لیے اٹھے ہیں مال و دولت

ایک دوسرے خط میں سید احمد شہید غلام حیدر خان کو لکھتے ہیں:

''ملک ہندوستان کا بڑا حصہ غیر ملکیوں انہوں انگریزوں اکے قبضے میں چلا گیا ہے اور انہوں نے ہر جگہ ظلم و زیادتی پر کمر باندھی ہے،ہندوستان کے حاکموں کی حکومت برباد ہو

گئی ہے،کسی کو ان سے مقابلے کی تاب نہیں ،بلکہ ہر ایک ان کو اپنا آقا سمجھنے لگا ہے ،چونکہ بڑے بڑے اہلِ حکومت ان کا مقابلہ کرنے کا خیال ترک کرکے بیٹھ گئے ہیں اس لیے چند کمزور و بے حقیقت اشخاص نے اس کا بیڑہ اٹھایا ہے۔''(۳)

سیداحمد شہید ایک اور خط میں شاہ سلیمان والئ کاشغر کو لکھتے ہیں:

''تقدیر سے چند سال سے ہندوستان کی حکومت و سلطنت کا یہ حال ہوگیا ہے کہ عیسائیوں اور مشرکین نے ہندوستان کے اکثر حصے پر غلبہ حاصل کر لیا ہے ،اور ظلم و استبداد شروع کردی ہے۔ کفرو شرک کے رسوم کا غلبہ ہوگیا ہے اور شعائر اسلام اٹھ گئے ہیں یہ حال دیکھ کر ہم لوگوں کو بڑا صدمہ ہوا ہجرت کا شوق دامن گیر ہوا۔دل میں غیرتِ ایمانی اور سر میں جہاد کا جوش و خروش ہے۔(۱)

سید احمد شہید کی تحریک ِ جہاد کا اولین مقصد ہندوستان کو انگریزوں کے تسلط سے آزاد کرکے یہاں ایسی حکومت کی بنیاد رکھنا تھی جس میں کلمۃ الله کی سربلندی اور احیائے سنت ِسیدالمرسلین ہو۔ایک مکتوب میں مذکورہ بالامقصد کے بارے میں یوں لکھتے ہیں:

''اس تمام معرکہ آرائی اور جنگ آزمائی کا مقصد صرف یہ ہے کہ الله کا کلمہ بلند ہو، رسول الله ﷺ کی سنت زندہ ہو اور مسلمانوں کا ایک ملک کفار و مشرکین کے قبضے سے نکل آئے ،اس کے سوا کوئی مقصود نہیں ۔''(۵)

سید احمد شہید کی تحریکِ جہاد کا پہلا مرحلہ سکھوں کے خلاف جہاد کرتے ہوئے صرف ہوا۔اسی مرحلہ میں وہ سکھوں کے خلاف برسر پیکار رہ۔انہوں نے لم مئی ۱۸۳۱ء یہ کو بمقام بالاکوٹ سکھوں کے خلاف لڑتے ہوئے اپنے تین سو جانثاروں کے ساتھ جام شہادت نوش کیا۔انہوں نے انگریزوں کے خلاف جہاد

کا منصوبہ بنایا تھا لیکن و ہ اپنے منصوبے کو عملی شکل نہ دے سکے ۔سید احمد شہید کے پیروکاروں نے ان کی تحریک ِ جہاد کو جاری و ساری رکھا۔جب تک پنجاب پر سکھوں کی حکومت تھی اسوقت تک تحریک ِ مجاہدین سے وابستہ افراد سکھوں کے خلاف بر سر پیکار رہے۔سکھوں کے علاوہ تحریکِ مجاہدین کے سرفروش انگریزوں کے خلاف بھی نبردآزما رہے نومبر ۱۸۳۱ء ۔.. میں سید احمد شہید کے خلیفہ اور جان نثار سید نثار علی المعروف تیتومیر نے مغربی بنگال میں برطانوی حکام اور بندو زمینداروں کے مظالم کے خلاف آواز اٹھائی اور علم جہاد بلند کیا تیتو میر نے اپنے پچاس پیروکاروں کے ساتھ انگریزی اقتدار کے خلاف لڑتے ہوئے 1 نومبر ۱۸۳۱ء ۔.. کو جام شہادت نوش کیا ۔(۲)

انگریزوں کی برصغیر پاک و ہند میں آمد اور اقتدار پر أن کی گرفت نے مسلمانانِ پاک و ہند کو ناقابلِ تلافی نقصان یہنچایا۔۱۸۰۳ء میں جب جنرل لیک [Leak] کی قیادت میں انگریزی افواج نے بظاہر مرہٹوں کی بالادستی کو ختم کرنے کے لیے دہلی پر قبضہ کیا تو ان کی اپنی بالادستی ہمیشہ کے لیے ہندوستان پر قائم ہو گئی ۔ ہدد مغل حکمران ایسٹ انڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت کے پنشن خوار بن گئے مسلمان حکمرانوں کی سیاسی کمزوری کا نتیجہ مسلمانوں کو معاشی انحطاط اور ابتری کی صورت میں بھگتنا پڑاملاز متوں کے دروازے آہستہ آہستہ ان پر بند ہونا شروع ہوگئے کیونکہ ایسٹ انڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت میں ملازمت کے حصول کے لیے انگریزی خواندہ ہونا لازمی تھا۔مسلمان انگریز اور اُن کے علوم سے متنفر تھے کیونکہ انگریزوں نے انہیں اقتدار سے محروم کرنا شروع کردیا تھا ۔اُن کی سیاسی بالادستی ختم ہوگئی تھی ۔جہاں اقتدار سے محرومی مسلمانوں کی معاشی بسماندگی کا باعث بنی وہاں جدید علوم اور انگریزی زبان سے ناواقفیت نے بھی مسلمانوں کی معاشی بسماندگی میں اضافہ کر دیا معاشی بسماندگی کی بڑی وجہ مسلمانوں کی سیاسی میدان میں بالادستی اور اقتدار کا خاتمہ تھی ۔ولیم ولسن ہنٹر لکھتے ہیں:

> "The truth is that when the country passed under our rule, the Musalmans were superior race, and superior not only in stoutness of heart and strength of arm, but

in power of political organization and in the science of practical government. yet the Muhammadans are new shut out equally from Government employ and from the higher occupation of non-official life." (7)

برصغیر پاک و ہند میں ایسٹ انڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت کی پالیسی کے نتیجے میں مسلمانانِ ہند معاشی طور پر پسماندگی کا شکار ہوگئے ۔ سر سید احمد خان اپنی کتاب''اسباب بغاوتِ ہند''میں رقمطراز ہیں:

''جب باغیوں نے لوگوں کو نوکر رکھنا چاہا تو ہزار ہا آدمی نوکری کے لیے جمع ہوگئے اور جیسابھوکا آدمی قحط کے دنوں میں آناج پر گرتا ہے اس طرح یہ لوگ نوکریوں پر جا گرے بہت سے آدمی ڈیڑھ آنہ یومیہ پر نوکر ہوئے تھے اور بہت سے آدمی بعوض یومیہ کے سیر ڈیڑھ سیر اناج پاتے تھے۔''(۱)

معاشی و جوہ کے علاوہ مذہبی و جوہ بھی بر صغیر پاک و ہند کے عوام خصوصاً مسلمانوں کی انگریزی کے خلاف نفرت کا باعث تھیں۔عیسائی مشنریز انگریزی اقتدار کے بل بوتے پر دہلی کے گلی کوچوں اور بازاروں میں کھلے بندوں نہ صرف عیسائیت کی تبلیغ پر اکتفاء کرتے بلکہ دیگر مذاہب اور اُن کے بانیوں کے خلاف رکیک حملوں سے بھی دریغ نہیں کرتے تھے۔عیسائی مشنریوں کی اسلام دشمن سرگرمیاں بھی علمائے اسلام اور مسلمانانِ برصغیر کے لیے ناقابلِ برداشت ہو رہی تھیں۔چنانچہ علمائے اسلام نے مشنریوں کی بڑھتی ہوئی اسلام دشمن سرگرمیوں کی وجہ سے اور اسلام کے تحفظ کے لیے عوام الناس کو برطانوی کمپنی کی حکومت كر خلاف بهر كانا شروع كر ديا ،بقول سر سيد احمد خان ''جهاں تک عوام میں بے چینی پیدا کرنے کا تعلق تھا اس کی زیادہ تر ذمہ داری ان ہی علمآء پر تھی۔(۹)جب ۱۸۵۸ء۔۔۔ کی جنگ آزادی کا آغاز ہوا تو اس جنگ میں علمائ نے ایسٹ اُنڈیا کمپنی کی حکومت کے خلاف بھرپور انداز میں حصہ لیا ۔ان علماء میں مولوی سرفراز على ،مولانا احمدالله مدر اسى،مولانا لياقت على الم آبادى كر اسماء گرامی قابلِ ذکر ہیں ۔ (۱۰)مولانا لیاقت علی آبادی نے جنگ آزادی کی ناکامی کے بعد ایک طویل عرصہ تک زیر زمین رہ کر انگریزی

حکومت کے خلاف اپنی سرگرمیوں کو جاری رکھا مولانا چائل، ضلع الہ آباد کے باشندے تھے۔ان کا علمی گھرانے سے تعلق تھا۔غلام رسول مہر اپنی کتاب ''اٹھارہ سو ستاون کے مجاہد'' میں مولانا کے بارے میں لکھتے ہیں:

''مولانا آلیاقت علی اکا اصل وطن پرگنہ چائل ، مضلع الم آباد کے کسی گاؤں میں تھا ، علمی گھرانے کے فرد تھے باقاعدہ تعلیم پائی پھر درس و تدریس کا سلسلہ شروع کیا نرے عالم نہ تھے زہد و تقدس میں بھی درجۂ امتیاز حاصل تھا قادریہ سلسلے میں بیعت تھے بہت سے لوگوں نے آپ سے بیعت کر رکھی تھی۔''(۱۱)

انتظام الله شہابی اپنی کتاب ''غدر کے چند علماء''میں مولانا لیاقت علی کے بارے میں یوں لکھتے ہیں:

''مولانا آلیاقت علی اچائل (الہ آباد) کے علمی گھرانے کے ایک فرد محترم تھے ۔علمائے عصر سے اکتساب علم کیا شغل درس و تدریس تھا۔علم طریقت سے بھی لگاؤرکھتے تھے قادریہ سلسلہ کے شیوخ سے تھے ۔چائل اور الہ آباد کے کثیر تعداد نفوس آپ سے بیعت تھے۔آپ نے الم آباد آکر قیام کیا تقدس مآبی کی شہرت تھی ہر شخص آپ کی عزت و توقیر کرتا اور سلسلہ بیعت میں داخل بوتا مولانا ابنِ وعظ و تذکیر میں نصاری پر تلمیجاً اشارہ کر جاتے اور اپنے مریدین کو جہاد کی تر غیب و تشویق کی تلقین کر تے سرکاری فوج میں بھی آپ کے اثرات تھے،عرصہ سے انگریزوں کے خلاف ملک میں تحریک شروع ہوچکی تھی ۔عوام و خواص کے سواء فوج میں بددلی کے آثار تھے میرٹے میں انگریزوں نے جو سلوک فوجیوں کے ساتھ کیا تھا اس کا نتیجہ انقلاب١٨٥٤ء على تها اس كا اثر بهي الم آبادي كي فوج 6 جمنٹ پر بھی پڑا۔"(۱۲) وي دي ساوار كر V. D. Savarkar ايني كتاب ''دي وار أف انڈیینڈنس The war of Independence"میں مولانا لیاقت علی کے بارے میں لکھتے ہیں: ''اس غیر معمولی شخص کے بارے میں ہم صرف اتنا جانتے ہیں کہ وہ نور بافوں کے طبقہ میں ایک مذہبی مبلغ تھے۔١٨٥٤ء __ كى جنگ سے قبل وہ آيك مدر سہ ميں مدرس تھے ۔وہ اپنے زہد و تقویٰ کی بناء پر عوام میں احترام کی نگاہ سے دیکھے جاتے تھے ۔جنگ آزادی کے دوران جب الم آباد انگریزوں کے تسلط سے آزاد ہوگیا تو چائل پرگنہ کے زمیندار چند دنوں کے بعد اس مولوی صاحب کو الہ آباد لائے اور آسے وہاں کا حاکم مقرر کردیا مولانا لیاقت علی نے خسرو باغ میں اپنے خیمے لگائے اور مجاہدین کی تنظیم کا کام شروع کر دیا۔''(۱۳)ظفر نامہ و قائع غدر میں لیاقت علی کے بارے میں یوں درج ہے۔ ''مولوی لیاقت علی ''ملائے قرآنی''میر جہاد و سرغنہ فساد بودہ است۔''(۱۲)مئی ۱۸۵۸ء سے میں جنگ آزادی کا آغاز میرٹھ کی چھاؤنی سے ہوا تو اس کی صدائے بازگشت بورے شمال میں سنائی دینے لگی ۔الہ آباد میں متعین چھٹی رجمنٹ کئے جوان برطانوی بالادستی سے آزادی حاصل کرنے کے لیے جنگ آزادی میں کود پڑے مولانا لیاقت علی نے الم آباد پہنچ کر حسرو باغ میں اپنا کیمپ قائم کر کے مجاہدین كي رابنمائي أور قيادت شروع كردى بقول انتظام الله شهابي: ''مولانا لیاقت علی نے خسرو باغ میں اپنے مریدین کو جمع کیا ۔وہاں وطن پرست فوجی بھی جمع ہوگئے ۔افسر رام چند بھی موجود تھے۔سبز جھنڈا بہادرشاہ کے نام کا لہرایا گیا رام چند کے کہنے پرمولوی لیافت علی صاحب کو آلہ آباد کا نواب مقرر کیا گیا مولانا نے اپنے آدمیوں کے ذریعے شہر کا انتظام کیا ،لوٹ کھسوٹ بند کی <u>گئی۔''(۵۵)</u>

الہ آباد شہر کے نظم و نسق کو بہتر بنانے کے بعد مولوی لیاقت نے باقاعدہ جہاد کا اعلان کیا۔جہاد کے آغاز سے پہلے مولانا لیاقت علی نے دو اشتہار مسلمانانِ ہند کے نام جاری کیے ۔ایک اشتہار نثر میں جاری کیاجبکہ دوسر اشتہار منظوم تھا۔منظوم اشتہار مولانا خرم علی بلہوری کی نظم''جہادیہ''سے مأخوذ تھا۔اس منظوم اشتہار میں جہادیہ نظم کے ابتدائی ۲۲ اشعار درج تھے۔پوری نظم ''جہادیہ 'ستاون اشعار پر مشتمل ہے۔اس نظم جہادیہ کو سید احمد شہید کے پیروکار و مجاہدین اکثر میدانِ جنگ میں پڑھا کرتے تھے۔(۱۲)دوسر ااشتہار جو نثر میں تھا۔اس کے بارے میں مولانا

غلام رسول لکھتے ہیں: ''مولانا کا دوسرا اشتہار اب ایک تبرک کی حیثیت رکھتا ہے۔''(۱۲)اس اشتہار کے الفاظ کچھ یوں تھے:

''جو بدعات ،ظلم و فساد سازی سلطنت بندوستان میں خصوصاً ضلع الہ آباد میں کفرہ و فجرہ کا نصاری کا علی الخصوص اوپر ہر ایک مومنین متبع اسلام کرام از قبیل غارت گری و آتش زدگی و پہانسی و کندیدگی مکان و چہاپہ زنی و خونریزی علماء و مشائخان و احراق کلام الله شریف و احادیث و کتب فقہ ہو رہا ہے۔اظہر من الشمس ہے،اس صورت میں ہر ایک مومنین مخلصین کو لازم ہے کہ مستعد جہاد ہوجائیں بموجب ارشاد فیض بنیاد آنحضرت کے ''لکل نبی حرفۃ و حرفتی الجہاد'' واسطے ہر نبی کے ایک پیشہ مقرر ہوا الجہاد'' واسطے ہر نبی کے ایک پیشہ مقرر ہوا ہے اور میرا پیشہ جہاد ہے۔'' (۱۸)

اس اشتہارِ جہاد میں آگے مذکور ہے:

" جہاد میں بڑا سامان یہ ہے کہ بندے توکل بخدا کریں اور امداد جانب خالق و مالک سے ہو سو امداد غیبی صریح ظاہر و باہر ہے کہ مسلمانان ہندوستان کے بہ سبب بے استطاعتی زر و عدم مُوجودگی گوله و باروت و توپ و لشکر مجبور و ناتواں ہورہے تھے سو اس خالق احدالله الصمد نے دین احمد صلعم کو جیسا کہ باطناً قوی و توانا کیا ہے ویسا ہی ظاہراً کیا ہے سب سامان واسطر تسكين خاطر تم ضعفاء ،مسكينان اور امداد دين متین کے انہیں نابکار نصاری بداطوار سے بلاسب کوشش ہے لوگوں کو دلا دیا جنانچہ لشکر سوار و بیاده و گوله و باروت و زر کثیر خصوصاً قطعه شقہ عطیہ حضرت فرمانروائے کشور بند ظل سبحاني خليفه الرحماني بادشاه دبلي خلدالله ملكه و سلطنته و عموماً امداد عساكر و اتواپ ميگزين جناب برجيس قدر دام الله حشمتهم والئ لكهنؤ ســراور بمرابي تمام راجگان قلمرو لكهنؤ قرب و

جوار اله آباد وغیرہ اور اخلاق و اتفاق سار ہے بندوستان میں باوصف ہونے اختلاف اقوام و مذابب کے سو یہ سب دلائل کامل و بر ابین مدلل کمر بندی اوپر اندفاع اس قوم نصاری طاغی و باغی کے ہے مناسب یہ کہ جو مسلمان بھائی اس خبر و حشت اثر كو سنر وه فوراً مستعد بو كر بمت جهاد باندهين اور شهر الم آباد تشریف لاوین اور قلعم بند کفار نابکار کا قلع قمع کر کے بہ زورتیغ بے تیغ کے خاک میں ملاویں اور باقی ماندوں کو اس ملک سے بهگادیں یهر بہ اطمینان حکومت عدالت اسلام فرمائیں۔''(۱۹)

منظوم اشتہار جو نظم جہادیہ سے مأخوذ تھا ۔اس کے اشعار کچھ یوں تھے۔

عمدق تعالىٰ كو مجابد وه بهت بهاتے ہيں۔

مثل ديو ار جو صف باندھ

کے جم جاتے ہیں ۔ حمال و اولاد کی اور گھر کی محبت چھوڑو

راه ِ مولد میں خوش ہو

کے شتابی دوڑو۔

دین اسلام بہت سست ہوا جاتا ہے۔

غلبۂ کفر سے اسلام

ملو

مٹاجاتا ہے۔

عزور شمشیر سے غالب رہا اسلام مدام۔

سستی آگلے جو کبھی کرتے تو ہوگا گمنام

ے اب تو غیرت کرو ،نامردی کو چھوڑو یارو۔

چل چل کے امام اپنے سے ،کافر مارو ۔

ے ہے مسلمان پریشان بغیر از اسباب ـ

شکر سب تو نے دیا اے میرے رب

الارباب ـ (۲۰)

مولوی لیاقت علی کے جاری کر دہ اشتہار جہاد و اعلان جہاد کے بعد سینکڑوں مسلمان آن کے علم جہاد کے نیچے جمع ہو گئے جنرل نیل نے مولانا کی وطن پرست فوج سے آکر مقابلہ کیا ،اس کو شکست اٹھانا پڑی۔۱۲ جون کو پنجابی اور گورا فوج آگئی ،مسٹر نیل اور ویلاک جائنٹ مجسٹریٹ نے مولانا کے ساتھیوں کو انعام و اکرام کے لالچ دلا کر توڑ دیا پھر جو حملہ ہوا ،مولانا تابِ مقابلہ نہ لا سکے ۔آخرکار الہ آباد سے رخصت ہو کر لکھنؤ گئے ،اور مولوی احمدالله شاہ کے جھنڈے تلے آجمے۔١٦ جون ١٨٥٨ء ۔... کو انگریزی فوج اور سواری جہازِ دخانی گنگا سے آگئی اور الہ آباد پر گولہ باری شروع کی ۔شہر میں داخل ہو کر ممکن سے ممکن طلم توڑے گئے اور قبضہ کر لیا گیا۔صدبا کو پھانسی لگی اور بہت سے انڈیمان بھیج دئے گئے ۔''(٢١)

سے انڈیمان بھیج دئے گئے ۔''(۲۱)

مولانا لیاقت علی کے بارے میں انتظام الله شہابی نے اپنی

کتاب ''غدر کے چند علماء'' میں لکھا ہے :''مولوی احمدالله کی

شہادت کے بعد مولانا[لیاقت علی] نیپال تشریف لے گئے ،وہیں
گرفتار ہوئے ،مقدمہ چلا ،انڈیمان بھیج دئے گئے کچھ دن بعد انتقال
ہوا۔''(۲۲)

جہاں تک مولانا لیاقت علی کی گرفتاری کا تعلق ہے ۔انتظام الله شہابی کا مذکورہ بالا بیان صحیح نہیں ہے ۔روزنامہ دی ٹائمز The Times لندن کی اشاعت مورخہ ۱۹ ستمبر ۱۸۲۱ء میں صفحہ نمبر ۲ کالم \mathbf{B} میں درج ہے :

Molvi Liaqat Ali, a noted mutineer and murderer of 1857 has been captured at Bombay, where he was preaching. (23)

مولانالیاقت علی نہ تو نیپال گئے اور نہ وہیں ان کی گرفتاری جولائی گرفتاری عمل میں آئی بلکہ ان کی گرفتاری جولائی ۱۸۷۱ء میں بمبئی میں ہوئی روزنامہ ٹائمز لندن کے کالمز میں مولانا کی گرفتاری اور مقدمہ کی روئیداد کا ذکر موجود ہے

لندن کے کالمز The Times دی ٹائمز میں مولانا کی گرفتاری اور مقدمہ کی روئیداد کا ذکر اندن کے مطابق مولوی The Times موجود ہے دی ٹائمز لیافت علی کو پانچ جولائی ۱۸۷۱ء ہے کو بمبئی ریلوے سٹیشن سے گرفتار کیا گیا ہوفت گرفتاری اُن کے سامان کی جب تلاشی لی گئی تو ان کے بیگ سے دس روپے برآمد ہوئے۔اُن کے پاس بانس کا عصا بھی تھا جب اس کو بخوبی دیکھا گیا تو اس کے اندر سونے کے کچھ ٹکڑے بھی برآمد

ہوئے جن کی مالیت اس وقت ۲۰۰۰پاونڈبنتی تھی،وہ بھی ضبط کر لیے گئے۔اخبار کے مطابق:

In July (1871) the police had apprehended, at Bombay Railway station, a man who for some times been watched as a preacher of treason, and who was then about to leave for north western province. Treasonable documents were found in his possession, with a bamboo staff filled with small in gots of gold in value of about £200, and a bag of money. In a little while he was found to be notorious. Liaqat Ali, who had proclaimed the king of Delhi at Allahabad in the crises of Muting. (24)

مولانا لیاقت علی پر گرفتاری کے بعد اُن کے خلاف بغاوت کا مقدمہ چلایا گیامقدمہ میں اُن پر جو الزامات عائد کیے گئے۔ان میں سب سے بڑا الزام ۱۸۵۸ء کی جنگ میں برطانوی افواج کے خلاف حصہ لیا اور جنگ میں شریک ہونا تھامقدمہ کی کاروائی کا ذکر روزنامہ ٹائمز میں کچھ اس طرح آیا ہے:

The charges against him ran, that you are accused of accomplicity in the rebellion of 1857. That during the month of June ,1857, you held a court and camp at Khusroo's Bagh, and leaded the mutineers. That you subsequently took the field against the troops of her majesty, and wages war against them. (25)

دوران سماعت مقدمہ مولانا پر جو الزامات عائد کئے گئے تھے۔ مولانا نے اُن سے انکار نہیں کیا سماعت کے دوران مولانا نے فرمایا:

I acknowledge having been a leader of rebels in 1857.I also acknowledge having had a camp in the Khoosroo Garden, I was engaged in the fight with British troops. I wish to Day beyond engaging in fight, I did not cause any further loss. I saved the lives of gentlemen and ladies. I saved the life of a lady at Cownpore. Owing to fear of Name, I clothed her in Hindustani clothes and pretended to Farrukhabad. The rebels sent two Canons and two companies after me to kill me and the mem sahib (the Lady). I sent her off on a dolee as soon as I saw the soldiers coming, and myself went towards

them. They arrested and took me back to Farrukhabad. Their officers held a Court on me. They decided to blow me away from a gun as a loyal subject of the English, some of my men explained to the Muhammadan sepoys that I was not a well-wisher of the English. The Mussalmans managed to get me off.

(26)

مولانا لیاقت علی کے بیان سے واضح ہوتا ہے کہ انہوں نے مقدمہ کی کاروائی کے دوران عدالت کے روبرو ۱۸۵۷ء میں محاربہ میں اپنی شرکت کا اقرار کیا ساتھ ہی لوگوں کی جانیں بچانے خصوصاً ایک انگریز عورت کی جان بچانے کا بھی تذکرہ کیا،گو جنگ آزادی کو گذرے ہوئے پندرہ سال کا عرصہ بیت چکا تھا مولانا کو اس جنگ میں حصہ لینے کے پاداش میں جلاوطنی کی سزا بعبور دریائے شور سنائی گئی۔مقدمہ کے فیصلہ کے بارے میں ٹائمز اخبار میں یوں مذکور ہے:

Liaqat Ali has been found guilty and sentenced to transportation for life by the session court at Allahabad. The sentence will require confirmation by the High Court, and the prisoner has given notice of appeal, but in the meantime he has been removed to Alipore goal, Calcutta. The charge as that, Liaqat Ali, son of Mehir Ali by caste sheikh, resident of Muhgaon, pergannah chail, age 43 years, being a was person owing allegiance to British government, a leader in revolt, and rebelled and wages was against the Queen and the Govt of East India company in the month of June or there about in the year 1857 at Allahabad. (27)

مولانا لیاقات علی کو ۱۸۵۷ء ۔... کی جنگ میں فعال کر دار ادا کرنے کی پاداش میں جلاوطنی اور عمر قید کی سزا سنائی گئی۔مولانا کو جزائر انڈیمان میں جلا وطن کر دیا گیا۔جہاں أن کا ۱۸۹۲ء ۔... میں انتقال ہوگیا۔) (۲۸)

حوالم جات:

ا Moin shocker, From Khilafat to Partition ,Delhi ,1970,p.16. کمکاتیب سید احمد شہید ،مکتبہ رشیدیہ لمٹیڈ لاہور

١٩٤٥ء س ، ص ٤٩

T-مولانا سید ابو الحسن علی ندوی ،تاریخ دعوت و عزیمت ،حصہ ششم جلد اول سیرت سید احمد شہید،کراچی مجلس نشریات اسلامی ۱۹۸۸ عصم ص T ، T

۲ ایضاً حس ۲۰۳

۵ ابضاً ۳۰۵ ـ ۳۰۵

7 تیتومیر کے تفصیلی حالات کے لیے دیکھیں ،عبداالغفور صدیقی کی کتاب تیتومیر شہید،مترجم یونس

احمد، کراچی (اداره قومی تعمیر نو پاکستان) ۱۹۲۱ء ۔۔۔

۷.W. Hunter, Our Indian Mussalmans, London ,1871,p.167-4 مسر سید احمد خان ،اسباب بغاوت بند، دہلی ۱۹۲۱ء میں ص

۹ عبدالطیف ۱۸۵۲ء کا تاریخی روزنامچہ ،مرتب خلیق احمد نظامی،دہلی۱۹۵۸ء میں،ص ۲۳

۱۰ تفصیل کے لیے دیکھیں جنگ آزادی ۱۸۵۷ء۔۔۔ واقعات و شخصیات ،از محمد ایوب قادری ،کراچی (پاک اکیڈمی) ۱۹۲۱ء۔۔۔۔

۱۱۔غلام رسول مہر ،اٹھارہ سو ستاون کے مجاہد، لاہور
 (شیخ غلام علی اینڈ سنز) اشاعت چہارم، ۱۹۸۲ء، ص ۲۱۳
 ۲۱۔انتظام الله شہابی ،غدر کے چند علماء ،لاہور (نیا کتاب
 گھر) سن ندار د ،ص ۱۲۸

V.D. Savarkar ,The war of Independence ,Delhi,(8th - \ \ \ \ Edition) 1970, p. 200

۱۲۵ ظفرنامہ وقائع غدر ۱۲۵۱ ہے۔ (مخطوطہ)۔ ص ۱۳ استام اللہ مور ۱۲۵۰ اللہ اللہ اللہ شہابی ،غدر کے چند علمائ ،ص ۱۲۹ ۱۲۹ اللہ شہابی ،غدر کے چند علمائ ،ص ۱۲۹ ۱۲۹ علام رسول مہر ،جماعت مجاہدین ،لاہور (شیخ غلام علی اینڈ سنز) ،سن ندار د ،ضمیمہ ۱،ص ۲۹۱

۱۱۔ غلام رسول مہر ،الٹھارہ سو ستاون کے مجاہد،ص۲۱٦ ۱۸ مرابہ عظیم ،لکھنؤ ۱۸۔ کنہیال لال،تاریخ بغاوت ہند یعنی محاربہ عظیم ،لکھنؤ

١٨٦١ء _ ١٨٦١

١٩ـايضاً،ص ص ٢٠١ـ٢٠٠

۲۰ ایضاً، ص ۱۹۹

۲۱۔انتظام الله شہابی ،غدر کے چند علما ء،دہلی۔سن ندارد

۲۲۔ایضاً ،ص ۱۳۱ (مولوی محمد جعفر تھا نیری کی کتاب ''حیات سید احمد شہید '' میں مرقوم ہے :مولوی لیاقت علی ''حیات سید احمد شہید '' میں مرقوم ہے :مولوی لیاقت علی ۱۸۶۹ء میں انڈیمان پہنچے اور تقریباً تئیس سال یعنی ۱۸۹۲ تک زندہ رہے ،وہاں بھی مولوی لیاقت علی نے اپنے اثر و فیض صحبت سے قیدیوں میں انسانیت اور اسلامیت کی روح پھونک دی اور انڈیمان ہی مولوی صاحب کی آخری ارام گاہ بنی۔''

محمد جعفر تھانیری ،حیات سید احمد شہید ،کراچی (نفیس اکیڈمی) ۱۹۶۸ء سے ص ۳۲۵

T روزنامہ ٹائمز ،لندن P استمبر P ، امام، P ، کالم P .

James Routledge, English Rule and Native opinion in India, London 1878, p.76

۱۵۔ روزنامہ ٹائمز ،لندن ۱۷ جون ۱۸۲۱ء میں ،ص نمبر ۹ کالم A

۲۲ـ روزنامہ ٹائمز ،لندن ۱۸ جون ۱۸۲۲ء ۔... ،ص ۹ کالم A

۲۲ ـ روزنامه ٹائمز ، لندن۲۸ اگست ۱۸۲۲ء ـ می، ص۵، کالم B

James Routledge, English Rule and Native opinion in India, London (Trubner &Co Ludgate Hicc) 1878, p.76-77

۲۸ تفصیل کے لیے دیکھیں:

Ap. Bhatnagan, Moulvi Liaqat Ali: Icon of 1857 uprising at Allahabad, Guvgaon, shubhi publications, India,2009.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

اقبال اور افغان سفارتكار و دانشور عبدالرحمن پژواک

اعبدالروف رفیقی (سفیر اقبال براے افغانستان ،ایران،ترکی و سنٹرل ایشیا) پاکستان سٹڈی سنٹر بلوچستان یونیورسٹی سریاب روڈ کوئٹہ <u>abdulraufrafiqui@yahoo.com</u>

0092 3337817768

Abstract:

Abdul Rehman alias Pazhwak is known among the most renowned writers, intellectuals and politicians of Afghanistan. He has written innumerable books in Persian, Pashto as well as English language. Abdul Rehman Pazhwak's poetry reflects with a great deal the poetry of Allama Iqbal.

The prime purpose of this paper is to highlight the literary services of Abdul Rehman Pazhwak as well as the reflection of his poetry with the poetry of Allama Iqbal.

Introduction:

جناب عبدالرحمان پڑواک کا شمار معاصر افغانستان کے نام عبدالرحمن نامور علمی ، ادبی او سیاسی زعما میں ہوتا ہے نام عبدالرحمن تخلص پڑواک ہے۔ آپ کے والد کا نام قاضی عبدالله خان ہے قبیلوی لحاظ سے معروف خیل احمدزی پشتون تھے۔ آپ غزنی میں ۲۹۷ ھش میں پیدا ہوئے۔

ش میں پیدا ہوئے۔
جب آپ کی عمر دو برس ہوئی تو آپ کے والد صاحب کابل
میں قاضی مقرر ہوئے ۔ اور آپ کو کابل بلایا گیا۔ ابتدائی تعلیم
ننگرہار کے سرخ رود گاءوں باغوانی میں اپنے والد سے حاصل
کی۔ پر مطلع دانش میں دوسری جماعت تک پڑھا۔ تیسری جماعت
خوگیانی کے کڑہ نامی مقام سے پاس کی۔ والد کے بلانے پر کابل
میں اندرابی سکول میں چوتھی جماعت میں داخلہ لیا۔ وہاں سے
فراغت کے بعد حبیبی سکول سے وابستہ رہے۔ بارہویں تک حبیبہ

Professor Dr. Abdul Rauf Rafiqee, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochiostan, Quetta Pakistan

لیسہ میں تعلیم حاصل کرنے کے بعد طبیہ کالج کابل میں داخل کئے گئے ۔ عدمِ دلچسپی کی بناء پر دو سال کے بعد وہاں سے نکلے۔ والد کا انتقال ہوا مجبور اً سلسلہ تعلیم کو خیرباد کہنا پڑا۔

کابل میں انجمن ادبی کے شعبہ تاریخ میں انگریزی زبان کے مترجم مقرر ہوئے ،جب مطبوعات کا مستقل ریاست تشکیل پایا۔ تو وہاں سے وابستہ ہوئے ۔ اصلاح اخبار کابل کے مسؤل مدیر مقرر ہوئے۔ اس کے علاوہ افغانستان کے سرکاری اطلاعاتی ادارے باختر اڑ انس کے مدیر اعلیٰ کا منصب عطا ہوا۔ کچھ عرصے کے بعد پشتو ٹولنہ کے مدیر اعلیٰ اور پھر ریاست مطبوعات کی نشریات کے مدیر اعلیٰ مقرر ہوئے۔ اس عہدے سے فائدہ اٹھاتے ہوئے لند ن میں مدیر اعلیٰ مقرر ہوئے۔ اس عہدے سے فائدہ اٹھاتے ہوئے لند ن میں افغانستان کے سفارتخانے میں سیکنڈ سیکریٹری کی حیثیت سے تعینات ہوئے اور وہاں پر یس اتاشی کا عہدہ سنبھالا۔

مجموعی طور پر اقوام متحدہ کی جانب سے منعقدہ بین الاقوامی اجلاس میں جناب پڑواک ہی افغانستان کی نمائندگی کرتے ہوئے ۱۹۵۴ء میں وزارت خارجہ سے منسلک ہوئے۔ اس کے بعد اقوام متحدہ میں افغانستان کے نمائندے کی حیثیت سے تعیناتی عمل میں آئی۔ کچھ عرصے تک ہندوستان میں افغانستان کے سفیررہے (۱)

افغانستان میں کیمونسٹ انقلاب کے بعد ہجرت پر مجبور ہوئے ہندوستان ،امریکہ اور پاکستان میں مہاجرت کی صعوبتیں برداشت کرتے رہے

اور آخر کار ۸ جون ۱۹۹۹ بمطابق۱۸ جوزا ۱۳۷۴ه شب بمطابق ۱۰ محرم الحرام ۱۴۱۶ه ق پشاور کے حیات آباد میں وفات پائی اور اگلے روز اپنے آبائی گاوں کلی باغوانی سور رود صوبہ ننگر ہار میں تدفین ہوئی(۲)

جناب پڑواک پشتو اور فارسی میں نئے افکار سے آشنا شاعر اور ادیب تھے خاص کر فارسی شاعری کے حوالے سے کہا جاسکتا ہے کہ ان کا شمار فارسی کے درجہ اول کے شعراء میں ہوتا ہے۔(۳)

جناب عبدالرحمان پڑواک کے پشتو ،فارسی اور انگریزی مطبوعہ و غیر مطبوعہ آثار کی خاصی طویل ہے (4)

جناب پڑواک کا شمار افغانستان کے اقبال شناسوں میں ہوتا ہے آپ کی شاعری پر اقبال کے فکر وفن کے گہرے نقوش ثبت ہوچکے ہیں اس کا پرتو آپ کی فارسی شاعری کے مجموعے گلہائ

اندیشہ میں نمایاں ہیں۔ یہ مجموعہ ۱۳۴۴ھ ش میں مطبع معارف کابل کی جانب سے شائع ہوا ہے۔ اس مجموعے پر معروف افغان اقبال شناس سید خلیل الله ہاشمیان نے ادبی نقد لکھا ہے جو افغانستان میں عرفان مجلہ کے خصوصی شمارے میں شائع ہوچکا ہے۔(Δ)

اس کتاب کے دیباچے میں ڈاکٹر روان فرہادی نے پڑواک کی غزلیات، قصائد اور مثنویوں میں اساتذہ فارسی شعراء کے یاد کو پایا ہے۔ ان اساتذہ کی قطار میں حضرت علامہ اقبال بھی نمایاں ہیں۔ ملاحظہ ہو ڈاکٹر روان فرہادی کے تاثرات:

غزل پژواک یاد از رودکی ، سعدی، دیوان شمس ، حافظ و صائب میدهد و قصیده و مثنوی او مانند فرخی و مولانای بلخی و اقبال لابور بست...

جناب ہاشمیان نے اس ادبی نقد میں جابجا پڑواک کے فکر و فن پر حضرت علامہ کے حوالے سے تذکرہ کیا ہے۔ وہ لکھتے ہیں: و یادریں مثنوی کہ درمقاسیہ شرق و غرب از اقبال نیز جلوتر رفتہ است کلمات ہر کدام مرو ارید وار تلالؤدارد۔

در آن دریا ہی ہنگامہ

عز ساحل سوی دریاره بریدم

ديدم

بدریا گرشوی باری زساحل شگفتی دریں آب و گل چہ گویم زاں محیط بی کرانہ گروگانش دل من جاودانہ لمبوحبش برفنون قوت و زور بہ قلبش درجنون جذبہ و

ثىور

به شور و شوق و مستی چون دل بود چو دل اور انه بیدا ساحل بود

چو لغزان مهره ای بر آبگینه شده آغوش اوپر از ستاره برش پراز فراوان درو

روان بر آب ہائی او سفینہ زعکس اختران از ہر کنارہ زانجم دامنش چون چرخ اخترہ

گوہر

دگر گہ جلوگاہ نور ناہید زروشن کوکبانش گهی آئینه آرایش شید زماه نویدست او سواره

گوشواره

جمال دختران آسمانی درو تابان چورح شادمانی(۶)

ایک اور مقام پر ہاشمیان صاحب پڑواک کے کلام کی روشنی میں حضرت علامہ اور پڑواک کے دردوں کو مشترک بتاتے ہوئے

لکھتے ہیں:

''درچکامہ مقاسیہ شرق و غرب کہ قسمتی ازاں نقل میشود جہان بینی و دردی کہ شاعر از پمائی شرق دارد پدیدار است پڑواک نیز مانند اقبال بدبختی مردم این سامان رابدوستی تشخیص نموده است۔''

دگر گوں گشت زیں

عزمغرب سوی خاور شد خیالم اندیشہ حالم

گران اندیشهائی شرق چون خاک سبک اندیشه بائی غرب و چالاک

مثال شرق چوں کوہ گرانست محیط غرب چوں بحر روان ست

مثال این و آن چوں بحر و ساحل مانده بر جامشرق کابل

کہ ماہ و نور بیانید و بتابند بیانید و بتابند نبانند نبانند

چو دریا غرب مگیر دد شتابان سرراه مه و خور شید تابان

کہ دریا بد فروغ زندگی را بشوید ننگ برجاماندگی را سبک روح و سبک پرواز چوں باد سبک خیز و سبک جولانی و آزاد

دل شرقی دل است اما فسرده فروبا شمع آزادیش مرده زبانش بسته وروحش اسیر است زبرجاماند گهباناگزیر است(۷)

مأخذات:

- (۱) آریانا دائره المعارف دوره دوم جلد ۲ د افغانستان اسلامی جمهوریت د علومو اکادمی د دائره المعارف ریاست کابل ۱۳۸۷ه ش ۲۰۰۸م ص ۴۰۳، ۴۰۳
- (۲) ویاڑلی، ڈاکٹر عبدالروف رفیقی جلد ۲ د افغانستان ملی تحریک و ڈاکٹر رفیقی سیڑنیز مرکز کوئٹہ ۲۰۱۷م ص ۸۳۲۱۲۸۳۰
 - (۳) اوسنی لیکوال، عبدالروف بینوا، جلد اول، دولتی مطبع، کابل، ۱۳۴۰هش ص- ۱۶۷
 - (۴) سیماها آوارها ، نعمت حسینی جلد اول مطبع دولتی کابل ۱۳۶۷ه ش ص ۱۲۸
- (۵) مجله " عرفان " کابل، اسد۱۳۴۷ ه ش، ص ۹۹ تا ۱۱۲
 - (۶) ایضاً، ص۔۱۰۲
 - (۷) ایضاً،ص۔۱۰۹

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

آگ کا دریا اورراجہ گدھ کے تناظر میں اردو ناول نگاری میں فلسفے کے خدوخال کا مطالعہ

شاہین روحی ، ایم فل سکالر ، جامعہ بلوچستان پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک ڈین فکلٰیٹی آف لینگویجز اینڈلیٹریچر جامعہ بلوچستان

Abstract:

Philosophical beliefs are reason behind the construction of every novel. These beliefs are always thought provoking. Fyodor Dostoevsky's explain the philosophy of crime in his novel "crime and punishment". He told us that every crime is a violent protest against any social injustice. In Urdu novels we also discover philosophical thoughts. If we run over the renowned novel Amrao jan-e-ada we find the philosophy that the people who they are in relationship with the prostitutes are far worse than them. Although they pretend to be a gentleman. Aag ka Darya and Raja Gidh are great novels in Urdu literature. Their philosophy opens the new doors for opinions and ideas. In this article philosophy behind these novels has been discussed in detail.

خلاصہ:

کسی بھی بڑے ناول کے تخلیقی جواز کے پس پشت کوئی ایسا فلسفہ پوشیدہ ہوتا ہے جو فکر وخیال کے نئے در وا کرتا ہے۔ دوستو وسکی کے ناول ''جرم وسزا'' میں یہ فلسفہ بیان کیا گیا ہے کہ ہر جرم کسی سماجی ناانصافی کے خلاف پر تشدد احتجاج ہے۔ اردو ناولوں میں بھی فلسفے کو برتا گیا ہے۔ امراؤ جان ادا میں یہ فلسفہ ملتا ہے کہ طوائف سے زیادہ برے وہ لوگ ہیں جو اس کے پاس جاتے ہیں بس انہوں نے شرافت کا عطر لگایا ہوتا ہے تو بد اعمالیوں کا تعفن محسوس نہیں ہوتا۔ ''آگ کا دریا'' ''اور راجہ گدھ'' دو بڑے ناول ہیں۔ ان میں موجود فلسفہ سوچ کو نئے راستوں کا مسافر بناتا ناول ہیں۔ ان میں موجود فلسفہ سوچ کو نئے راستوں کا مسافر بناتا

ہے۔اس فلسفے کے حوالے سے مقالے میں سیر حاصل گفتگو کی گئی ہے ۔

وقت کا فلسفہ الٹ پھیر ہے۔ ایک پادری کے بیٹے سرل ہاور ڈ ایشلے کی ہندوستان کے گورنر بننے کی کہانی ہے۔ اس کا بیٹا لارڈ ہے اور اس کا بیٹا بزنس مین اور پڑپوتا سرل ٹیرک ایڈو ن ہاور ڈ ایشلے ایک بیروزگار فلسفی ہے۔ شودر شنیلا کے کئی جنموں بعد شنیلا مکر جی بننے کا فسانہ ہے مگر ہر شے لایعنی ہے۔ ہر خوشی ہر غم عارضی ہے وقت کا دریا ہر شے کو بہا لے جاتا ہے۔اس ناول میں خود وہ لکھتی ہیں کہ:

''ایک کارواں جو آگے بڑھتا ہے ماضی کا افسوس اور فروانی فکر اسکی رفتار پر اثر انداز نہیں ہو سکے۔ نئے دن آتے ہیں اور نئی راتیں آتی ہیں جھکڑ چلتا ہے آندھیاں اُٹھتی ہیں،کس کو موت آتی ہے، کس کو نہیں'' اے

وقت ایک تسلسل ہے جسے دیکھا نہیں جا سکتا صرف محسوس کیا جا سکتا ہے۔ وقت ہمیشہ ماضی سے مستقبل کی طرف رواں دواں رہتا ہے۔ حال ضمنی طور پر آتا ہے او ر آنے والا لمحہ اسے ماضی میں بدل دیتا ہے۔ وقت کے اس تسلسل کے ساتھ ہی تمام چیزیں ماضی سے مستقبل کی طرف حرکت کرتی ہیں اور مسلسل ارتقاء پذیر ہوتی رہتی ہیں۔ جدید سائنس کے مطابق وقت صرف مستقبل کی طرف سفر کرتا ہے اسے ماضی کی طرف لے جانا ممکن نہیں۔ یہ بات صحیح ہے کہ گزرا وقت واپس نہیں لایا جا سکتا۔ وقت کے ہاتھوں تخریب کے منفی پہلووں کو قراۃالعین نے اس ناول کی بنیاد نہیں بنایا بلکہ وقت کے تناظر میں ہندوستان کے ایک مخصوص عہد کے نظارے پیش کیئے ہیں۔ جس میں یکانگت، یک جہتی، خلوص، ذہنی و جذباتی تعلق ہندوستانی تہذیب کی شناخت بتائی قرة العین حیدر وقت کو ایک کبن سال قصم گو کبتی ہیں۔ کہن سال اس لئے کہ یہ صدیوں سے موجود ہے اور وقت ہی ہے جس نے انسانی نسلوں کو آتے جاتے دیکھا۔ جہاں فطرت کو تسخیر کیا وہاں اپنے جذبات و احساسات سے شکست بھی کھائی۔ ذندگی کا بوجھ اُٹھائے مستقبل کی طرف رواں دواں رہتا ہے۔ قر اةالعين حيدر لكهتين بين كم:

> ''برس گزرتے ہیں صدیاں بدلتی ہیں۔موسم پلٹ پلٹ کر آتے ہیں گھر وقت کی ندی میں چھوٹے

سے جہاز کی طرح لنگر انداز ریتا ہے کبھی کھبی لہریں اسے بہا لے جاتی ہیں پھر اس کا نام و نشان بھی نہیں ملتا۔"۲۔

قراۃالعین حیدر کے تاریخی شعور کا سب سے اہم اور نمایاں پہلو ان کا وقت کا شعور ہے۔ آگ کا دریا کو وقت کے گہرے شعور کی بنیاد پر ہی مقبول عام حاصل ہوا۔''آگ کا دریا'' میں وقت ہی تمام واقعات کا مرکز بن کر سامنے آتا ہے۔ بلکہ یوں کہا جائے کہ وقت ہی اس ناول کا ولن بھی ہے اور ہیرو بھی۔ وہ بگاڑتا ہے اور سنوارتا ہے۔ ''وقت'' کا فلسفہ عالمی سطح پر ناول اور افسانے میں نئی تکنیک روشناس کروانے اور انھیں معرضِ وجود میں لانے کا محرک بنا جس سے فکشن میں وقت کی لہرروں اور انسانی حافظے کی نقش گری کے درمیان تعلق کو تقویت ملی اردو میں "آگ کا دریا" اس کی بہترین مثال ہے۔ جس میں نادل نگار نے شعور کی رُوح کا جادو جگایا گیاشعور کی رُوح کا مسئلہ ''وقت'' سے وابستہ ہے۔ اس میں وقت گھڑی کے نظام کا تا بع نہیں ہوتا۔ شعور کے دائرے میں پہنچ کر وقت بگڑ جاتا ہے اور ماضی کے جس لمحے کی عکاسی کی جاتی ہے وہ لمحہ موجود بن جاتا ہے۔ شعور میں موجود تصورات و واقعات بظاہر منتشر، پریشان اور بکھرے ہوئے معلوم ہوتے ہیں لیکن ان کی بے تعلقی کو تلازمہ خیال ایک نئے رشتے میں باندھ کر مسلسل مربوط اور با معنی بنا دیتا ہے۔ وقت كر آس تصور كو نفسياتي وقت سر تعبير كيا گيا ہے۔ ڈاكٹر آ _ اين منڈیلو (Dr. A.N Mendilow) کہتے ہیں کہ فرد، وقت کا تصور

اپنے ادراک سے کرتا ہے۔ ''فرد، وقت کا تصور اپنے ادراک سے کرتا سے'' سے

آگ کا دریا اُردو کا پہلا فکری ناول ہے جس میں وقت کے فلسفے کو تاریخ و تہذیب کے تناظر میں پیش کیا گیا ہے۔ ناول میں یہ دکھایا گیا کہ وقت در اصل ایک آگ کا دریا ہے جس میں انسان اپنی تمام تر علمیت، بہادری، ذہانت، لمحاتی خوشی کے باوجود حقیر تنکے کی مانند ہے جو تاریخ کے ظلم و جبر اور انسانی سرشت کے آگے ہے بس اور لاچار ہے۔ "آگ کا دریا" نادل کو مصنفہ نے چار ادوار میں تقسیم کیا اور لکھتیں ہیں کہ چوتھی صدی (ق-م) میں بدھ ازم نے نئی فکری تحریک کی شکل میں مکتب کی قدیم روایتی روشنی کو نیا موڈ دیا۔ سولیویں صدی کے آغاز میں لودھی حکومت

ختم ہوئی اور شمالی ہندوستان میں مغلیہ دور کا آغاز ہوا۔ اس دور میں مسلمان پہلے ہی نئی تہذیب ہندوستان میں لا چکے تھے اور اس طرح ہندوستان میں دست کاریاں، کلاسیکل موسیقی، لباس، کھانا پینا اور بنگالی سمیت جدید ہندوستانی زبانیں ہندوستان کی تہذیب کا جصہ بن گئیں۔ پھر آٹھ سالہ سلطنت کے زوال اور ہندو مذہب کے منتشر ہونے کی وجہ سے مسلمان کے حملے کامیاب ہوئے تھے بالکل اسی طرح مغل حکومت زوال پذیر ہوگئی اور پھر انگریزوں کی آمد اور مسلمان ہندو میں اختلافات نے آذادی کی تحریک کو جنم دیا اور یوں ہندو ستان جو ہندو مسلمان دونوں کا ملک تھا انگریزوں کی چالوں کی وجہ سے تقسیم ہوگیا۔ قراۃالعین کہتیں ہیں کہ:

''یہ کہنا غلط نہ ہوگا کہ اٹھارویں صدی ہندوستان کے لئے اندھیرے کے بادل لے کر آئی اور انگریزوں نے ملک کے نظام کو پوری طرح منتشر کر دیا۔ یہی سلسلہ تقریباً پوری کی پوری صدی چلتا رہا۔ جہاں تک جدید عہد کا سوال ہے، اس نے جو کچھ ہمیں دیا اس میں ہندوستان اور پاکستان کی تقسیم شامل ہے۔

وقت کی بے رحم موجیں ہر شے کے خدو خال بدل دیتی ہیں ہر کامیابی اس کے سامنے ناکامی بن جاتی ہے یہ خوشی ،غم، دکھ ،آسائش، تكليف، سب كو بها لر جاتا بر- اس فلسفر كو استعمال کر کے قرۃالعین دراصل ہندوستانی شخصیت کو اجاگر کرتی ہیں انہوں نے امبی کہانی بنا کر ا صل میں ہندوستانی شخصیت کی کھوج لگائی ہے کہ اصل اس کی حقیقت کیا ہے ناول میں زمانے کو دریا سے تشنیہ دے کر ہندوستان کی تین ہزار سالہ وسیع اور پیچیدہ تاریخ سے ہندوستانی شخصیت کو نمایاں کرنے کی سعی کی۔ قراۃالعین نے ہندوستانی شخصیت سے مراد ہندوستان کی وہ فضا لی ہے جو کئی ہزار برس سے مختلف ادوار کا اثر لے کر ایک خاص شکل اختیار کر گئی ہے۔ عہد بہ عہد تبدیلیوں کی وجہ سے انسانی وجود کا مفہوم تلاش کرنے کی کو شش کی۔ وہ یہ جاننا چاہتیں ہیں کہ آج کے انسان کی زندگی اور شخصیت اس کا سر چشمہ کیا ہے؟۔ اس حقیقت کو جاننے کے لئے قراۃالعین نے ہندوستانی تہذیب و تاریخ کو اپنا موضوع بنایا آور جب اس حقیقت کو تاریخ کے تسلسل میں دیکھا تو اس نتیجے پر پہنچی کہ ہماری آج کی زندگی آور شخصیت کوئی نئی چیز نہیں بلکہ وجود کا یہ بکھراؤ تنہائی اور زندگی کا کرب ایک مسلسل عمل ہے جیسے ہر دور میں ہر قوم اور ہر نسل کے ذہین انسانوں نے برداشت کیا ہے۔ انسانی کشتی کا رخ وقت کا دھارا ہی متعین کرتا ہے جس کا انجام بالآخر وقت ہے وقت کی ستم ظریفی کے باوجود انسان زندہ ہے۔ ہر دور میں نا کامیوں، محرومیوں اور زندگی کی بے وفائی کے باوجود گوتم، ہری شنکر، کمال اور چمپا پیدا ہوتے رہتے ہیں۔ انسانی وجود نے جبریت سے کبھی شکست نہیں کھائی ہے زندگی وقت سے ساتھ مسلسل وجود میں آتی رہتی ہیں۔ بیشک انسان فنا ہو جاتا ہے لیکن زندگی کی اعلیٰ اقدار قائم رہتی ہیں۔ لہذا وقت انسانی وجود سے کبھی خالی نہیں رہا اور نہ ہی تاریخ۔ انسانی وجود وقت کے ساتھ ساتھ قائم رہتا ہے۔ آگ کا دریا کے بارے میں ڈاکٹر شند رہ منور لکھتیں ہیں:

''اس ناول میں دریا ایک ایسی علامت ہے جو وقت کے بہاؤ کو ظاہر کرتا ہے۔ مگر یہ دریا ''آگ کا دریا'' ہے جسے انگریزوں نے بھڑکایا اور جس نے ان تمام تہذیبوں کو جُھلس کر رکھ دیا جو صدیوں میں بنی تھیں اس کے شعلوں میں اقوام نے یوں ایک دوسرے کو بھسم کرکے رکھ دیا کہ وہ خاکستر ہوکر رہ گئیں۔''

رگ وید کی نظمیں، حمدیں، بھجن، قدیم ہندوستانی فلسفے، داستانیں اور تاریخ کا مطالعہ وہ سب بنیادی عناصر ہیں جن سے جدید ہندوستانی تہذیب بنی ہندوستانی معاشرے کا مزاج اُن عناصر کی وجہ سے وجود میں آیا اس جدید تہذیب کی متلاشی قرةالعین ہیں اور کھوج لگاتی ہیں کہ اس تہذیب کا وجود کسطرح اور کن کن مراحل سے گزر کر موجودہ شکل تک پہنچا۔ اور اس نتیجے پر بہنچی ہیں کہ وقت کا دھارا یہ بتاتا ہے کہ دیومالائی رومانویت سے فلسفے کی مشگافیوں تک انسانی جدوجہد کی ایک عظیم اور مسلسل تاریخ ہے جسے "آگ کا دریا" میں سمیٹنے کی کوشش کی گئی

قراۃ العین حیدر نے اس ناول میں وقت کے فلسفے کو پیش کرتے ہوئے مختلف مقامات پر دو علامتوں کا استعمال کیا ہے۔ ایک تو 'دریا'' جو مسلسل ارتقاء اور روانی کی علامت ہے اور دوسری علامت 'پتھر'' کی ہے۔ وقت گزر چکا ہے اور ماضی کاحصہ بن

کر پتھر میں محفوظ ہو گیا ہے جو منجمد ہو کر حال میں موجود ہے لیکن پھر بھی رُکا نہیں بلکہ مسلسل چلتا رہتا ہے۔ وہ صرف مستقبل کی طرف اپنا سفر جاری رکھتا ہے، لمحہ حال ماضی میں تبدیل ہو جاتا ہے۔ ہر شے وقت کے دائرے میں ارتقاء پذیر ہے۔ پرانے شاہکار مِٹ کر ماضی کا حصہ بن جاتے ہیں اور نئے وجود میں آتے ہیں۔ مگروقت مسلسل بڑھتا رہتا ہے وقت وہ سیلاب ہے جو اپنے ساتھ بہائے لیئے اپنے ساتھ ہر شے، ہر قدر اور انسانوں کو اپنے ساتھ بہائے لیئے جاتا ہے۔ یہ ظالم اور بے پروا ہے وقت کے آگے کسی کا زور نہیں چلتا ہر کوئی اس کے آگے بے بس اور لاچار ہوجاتا ہے۔ بقول خورشید انور:

'وقت کا ایک اور نمایاں پہلو بہت نمایاں طور پر قراۃالعین حیدرکے ہاں دیکھنے کو ملتا ہے اور وہ پہلو وقت ہے۔ وقت ارجن کے خدا کی طرح اپنے شاہکاروں کو خود تباہ کردیتا ہے۔ انھیں ماضی کے غار میں دھکیلتا ہوا وقت مستقبل کی طرف بڑھ جاتا ہے۔'' عم

'آگ کا دریا'' میں تمام کردار وقت کے جبر کا شکار ہیں اور وقت انھیں شدید کرب، دکھ، درد اور رنج و الم سے دوچار کرتا ہے۔ موت بھی زندگی کے لازمی نتیجے کی صورت میں ہر جگہ سامنے آتی ہے۔ تنہائی نے تمام کردار کو اپنے حصار میں لیے ہوئے ہے۔ فنا اور وقت کا کردار سارے ناول میں موجود ہے۔ فراۃالعین نے جو انسانی کردار تخلیق کیئے وہ تاریخ کے مختلف مقامات پر وقت کی اس کچی ڈور کے سہارے ہی ایک دوسرے سے جڑے ہوئے ہیں۔ اپنی شناخت اور اپنی ذات کی جستجو کا سفر قراۃالعین وقت کے کندھوں پر سوار ہو کر کرتی ہیں۔

چنانچہ مختلف ادوار میں جو کردار نظر آتے ہیں وہ اپنی پہچان کرواتے ہیں تو وہ اس بات کا سب کے سب ثبوت ہیں کہ زندگی مسلسل چلتے رہنے کا نام ہے اور یہ زندگی کا سلسلہ یونہی چلتا رہتا ہے اور ہر چیز فنا سے گھاٹ اُترتی ہے لیکن وقت بے رحم ہے وہ کسی کا لحاظ نہیں کرتا قراۃالعین نے وقت کو مستقل کردار بنا کر پیش کیا جیسے فنا نہیں۔ گوتم نیلمبر (انسانی وجود) وقت کی تیز موجوں پر بہتا ہوا ماضی کے کنارے سے مستقبل کی سمت رواں دواں ہے۔ ناول کے اختتامی مرحلے تک پہنچتے پہنچتے وہ ایسے شخص کا روپ دھار لیتا ہے جس نے سب کچھ کھو کر بہت

کچھ پا لیا ہے۔ وقت کے ظلم نے اُس کے جوہروں کو جلا بخشی ہے۔ وہ ذیادہ مکمل اور ذیادہ نکھرے ہوئے روپ میں ظاہر ہوتا ہے۔ گوتم نیلمبر نے زندگی اور وقت کی کڑی آزمائش جھیل کر اپنے وجود کا استحکام حاصل کیا۔ وہ کہتا ہے:

' 'زمین تیری پہاڑیاں، برفانی پہاڑ اور جنگل مسکرا رہے ہیں میں تیری سطح پر کھڑا ہوں، میں مغلوب نہیں ہوا مجھے کوئی گزندنہیں پہنچا، مجھے زخم نہیں لگے، میں سالم ہوں، مجھے کوئی ختم نہ کر سکا۔ " ۷۔

قراۃالعین کے ناول میں وقت کا فلسفہ بڑا مضبوط اور متحرک عنصر ہے۔ وہ لمحہ حاضر میں ماضی کو فراموش نہیں کرتی ہیں اور اس بات کی قائل ہیں کہ تخریب خواہ وہ فنا کی شکل میں کیوں نہ ہو ''انسانیت'' کے چراغ کو بجہا نہیں سکتی گزرا ہوا مشکل وقت اس کی لوکو اور تیز کر دیتا ہے۔ وہ کہتیں ہیں اس افراتفری، قتل و غارت جنگوں اور معرکوں کے گردوغبار کے پیچھے علم کے چراغ ٹمٹماتے رہے۔ کتابیں لکھی جاتی رہیں۔ درس و تدریس کا سلسلہ چلتا رہا۔ انسانیت اپنے وجود کی عمارت تعمیر کرتی کا سلسلہ چلتا رہا۔ انسانیت اپنے وجود کی عمارت تعمیر کرتی جھونکے کی طرح چُھو کر ختم نہیں ہو جاتا بلکہ حال میں زندہ رہتا ہے۔ انھوں نے ''شعور کی رو'' کی تکنیک میں ماضی، حال اور جھونکے اور یہی مستقبل بیک وقت گرفت رکھ کر پُر اثر نقش گری کی ہے اور یہی خوبی انھیں دیگر ناول نگاروں سے مُمتاز کرتی ہے۔ وہ اِس تکنیک خوبی انھیں دیگر ناول نگاروں سے مُمتاز کرتی ہے۔ وہ اِس تکنیک

اس میں کوئی شک نہیں کہ "راجہ گدھ" بانو قدسیہ کا خیال افروز ناول ہے۔اسے اپنے فلسفے اور کہانی کی وجہ سے علمی اور ادبی حلقوں میں خاصی پذیرائی ملی۔ مکامی حوالوں سے مشرق و مغرب کے منظر نامے پر پھیلاہوا یہ ناول وقت کے دور اہوں سے گزرتا ہوا حیات سے موت کا سفر کرتا ہے۔ بانو قدسیہ کے اس ناول کی انفر ادیت یہ ہے کہ کہانی کے ساتھ ساتھ ایک فلسفہ اور ایک نقطہ نظر پیش کیا گیا ہے۔ معاشرے کے مجموعی رویے پر ایک ماہر نقاد کی طرح اظہار ملتا ہے۔

بانو قدسیہ ایک ہمدرد اور انسان دوست شخصیت کی مالک تھیں اور اپنے اردگرد پھیلی سماجی و اخلاقی برائیوں ہر اکثر پریشان ہو جایا کرتی تھیں۔ انھوں نے معاشرے میں موجود برائیوں کو ختم

کرنے کے لئے قلم کو ہتھیار بنایا اور اس ہتھیار سے بہترین کام لیابانو قدسیہ کا ناول ''راجہ گدھ'' ایک ایسے دور میں منظرِ عام پر آیا جب ہمارے معاشرے میں شکست و ریخت، اخلاقی پستی اور بے راہ روی کا بازار گرم تھا۔ یہ احساس و حالات اس پُر آشوب دور میں اس بات کی علامت ہے کہ ہمیں یہ بات سمجھ آچکی ہے کہ ہماری اقدار اندر سے اس قدر سڑ گل چکی ہیں کہ اگر صورتِ حال کو تبدیل نہ کیا گیا تو ہمارا معاشرہ اپنی موت مر جائے گا۔ جس کے نتیجے میں انسان بہتریں ارتقاء کے باوجود اپنی ہی ذات کے ہاتھوں شکست کھا چکا ہے۔

بانو قدسیہ کی کہانی کا پورا پسِ منظر پاکستانی معاشرہ ہے پاکستانی نوجوان نسل جو (۷۴۹۱) کے بعد پیدا ہوئی۔ ان کی ذہنی و جذباتی پیچیدگیوں اور روحانیت سے دُور اضطراب کی کہانی ہے۔ قیامِ پاکستان کے بعد جو معاشرہ بنا اس کی بنیاد مادیت پر رکھی گئی۔ آہستہ آہستہ جاگیرداروں اور نوابوں کی جگہ سرمایہ دار طبقہ مالک بن گیا۔ مادہ پرستی اور ظاہری شان و شوکت کا دور بڑھتا گیا۔ مذہب کی پاسداری، اخلاقیات، ہمدردی، بھائی چارے کو نظر انداز کرنا شروع ہو گیا۔ نتیجتاً معاشرہ اخلاقی پستی کا شکار ہوا حساس کی کیفیت پیدا ہوئی۔ ''راجہ گدھ'' میں جو کہانی پیش کی گئی ہے فہن رکھنے والے انسانوں کے اندر روحانی اضطراب اور کشمکش کی کیفیت پیدا ہوئی۔ ''راجہ گدھ'' میں جو کہانی پیش کی گئی ہے وہ پاکستان کی اسی موجودہ صورتِ حال کی بہترین ترجمانی کرتی ہے۔ بانو اپنے نقطہ نظر کو مذہب اور روحانیت کے تقاضوں سے ہم آہنگ کرتی ہیں تو یہ پسِ منظر پاکستانی معاشرہ کی عکاسی کے ساتھ ساتھ توسیع اختیار کر کے تمام عالم کو اپنی لپیٹ میں لے لیتا

ہے۔
ناول ''راجہ گدھ'' میں بانو قدسیہ نے انسان کی تخلیق اس کے ذہنی
و فکری ارتقاء، اس کی جنسی نفسیات، اس کی تہذیب و معاشریت،
مذہب اور تصوف کے حوالوں سے انسان کے کائنات میں مقام پر
بحث کی ہے۔ مذہب سے دُوری اور مغربی انداز حیات کو معاشرے
کا سب سے بڑا محرک قرار دیتی ہیں کہ جب مسلمان اپنے مذہب
کے مروجہ اصول و آداب سے دوری اختیار کرتا ہے تو وہ معاشرے
میں بگاڑ کا سبب بنتا ہے کیونکہ دینِ اسلام ایک خوبصورت اور
متوازن دین ہے۔ راہِ نجات او رہے را ہ روی سے بچنے کا واحد
راستہ ہے۔

بانو قدسیہ کی طبیعت میں سادگی سے ساتھ ساتھ تجسس بھی ہے۔ جو اُنھیں زندگی کے بارے میں مختلف پہلوں کو جاننے پر آمادہ کرتا ہے شاید اسی تجسس ذہن نے ان کی طبیعت میں کم بولنے اوریادہ سننے کی عادت کو جگہ دی۔ ان کی خلوت پسندی نے انھیں نہ صرف سنجیدگی دی بلکہ ذہانت بھی عطا کی ہے۔ممتاز مفتی بانو قدسیہ کے بارے میں لکھتے ہیں کہ:

''بانو قدسیہ ایک ست رنگی شخصیت ہیں۔ پر زم کی طرح اوپر سے بے رنگ اندر رنگوں کی بھیڑ لگی ہوئی۔'' ۸۔

راجہ گدھ کا مرکزی فلسفہ رزقِ حلال کے اسلامی تصور سے عبارت ہے۔ رزق جسے ظلم سے حاصل نہ کیا جائے ایسی چیزوں سے کشید نہ کیا جائے جنہیں اسلام نے حرام قرار دے دیا۔ بانو قدسیہ یہ نقطہ واضح کرنا چاہتی ہیں کہ رزقِ حرام پر پلی ہوئی انسانی مخلوق روحانی اور اخلاقی طور ہر پستی کا شکار ہوتی ہے اور دیوانگی اس کا مقدر ہے۔ اس بات کی وضاحت میں مصنفہ نے قرآنی فلسفے کو کہانی کی شکل سے کر بڑے خوبصورت انداز میں بیان کیا ہے اور یہ باور کرایا کہ زندگی پُرسکون تب ہی ہوسکتی ہیے جب وہ مذہب سے متصادم نہ ہو۔

ممتاز مفتی اردو ناول کے بدلتے تناظر میں لکھتے ہیں کہ
''اپنے ایک اہم کردار پروفیسر سہیل کی
وساطت سے قاری پر یہ تاثر چھوڑتی ہیں کہ
ہمارے تمام تر معاشرتی عوارض کا حل
روحانیت میں پوشیدہ ہے اور یہ کہ ہماری بدا
عمالیوں اور مغربی فلسفوں نے ہماری روح پر
جو زخم ڈالے ہیں ان کا علاج فرائڈ کے نسخوں
میں نہیں ملے گا کیونکہ اس کا طریقہ علاج
روحانیت کو انسانی ذات سے خارج کرکے
واضع کیاگیا ہے اس تناظر میں بانو قدسیہ
نظریاتی کمٹ منٹ کی نادل نگار ہونے کا
ثبوت فراہم کرتی ہیں۔'' ۹۔

بانو قدسیہ کا خیال ہے کہ ہم رزقِ حلال کے عادی ہو جائیں تو صرف اسی ایک تبدیلی کی وجہ سے ہم تمام معاشرتی برائیوں سے چھٹکار احاصل کر سکتے ہیں۔ کیونکہ انسان کی زندگی کی تمام بے چینیوں اور پریشانیوں کی وجہ دین سے دوری ہے۔ اور بالاخر

لوگ تنگ آکر خودکشی کی طرف مائل ہو جاتے ہیں۔ زندگی کو متوازن طریقے سے گزارنے والا شخص کبھی پریشان نہیں رہتا ذہنی سکون دین کو اختیار کرنے میں ہے۔ بانو قدسیہ نے رزق حرام میں سب سے اہم چیز سیکس کو قرار دیا ہے۔ اُنھوں نے اس نازک موضوع پر ناول لکھنے سے پہلے کافی وقت لیا اور کہانی کو لکھنے کے لیے اسلامی نقطہ نظر کی وضاحت کے لیے اس کے نازک پہلوؤں پر بڑا غور کیا اور بالآخر اپنی فکری صلاحیت کو بروکار لا کر بہترین پیغام کہانی کی صورت میں دیا۔ بانو قدسیہ اپنے ایک انٹرویو میں کہتی ہیں:

''اولاً جو رزقِ حرام ہے وہ سیکس ہے جس کو قرآن مجیدنے بار بار DEFINE کیا ہے کہ چار بیویاں کر لینا لیکن رزقِ حرام نہ کھانا۔ میں نے تو اس نادل میں ان باتوں کو بڑا چُھپا کراور بڑے محتاط طریقے سے بیان کیا ہے۔ ''، ۱۔ و

اور اس میں کوئی دورائے نہیں کہ اس ناول نے اپنے فکری پہلو کی بھرپور ترجمانی کی ہے۔ ناول کے تمام کردار اپنے ضمیر کی عدالت میں مجرم بنے کھڑے نظر آتے ہیں۔ وہ اپنے گناہوں کی فہرست خود پیش کرتے ہیں اور اُن سے گناہ سرزد ہوتے ہیں تو ضمیر انهیں ملامت ضرور کرتا ہے۔ وہ جاندار اور احساس رکھنے والے کردار ہیں جنہیں برا عمل کرنے کے بعد احساس ہوتا ہے۔ یہی احساس کی علامت اُن میں زندگی کی چمک کو ظاہر کرتی ہے کہ وہ گناہ کرکے پشیمان ضرور ہیں۔ بانو قدسیہ کے کردار بے حِس نہیں دکھائی دیتے وہ خود ہی اپنے خلاف گواہی دیتے ہیں اور خود ہی منصف کا رول ادا کرتے ہیں۔ یہ سب علامتی کردار ہیں جو معاشرے کے مجموعی رویوں کی نمائندگی کرتے ہیں۔ اس ناول میں حلال و حرام کے حوالے سے جو افسوسناک صورتِ حال ہمارے سامنے آتی ہے وہ یہ کہ موجودہ دور میں حرام کو جو فروغ حاصل ہو رہا ہے اس نے انسان کو دیوانہ بنا دیا ہے۔ وہ مذہبی اور اخلاقی قید سے آزاد ہو کر زندگی بسر کر رہا ہے۔ انسان کی اس بے راہ روی کا سبب بانو قدسیہ کی نظر میں مغرب کی آزاد روی اور اس کا حرام و حلال کے تصور سے نا آشنا ہونا ہے۔ جس کی تقلید اہلِ مشرق تیزی سے کر رہے ہیں اور نتیجے میں مختلف ذہنی و جذباتی نا آسودگیوں کا شکار ہو کر دیوانگی کی کھائی میں گرتے جا رہے ہیں۔ معاشرہ بد سے بد تر ہوتا جا رہا ہے۔

ناول ''راجہ گدھ'' میں بانو قدسیہ نے ایک انوکھا تجربہ کیا ہے کہ اس میں انسانوں کے ساتھ ساتھ پرندوں کے معاشرے کو بھی اہمیت دی ہے۔ اپنے ناول ''شہر ہے مثال'' میں انھوں نے قدیم ادب لوک داستانوں اور مذہبی صحائف سے ا قتسابات کو ناول میں شامل کرکے معنویت کو فروغ دیا تھا اس تجربے کو وسیع پیمانے پر ''راجہ گدھ'' میں استعمال کیا۔ جدت یہ ہے کہ پرندوں کی مجلس کو علیحدہ اکائی کی صورت دی اور ناولوں کے چاروں حصوں کے اغاز میں پیش کیا۔ پرندوں کی مجلس آرائی میں بانو قدسیہ نے مختلف وضع قطع کے پرندے جمع کئے جو سوچ رہے ہیں کہ انسان مختلف وضع قطع کے پرندے جمع کئے جو سوچ رہے ہیں کہ انسان نظری، کم ظرفی اور بغض و عناد ہیں۔ ان کا تدارک کیسے ہو؟۔ خو پورے ناول کی گدھ کسب حرام کھانے والوں کا استعارہ ہے۔ جو پورے ناول کی گدھ کسب حرام کھانے والوں کا استعارہ ہے۔ جو پورے ناول کی کہ گئی ہے۔

'ہر وہ شخص جس کی روح میں حرام مال پہنچ رہا ہو چہرے بشرے سے راجہ گدھ بن جاتا ہے اس کی آنکھیں دھسی ہوئی چہرہ سبزی مائل پیلا، بال بکھرے ہوئے اور ہڈیاں نمایاں ہوئی ہیں۔ روح کا حرام کھانے والا ہزاروں میں پہچانا جاتاہے۔''۱۱۔

گدھ آپنی سیری کی خاطر مردہ لاشوں پر گرتا ہے۔ اس کے مقابل اگر عقاب کو دیکھیں تو ناول میں اُسے ایسے بیان اور علامت بنا کر پیش کیا گیا جو کسبِ حلال کو واضح کرتا ہے۔ گدھ اور عقاب کو کسبِ حرام اور کسبِ حلال کے فرق کی وضاحت کیلئے علامتی طور پر بانو قدسیہ نے بڑی مہارت سے بیان کیا ہے، کسبِ حرام اور حلال کے تناظر میں بانو قدسیہ نے بڑی صراحت کے ساتھ اور حلال کے تناظر میں بانو قدسیہ نے بڑی صراحت کے ساتھ ''راجہ گدھ'' کو ان خامیوں کا استعارہ بنا کر پیش کیا ہے جو شر اور حرام کی قوتوں اور صلاحیتوں پر مبنی ہے۔ تمام پرندے یہ چاہتے ہیں کہ گدھ ایک مردار خور پرندہ ہے جو حرام کھانے کو اپنی شان سمجھتا ہے اُس کی فطرت میں حلال کھانا شامل نہیں تو ایسے پرندوں کی محفل میں موجود رہنے کا کوئی حق نہیں اُسے نکل جانا چاہییئ۔ گدھ انہی تمام برائیوں کا ماخذ اور منبع ہے جو

اندر ہی اندر کھوکھلا کرتی رہتی ہیں اور اس کی روح کو ناپاک کرتی چلی جاتی ہیں۔ غالباً بانو قدسیہ نے ''راجہ گدھ'' کے کردار کی خصلت بتا کر انسانی اُس خصلت کو واضح کیا ہے جو اپنے ہی ہاتھوں اپنی ذات کو پائمال کرتی ہے اور انسان انسان کہنے کے قابل نہیں رہتا۔ وہ انسان جب اسلامی اقدار کے منافی ہوگا تو معاشرے میں بگاڑ کا باعث بنے گا۔

بانو قدسیہ کا فلسفہ حلال و حرام معاشرتی بُرائیوں کی جڑ ہے۔ وہ خیر، شر، صداقت اور حُسن کی اعلیٰ قدروں کی موت ہے۔ پرندوں کی محفل سجانے سے مصنفہ کا مقصد انسانی اعمال کا محاکمہ ہے۔ مجموعی طور پر ''راجہ گدھ'' ایک فکری اور نظریاتی نادل

ہے جس کا بنیادی فلسفہ یہ ہے کہ جب انسان مردار کھانے لگتا ہے تو اس میں دیوانگی پیدا ہو جاتی ہے۔ مردار صرف بے جان چیزوں ہی سے عبارت نہیں بلکہ اس میں ہر طرح کا رزق حرام شامل ہے مثلاً رشوت، دھوکہ دہی، جھوٹ سے حاصل کی ہوئی دولت اور دوسروں کا غصب کیا ہوا مال بھی شامل ہے۔

مصنفہ نے اس نظریے کو پروفیسر سہیل کی تھیوری کی شکل میں بھی پیش کیا ہے۔ ناول سے اقتباس ہے۔

"مغرب کے پاس حرام حلال کا تصور نہیں ہے اور میری تھیوری ہے کہ جس وقت حرام رزق جسم میں داخل ہوتا ہے وہ انسانیGene کو متاثر کرتا ہے رزقِ حرآم سے ایک خاص قسم کی Mutation ہوتی ہے جو خطرناک ادویات، شراب اور Radiation سے بھی ذیادہ مہلک ہے رزقِ حرام سے جو Genes تغیر پذیر ہوتے ہیں وہ لولے، لنگڑے اور اندھے ہی ہوتے بلکہ نا اُمیدبھی ہوتے ہیں نسل انسانی کے یہ Genes جب نسل در نسل ہم میں سفر کرتے ہیں تو ان Genes کے اندر ایسی ذہنی پرا گندگی پیدا ہوتی ہے جس کو ہم پاگل پن کہتے ہیں۔ یقین کر لو رزق حرام سے ہی بیماری آنے والی نسلوں کو پاگل پن وراثت میں ملتا ہے اور جن قوموں میں من حیث القوم رزقِ حرام کھانے کا لیکا پڑ جاتا ہے وہ من حیث القوم دیوانی ہونے لگتی ہیں۔" ۲۔۱۵ پروفیسر سہیل اپنی اس تھیوری کو دلیلوں سے صحیح ثابت کرتا ہے۔ جیسے اس کے خیال میں انسانی جھکڑا جو سب سے پہلے ہابیل اور قابیل کے درمیان ہوا تھا یہ اُن جرثوموں کی جنگ تھی جو حضرت آدم کے وجود میں شجر ممنوعہ کھانے کی وجہ سے ٹوٹ پھوٹ چکے تھے۔

موجودہ دور میں حرام کو جو فروغ حاصل ہو رہا ہے اس نے انسانوں کو دیوانہ بنا دیا ہے۔ انسان نے اپنی زندگیوں سے مذہب کو نکال دیا ہے وہ ہر اخلاقی قید سے آزاد ہو کر زندگی گزار رہا ہے۔ انسان کی آس بے راہ روی کو بانو قدسیہ مغربی آزاد روی اور اس کے حلال و حرام کے تصور سے بیگانگی کو قرار دیتی ہیں۔ اہلِ مشرق بڑے فخر سے اس کی تقلید میں لگے ہوئے ہیں۔ نیچے جن مختلف ذہنی و جذباتی نا آسودگیوں میں گرفتار ہوکر دیوانگی کی کھائی میں گرتے چلے جا رہے ہیں۔ بانو قدسیہ اپنے ایک اور نقطہ کی وضاحت یوں کرتی ہیں کہ دیوانگی کا ایک اور پہلویہ بھی ہے کہ انسان جب ترقی کرتا ہے تو دیوانگی کی طرف بڑھتا ہے یہ منفی بھی ہو سکتی ہے۔ سائنس نے بے شک بڑی ترقی کی ہے اور اس کی کچھ ایجادیں انسانیت کے لئے قاتل بھی ہو سکتی ہیں اور انسانیت کی فلاح و بھلائی بھی کر سکتی ہے یہ اس کے استعمال ہر منحصر ہے۔ ضرورت اس کی ہے کہ انسان آپنی ذہنی اختزاعات اور طاقت کو انسانیت کی بھلائی کے لئے استعمال کرے۔ بانو قدسیہ نے رزقِ حرام کی حشرسامانیوں کا جہاں بھرپور ذکر کیا وہاں انسان کو سدھر کر معاشرے کے لئے کار آمد بنانے کے گُر بھی بتا دئیے ہیں۔ گدھ کو حرام خوری کا آستعارہ بنایا وہاں اُس میں اُس خواہش اور اپنی خصلت کے خلاف اُٹھ کھڑے ہونے کی ہمت بھی بتائی کہ گدھ اگرچہ اپنی خصلت سے مجبور ہے لیکن اُس نے اپنی اس بری عادت کی وجہ سے بہت ذلت اور رسو آئی کا سامنا کیا ہے وہ چاہتا ہے کہ وہ بھی دوسرے پرندوں کی طرح عذت کی نگاہ سے دیکھا جائے وہ اپنے آپ کو بدلنا چاہتا ہے، خصلت بدلنا مشکل ہے لیکن نا ممکن نہیں ہمت گدھ کرنا چاہتا ہے وہ اپنی حرام خوری سے تنگ ہے۔ یہ مصنفہ یہ بتانا چاہتی ہیں کہ انسان فطرت حرام کھانے والا نہیں اسے لالچ اور وقتی فائدے نے حرام خور بنا دیا ہے وہ آس برائی سے چٹکارا حاصل کر سکتا ہے۔ انسان جس کو ''راجہ گدھ'' کے عنوان سے پکارا گیا ہے۔ اپنی سرشت بدانے پر قادر ہے وہ آپنی اس سرشت کو بدل کر ابدیت حاصل کر سکتا ہے۔ انسان امر ہونا چاہتا ہے تو اُنھیں ہمت اپنی ذات پر کرنا ہوگا۔ انسان سے طاقتور اُس کی خصلت نہیں بلکہ وہ مقصد ہے جو انسان حاصل کرنا چاہتا ہے۔ جب وہ اپنے عزائم میں مضبوط ہوگا تو خصلتیں تبدیل ہو جاتیں ہیں۔ اور جن انسان نے خصلتیں چھوڑ دیں جو دین سے متصادم ہیں تو معاشرے میں مثبت تبدیلی ضرور نظر آئے گی۔ یہی فلسفہ بانو قدسیہ کے ناول ''راجہ گدھ'' کا محور و مرکز ہے کہ حرام خوری چھوڑ کر انسان معاشرے میں نمایاں تبدیلیاں لا سکتا ہے۔ اہلِ مشرقی کی ترقی کا رازمحنت اور اپنے متوازن دین کی پاسداری میں ہے۔

بانو قدسیہ کے فلسفہ حرام و حلال پر ہے کہ جب یہ تسلیم کر لیا جائے کہ انسان ایک مادی حقیقت کے ساتھ ساتھ روحانی حقیقت بھی ہے تو پھر اس نظریے کو بھی تسلیم کر لیا جائے کہ انسان کی زخمی روح کا علاج روحانیت میں ہے۔

ہمارا تصوف بھی اس کلیے کو بیان کرتا ہے پروفیسر سہیل ناول کے آخری صفحات میں قیوم سے کہتا ہے:

'پہلے انسان اپنی تلاش کرتا تھا یا خُدا کی۔ اس کی جستجو ہے نام نہیں ہوتی تھی۔ اب آج کا ماڈرن انسان یہ بھی نہیں جانتا کہ آخر اسے کس چیز کی تلاش ہے؟ پھر وہ یہ بھی نہیں جانتا کہ کہیں کوئی سادہ سا علاج ہے جو اِسے سکون دے سکتا ہے۔"۳ے ۱

انسان کی زخمی روح کا علاج بھی روحانیت میں ملتا ہے اصل ناول میں دو قسم کے دیوانے پن کا ذکر ہے ایک دیوانگی وہ ہے جو جسم کو لاغرکرنے کے علاوہ روح کو لنگڑا لولا کر دیتی ہے اور دوسری دیوانگی مثبت یعنی رزقِ حلال کی جانب رغبت اور رَب کی ثناء ہے جس سے روح میں توانائی آتی ہے اور وہ ایک ہی جست میں کئی کئی منزلیں پار کر لیتی ہیں روح کو ایک ہی جست میں کئی کئی منزلیں پار کر لینا بانو قدسیہ کے مخصوص نقطہ نظر کو مستحکم کرتا ہے اور اسی فلسفہ پر اُن کی کہانی کی اساس ہے۔ کو مستحکم کرتا ہے اور اسی فلسفہ پر اُن کی کہانی کی اساس ہے۔ نگاری میں فلسفے کے خدو خال کو بہترین طریقے سے اجاگر کیا ہے۔ ایک نقاد اور نئے ناول نگار کے لیے آسانیاں پیدا کر دی ہیں۔ نقاد ان ناولوں کی مثال سے واضح کر سکتا ہے کہ ناول نگار میں فلسفہ کس طور سے بروئے کار آئے گا۔ عصر حاضر کا ناول نگار میں فلسفہ کس طور سے بروئے کار آئے گا۔ عصر حاضر کا ناول نگار

ان ناولوں کا مطالعہ کر کے بہت آسانی سے یہ سمجھ سکتا ہے کہ فلسفے سے ایک ناول کس طور پر بڑا بن سکتا ہے۔ ان ناول نگاروں کے نقش پا پر چل کر آسانی سے اپنی منزل تک پہنچ سکتا ہے۔

حوالم جات:

- قراةالعین حیدر، میرے بھی صنم خانے، ص۲،۶۲ قراةالعین حیدر، آگ کا دریا،ص۴۸۲
 - ٦_ ٢
- ٣۔ سيده جعفر (پروفيسر)،خصوصى مطالعہ قراة العين،ص٣٣٥
 - قراةالعین حیدر،آگ کا دریا،ص ۸۷ -۴
 - شندره منور (ڈاکٹر)،آگ کا دریا ایک جائزه،ص ۳ ۵۔
- خور شید انو ، و فراة العین حیدر کے ناولوں میں تاریخی شعور، ص۹۹
 - قر اة العين حيدر ،آگ كا دريا، ص٥٨٧ _____
 - ممتاز مفتی، رسالہ چہار سو، ص۵۶
- ممتاز احمد خان(ڈاکٹر)،اردو ناول کے بدلتے تناظر، ص _٩ 4991
 - ۱۰. رفیق ڈوگر، ادبی ملاقاتیں، ص ۸۴۱
 - ۱۱ـ بانو قدسیه، راجه گده، ص۷۷۱
 - ۱۲- بانو قدسیم، راجم گده، ص۲۷۶
 - ۱۳۔ بانو قدسیہ،ر اجہ گدھ،ص۲۱۴

كتابيات:

- ۱۔ بانو قدسیہ، اشاعت ء ۲۰۰۲ء راجہ گدھ،،سنگ میل پبلی کیشنز لاہور
- ۲۔ خور شید انور، اشاعت، ۷۸۹۱ء قراۃالعین حیدر کے ناولوں میں تاریخی شعور،انجمن ترقی

اردو على گره

- ۳۔ رفیق ڈوگر، اشاعت، ۲۹۹۱ء ادبی ملاقاتیں، سنگ میل پبلی کیشنز لاہور
- ۴۔ سیدہ جعفر، (پروفیسر)، اشاعت ستمبر ،۱۹۹۱ء،قراۃالعین کاتصور وقت،ماہنامہ کتاب نما،نئی دہلی
- ۵۔ شندرہ منور (ڈاکٹر)، اشاعت۴۲جو لائی، ۳۰۰۲ء،آگ کا دریا ایک جائزہ،جنگ روزنامہ

بسلسلم قراةالعين

- قراة العین حیدر، طبع اول اشاعت ۸۵۹۱ء آگ کا دریا،مکتبہ شعروادب
- ۷۔ قراۃ العین حیدر، اشاعت ۲۰۰۰، میرے بھی صنم خانے، سنگ میل پبلی کیشنز لاہور
 - ٨. ممتاز مفتى،اشاعت ٩٩٦ء،رسالم، چهار سو،راولپندى
- 9۔ ممتاز احمد خان(ڈاکٹر)،اشاعت جولائی ۳۹۹۱ء،اردو کے بدلتے تناظر،ویلکم بک پورٹ بازار کراچی

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

بلوچستان میں اردو ادب کے فروغ میں مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی خدمات کا تحقیقی جائزہ

سمیرا علی قمبرانی ٔ ایم فل اسکالر پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک شعبہ اردو ٔ جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ

Abstract:

In Mastung Balochistan Abdul Khaliq Ababaki is considered to be one of the most foremost writers in Urdu literature who has gained acceptance in the literary circles. Through his poetry he showed man how to recognize his own self and his true purpose. Moulana Abdul Khaliq Ababaki was a prominent, theologian, poet, writer and author. He has written books in Urdu, Brahui, Sindhi, Persian and Pashto. He has a great influence on the poetry of Allama Iqbal. His poetry reflects the poetry of Allama Iqbal.

Moulana Ababaki has written books on Urdu poetry as well as Urdu prose. Ababaki was a poet, a prose writer as well as a well-known theologian.

He wrote in literature as well as prose, specially in prose he has tried to reach out to his readers with information about religion and knowledge. He has created a lot of literature by writing poetry and prose in six languages. Despite his ill health he continued to serve literature until his death. His scholarly and literary services make him the prominent and great Allama of Maktab Dur Khani.

خلاصہ:

مستونگ بلوچستان میں اردو ادب میں جن مصنفین نے ادبی حلقوں میں پذیرائی حاصل کرکے خود کو منوایا ان میں مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی صف اول میں سمجھے جاتے ہیں۔ انہوں نے اپنی شاعری کے ذریعے انسان کو اس کی خود ی اور اصل مقصد کی پہنچان کی راہ دکھائی ہے۔ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی ایک ممتاز عالم دین' شاعر' مصنف اور ادیب تھے۔ انہوں نے اردو' براہوئی' سندھی' فارسی اور پشتو زبان میں کتابیں تحریر کیں۔ مولانا

عبدالخالق ابابکی کی شاعری پر علامہ اقبالؓ کی شاعری کا بہت اثر ہے۔ ان کی شاعری میں علامہ اقبال کی شاعری کا عکس نظر آتا ہے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی نے اردو شاعری کے ساتھ ساتھ اردو نثر میں بھی کتب تحریر کیں۔ وہ ایک شاعر و نثر نگار ہونے کے ساتھ ساتھ ایک معروف عالم دین بھی تھے۔ انہوں نے ادب کے ساتھ ساتھ اپنی تصانیف خاص کر نثر میں بھی دین و علم کے بارے میں معلومات بھی اپنے پڑھنے والوں تک پہنچانے کی کوشش کی ہے۔ جس میں وہ مکمل طور پر کامیاب ہوتے ہیں۔ انہوں نے چھ زبانوں میں شاعری لکھ کر علم و ادب کی بہت خدمت کی۔ اپنی طبیعت ناسازی کے باوجود تادم مرگ انہوں نے ادب کی خدمت کی۔ ان کے علمی و ادبی خدمات کو دیکھ کر مکتبہ درخانی کے عظیم علماء کی یاد تازہ ہوجاتی ہے۔

ادبی و روحانی خدمات

زیر تحقیق انتخاب کا موضوع مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی اردو ادبی خدمات کا جائزہ ہے۔ اس انتخاب کا مقصد مولانا صاحب کی اردو ادب میں لکھی جانے والی دینی و روحانی خدمات اور اس حوالے سے لکھی جانے والی تمام کتب کا جائزہ لیا گیا ہے۔ جس کے ذریعے مولانا ابابکیؓ کی اردو ادب میں شعری و نثری خدمات کو اجاگر کیا گیا ہے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی اردو ادب میں خدمات اور اثرات کا مطالعہ اس لیے بھی ضروری ہوجاتا ہے کیونکہ اردو ادب میں ان کے کام اور نام کی پذیرائی کے باوجود ان کا مطالعہ ابھی تک نامکمل ہے۔ جس کی متعلقہ تکمیل اس تحقیقی انتخاب سے ممکن ہوسکے گی تاکہ عصر حاضر کے اس گراں قدر شاعر و مصنف کی تخلیقات اور اردو ادب کے لیے ان کی خدمات کو احسن طور پر اجاگر کیا جاسکے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی اگر تصانیف کا مطالعہ کیا جائے تواس میں قاری کو پنت و نصائح کے علاوہ زندگی کے تمام اسرار و رموز سمجھانے کی کوشش کی ہے۔ ان کے اپنے اصول' سادگی' سچائی اور علم و ادب سے محبت کی بدولت ہر علم و ادب سے تعلق رکھنے والے مولانا صاحب کو عزت و قدر کی نگاہ سے دیکھتا ہے۔

ان کی ادبی خدمات کی بناء پر انہیں "علامہ اقبال ایوارڈ" سچل سرمست ایوارڈ" تاج محمد تاجل ایوارڈ" اور متعدد گولڈ میڈل سے نوازا گیا۔

ایک عام مشاہدہ ہے کہ انسان کتابوں میں لکھی جانے والے مضمون یا لکھی جانے والی عام باتوں سے اتنا نہیں سیکھ پاتا جتنا کسی کے ذاتی مشاہدہ یا ذاتی تجربے کو پڑھتے ہوئے وہ یاداشتیں قاری کے ذہن میں ہمیشہ کے لیے محفوظ رہتا ہے۔ اس انسانی نفسیات کو سمجھتے ہوئے مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی تقریباً تمام تصانیف میں کوئی بھی نصیحت کی گئی ہو یا کوئی بھی بات قاری کے ذہن میں پر اثر طور پر بٹھانے کے لیے انہوں نے اپنی ذاتی تجربات و واقعات کا خاص ذکر کیا ہے یہ ان کی تصانیف کی قابل قدر بات ہے۔

مولانا ابابکی کی اردو نثر کی سب سے پہلی کتاب ''بہترین وظائف'' کے عنوان سے ۱۹۹۱ء میں شائع ہوئی۔ اس تصنیف میں بہت عمدہ طریقے سے روزمرہ کے مسنون دعائیں و وظائف بیان کیے گئے ہیں۔ مولانا ابابکی کی تادم مرگ یہی کوشش رہی ہے وہ بشر کی فلاح کے لیے کام کرے۔ اپنے ذاتی مشاہدات کو انہوں نے بہت خوبصورتی اور سادے الفاظ میں اپنے قاری تک پہنچایا ہے۔

ان کی اردو نثر کی دوسری کتاب ''ذایل دنیا'' کئے عنوان سے شائع ہوئی۔ ان کی یہ تصنیف ان کی پہلی کتاب کے تین سال بعد ۲۰۰۲ء میں چھاپی گئی۔ اس کتاب کے کل صفحات ۹۳۱ ہیں۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی ایک سچے عالم دین تھے۔ ان کی ہر تصنیف میں دین اسلام سے محبت' الله پاک کا ذکر' آخرت کا خوف اور دنیا کی فانی و عارضی زندگی سے بے زاری واضح طور پر دیکھنے کو ملتی ہے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکیکی مادری زبان اردو نہیں لیکن اس کے باوجود ان کی اردو تحریرین صاف ستھری اور نکھری ہیں۔ ان کے کلام کے مطالعے سے یہ علم میں آتا ہے کہ دوسری زبانوں کے ساتھ ساتھ انہیں عربی زبان پر بھی عبور حاصل تھا۔ ان تمام زبانوں میں کتابیں تصنیف کرکے ایک لحاظ سے یہ ادب کی بہت بڑی خدمت کی ہے۔

اس حوالے سے محمدکریم ایلم مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی کتاب ''کوس رحیل'' کے دیباچہ میں لکھتے ہیں:

"عالم بھی ہے شاعری بھی کلیم بھی

وه

ہے خدشہ چین اقبال کا فہیم بھی وہ مسلم کے لیے رحمت و نعیم بھی وہ کافر کے لیے رہزن و غنیم بھی

ہو"(۱)

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی شاعری میں جہاں انسان کو اس کا اصل مقصد اور پہنچان کی طرف دعوت دی گئی ہے وہاں ان کے نثر کی کتابوں میں دین اسلام کے حوالے سے اور انسان کو ایک بہتر زندگی گزارنے کے لیے نصیحتیں اور بہترین و آسان طرز و زندگی اپنانے کے لیے آسان طریقے بتائے گئے ہیں۔

مولانا عبدالخالق آبابكى كى تصنيف ''ذليل دنيا'' كے بارے ميں مہتمم مدرسہ مولانا فضل الرحمان صديقى كچھ يوں رقمطراز بيں:

خالہ زاد بھائی جناب عبدالخالق ابابکی مستونگ بلوچستان کے تصنیف مسمی ''ذلیل دنیا'' کے مطالعہ کرنے کا شرف حاصل ہوا۔ جس میں دنیائے دو دن کی ذلت و خرابیاں اور نقصانات نص قرآن و احادیث نبی '' بزرگان دین کے واقعات' تجربات اور اپنے آزمودہ واقعات سے دنیا کے ہر پہلو کا تجربہ کرکے ایک متقاز بحث کرکے ذہن نشین کرنے کی کوشش کی ہے جو کہ قابل رشک ہے۔''(۲)

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی بلوچستان کے شہر مستونگ کے ایک ایسے علاقے میں رہتے تھے جہاں نہ تعلیم حاصل کرنے کا کوئی بنیادی مرکز تھا اور نہ ہی کوئی دیگر سہولتیں۔ انہوں نے باضابطہ طور پر کسی اسکول میں دنیاوی تعلیم حاصل نہیں کی تھی اسی بناء پر ادب کی دنیا میں اتنا وسیع علم و تجربہ رکھنے کے باوجود ان کی اردو میں علاقائی زبان کی جھلک واضح نظر آتی ہے لیکن اس کے باوجود مولانا ابابکیؓ کی ادب کے حوالے سے وہ دینی ہو یا دنیا وی معلومات وسیع تر ہیں اور ہر پڑھنے والا ان سے متاثر ہوئے بغیر نہیں رہ سکتا۔

مولاناعبدالخالق ابابكی کی ایک خوبی یہ بھی تھی کہ اتنا صاحب علم ہونے کے باوجود ان کی باتوں میں عاجزی و فقیری کا عنصر بہت نمایاں طور پر نظر آتا ہے۔ ان کی ہر تصنیف ہو شاعری

ہو یا نثر یا کسی بھی زبان میں ہو وہ عاجزی کا عنصر لیے ہوئے ہیں۔

اپنی نثری تصنیف ''ذلیل دنیا'' کے حوالے سے بھی وہ انکساری و عاجزی سے اپنی اس پوری کتاب میں ہوئی غلطیوں کے بارے میں معذرت کرتے ہوئے نظر آتے ہیں۔ اس حوالے سے مولانا ابابکیؓ کی اپنی کتاب''ذلیل دنیا'' کے عنوان ''اقبال از بیان'' میں کچھ یوں رقمطراز ہیں:

'نہ تحریر و تصنیف تقریر دانم نہ تدریس و تقوی نہ تفسیر دانم نہ من متقی عابد وبا صفائم نہ چوں اتقاء زاہد وبا سخائم مگر کاروائے کہ دراہ روان کہ شہ نیز کمر بستہ بودم دوان'(۳)

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کے طرز تحریر و اسلوب میں جو بات سب سے نمایاں ہے وہ دین اسلام سے مکمل طور پر آگاہی ہے کوئی بھی انسان اس وقت تک کامل علم نہیں رکھ سکتا ہے جب تک وہ اپنے علم پر مکمل عمل نہ کرے۔ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی اپنی تحریروں کے زندہ ثبوت تھے جو کچھ ان کی تصانیف میں رقم ہے وہی ان کی شخصیت کا خاصہ بھی تھا۔ ان کے قول و فعل میں کوئی تضاد نہ تھا۔ پورے پاکستان سے لوگ ان سے عقیدت رکھتے تھے۔ ان کے علم سے فیض یاب ہونے کے لیے لوگ دور دور سے آتے۔ ان کا گھر اور مدرسہ کبھی مہمانون اور طالب علموں سے خالی نہ ان کے لفظوں میں وہ اثر تھا کہ اپنے قاری کو وہ اپنے لفظوں میں باندھ کر رکھنے پر مجبور کرتا۔ یہ علم و حکمت' یہ عزت و مرتبہ باندھ کر رکھنے پر مجبور کرتا۔ یہ علم و حکمت' یہ عزت و مرتبہ بہت کم لوگوں کو نصیب ہوتی ہے اور مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی ان خوش قسمت لوگوں میں سے ایک تھے جن کو پورے پاکستان میں خوش قسمت لوگوں میں سے ایک تھے جن کو پورے پاکستان میں بہت پذیر ائی حاصل ہوئی۔

مولانا عبدالخالق آبابکی دور جدید کے صوفی بزرگ شاعر و نثر نگار تھے۔ ان کے کلام میں صوفیانہ رنگ بہت واضح صورت میں نظر آتا ہے۔ انہوں نے تصوف پر بہت سے تصانیف کیے ہیں جو مختلف زبانوں میں ہیں۔ تصوف پر ان کی براہوئی شاعری کی کتاب 'الله هو" شائع ہوچکی ہے۔ اردو نثر میں بھی ان کی کتاب

''اویسیت اکابرین امت کی نظر میں'' اور ''سلسلہ اویسیت فاس انفاس'' قابل ذکر ہیں۔

سب سے پہلے یہ سمجھنا ضروری ہے کہ تصوف ہے کیا؟ صوف کو صوفی کیوں کہا جاتا ہے؟ لفظ صوفی کے اگر معنی لیے جائیں تو "صوفی" صوف سے نکلا ہے جس کے مطلب "ریشمی کپڑا" کے ہیں۔

ڈاکٹر نفیس اپنی کتاب "اردو شاعری میں تصوف میر وسود اور درد کے عہد میں" لفظ صوفی کی تعریف ان لفظوں میں کرتے ہیں:

''صوفی پشم پوش' بالوں کا کپڑا پہننے والا اس لیے صوف بمعنی پشم یعنی بال کے ہیں اور فقیروں کی اصلاح میں صوفی وہ شخص ہے جو اپنے دل میں خدا کے سوا کسی کا خیال نہ آنے دے اور اپنی خاطر کو آلائشیں دنیا سے پاک و صاف رکھے اور صوفی بمعنی مخلص بھی آیا ہے۔"(۴)

صوفی وہ ہے جو اپنی ساری زندگی تزکیہ نفس میں گزارے۔ جسے دنیا کی آسائشوں میں کوئی دلچسپی نہ ہو جو صرف ذکر الله میں سکون محسوس کرے۔

اسی طرح لفظ 'تصوف'' وصف سے نکلا ہے یعنی کوئی بندہ جو الله سے اتنی محبت رکھتا ہو اس کے نبی کی اتنی اطاعت کرتے ہو کہ اسے کسی اور درو دنیا کی کسی محبت سے کوئی سروکار نہ ہو اور وہ الله تعالیٰ کے نزدیک اپنے پسندیدہ لوگوں میں اول صف پالے اسے تصوف کہتے ہیں۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کے طرز تحریر و اسلوب میں جو بات سب سے نمایاں ہے وہ دین اسلام سے مکمل طور پر آگاہی ہے کوئی بھی انسان اس وقت تک کامل علم نہیں رکھ سکتا ہے جب تک وہ اپنے علم پر مکمل عمل نہ کرے۔ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی اپنی تحریروں کے زندہ ثبوت تھے جو کچھ ان کی تصانیف میں رقم ہے وہی ان کی شخصیت کا خاصہ بھی تھا۔ ان کے قول و فعل میں کوئی تضاد نہ تھا۔ پورے پاکستان سے لوگ ان سے عقیدت رکھتے تھے۔ ان کے علم سے فیض یاب ہونے کے لیے لوگ دور دور سے آتے۔ ان کا گھر اور مدرسہ کبھی مہمانون اور طالب علموں سے خالی نہ رہا۔ وہ علم و حکمت شعر و شاعری میں اعلیٰ مقام رکھتے تھے۔ ان کے لفظوں میں وہ اثر تھا کہ اپنے قاری کو وہ اپنے لفظوں میں باندھ کر رکھنے پر مجبور کرتا۔ یہ علم و حکمت یہ عزت و مرتبہ باندھ کر رکھنے پر مجبور کرتا۔ یہ علم و حکمت یہ عزت و مرتبہ

بہت کم لوگوں کو نصیب ہوتی ہے اور مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی ان خوش قسمت لوگوں میں سے ایک تھے جن کو پورے پاکستان میں بہت پذیرائی حاصل ہوئی۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی دور جدید کے صوفی بزرگ شاعر و نثر نگار تھے۔ ان کے کلام میں صوفیانہ رنگ بہت واضح صورت میں نظر آتا ہے۔ انہوں نے تصوف پر بہت سے تصانیف کیے ہیں جو مختلف زبانوں میں ہیں۔ تصوف پر ان کی براہوئی شاعری کی کتاب ''الله هو'' شائع ہوچکی ہے۔ اردو نثر میں بھی ان کی کتاب ''اویسیت اکابرین امت کی نظر میں'' اور ''سلسلہ اویسیت فاس انفاس'' قابل ذکر ہیں۔

سب سے پہلے یہ سمجھنا ضروری ہے کہ تصوف ہے کیا؟ صوف کو صوفی کیوں کہا جاتا ہے؟ لفظ صوفی کے اگر معنی لیے جائیں تو ''صوفی'' صوف سے نکلا ہے جس کے مطلب ''ریشمی کپڑا'' کے ہیں۔

ڈاکٹر نفیس اپنی کتاب "ار دو شاعری میں تصوف میر وسود اور درد کے عہد میں" لفظ صوفی کی تعریف ان لفظوں میں کر تے بیں:

''صوفی پشم پوش' بالوں کا کپڑا پہننے والا اس لیے صوف بمعنی پشم یعنی بال کے ہیں اور فقیروں کی اصلاح میں صوفی وہ شخص ہے جو اپنے دل میں خدا کے سوا کسی کا خیال نہ آنے دے اور اپنی خاطر کو آلائشیں دنیا سے پاک و صاف رکھے اور صوفی بمعنی مخلص بھی آیا ہے۔''(۴)

صوفی وہ ہے جو اپنی ساری زندگی تزکیہ نفس میں گزارے۔ جسے دنیا کی آسائشوں میں کوئی دلچسپی نہ ہو جو صرف ذکر الله میں سکون محسوس کرے۔

اسی طرح لفظ 'تصوف'' وصف سے نکلا ہے یعنی کوئی بندہ جو الله سے اتنی محبت رکھتا ہو اس کے نبی کی اتنی اطاعت کرتے ہو کہ اسے کسی اور درو دنیا کی کسی محبت سے کوئی سروکار نہ ہو اور وہ الله تعالیٰ کے نزدیک اپنے پسندیدہ لوگوں میں اول صف پالے اسے تصوف کہتے ہیں۔

پروفیسر یوسف سلیم نے اپنی کتاب ''تاریخ تصوف'' میں تصوف کی تعریف کچھ اس طرح کی ہے:

"تصوف اس اشتیاق کا نام ہے جو ایک صوفی کے دل و دماغ میں خدا سے ملنے کے لیے اس شدت کے ساتھ موجزن ہوتا ہے کہ اس

کی پوری عقلی اور جذباتی زندگی پر غالب آجاتا ہے۔ جس کا لازمی نتیجہ یہ نکلتا ہے کہ صوفی اسی کا خیال کرتا ہے اس کی یاد کرتا ہے۔ خیال کرتا ہے تو اسی کا شفق کی سرخی میں دریاؤں کی روانی میں پھولوں کی مہک میں صحرائی وسعت میں اسی خدا کو اپنا مقصد حیات بنا لیتا ہے۔"(۵)

تصوف خدا سے ملنے یا اسے دریافت کرنے یا خدا کو دیکھنے کی شدید ترین آرزو دل میں رکھنے کا نام ہے۔ روح انسانی کا اپنا اصل یعنی خدا سے ملنے کا نام ہے۔

تصوف وہ ہے جو ہر آمحہ ہر قوم پر انسان کے دل میں خدا ہی کو موجود رکھتا ہے۔ تصوف صرف اسلام میں نہیں بلکہ تصوف ہر مذہب میں موجود ہے۔ دین اسلام کا اصل مطلب شریعت ہے جو تصوف شریعت سے ہٹ کر ہے اسے ہم تصوف کسی صورت نہیں کہہ سکتے۔

دور جدید کا تصوف خاص حد تک غیر مذہب سے متاثر شدہ نظر آتا ہے۔ اسلامی تصوف میں مکمل گوشہ نشینی کا کوئی تصور نہیں۔ مکمل طور پر گوشہ نشینی اختیار کرنا دنیا سے کٹ کر جنگلوں' بیانوں میں شریعت کے اصولوں کی نفی کرکے زندگی گزارنا دین اسلام کے خلاف ہے۔ یہ رہبانیت ہوسکتی ہے لیکن اسلام کا تصوف نہیں ہوسکتا۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی نے اپنی دونوں تصانیف میں تصوف کو بہترین انداز میں بیان کیا ہے۔ انہوں نے اپنے اردو نثر میں تصوف کی اہمیت اور سلسلہ نقشبندیہ اویسیہ کی تفصیل سے بیان کیا ہے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابکی کی اکثر کتابیں ان کی زندگی میں چھپ چکی ہیں مگر کچھ ایسی تصانیف بھی ہیں جو چھپائی کے مراحل سے نہیں گزر سکی۔

ان کی غیر مطبوعہ تصانیف 'فیض قلم' کلام سچل سرمست' دلائل سلوک' سرداراتا غلامی' قوم نا غلام' زندگی کی گھڑی' دنیا کی حقیقت اسلام کی نظر میں' فردنوشت' سوانح عمری' مثنوی ابابکی' فضیلت جمعہ' وحدت نامہ' بدنظر' وغیرہ قابل ذکر ہیں۔ ان کی تمام تصانیف و تمام کاغذات رجسٹروغیرہ کی صورت میں ان کے ذاتی کتب خانے میں غیر مطبوعہ حالت میں رکھے ہوئے ہیں جو کہ ان کے چھوٹے بھائی مفتی محموداحمد ابابکی کی دسترس میں ہیں۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی طالب علمی کے زمانے سے ہی شعر و ادب میں دلچسپی لیتے تھے۔ ان کی سوانح حیات کے مطالعے سے معلوم ہوتا ہے کہ آپ مدرسہ میں تعلیم حاصل کرنے کے ساتھ ساتھ غیر نصابی سرگرمیوں میں بھی اپنی خدادادا صلاحیتوں کو ابھارانا چاہتے تھے۔ اس سلسلے میں بزم ادب کے پروگراموں کا جہاں انتظام کیا جاتا تو آپ ان تقریبات ا

صلاحیتوں کو ابھارانا چاہتے تھے۔ اس سلسلے میں بزم ادب کے پروگراموں کا جہاں انتظام کیا جاتا تو آپ ان تقریبات اور محفلوں میں بڑھ چڑھ کر حصہ لیتے تھے۔ خصوصاً مولانا ابابکیؒ نہ صرف بیت بازی میں سب سے نمایاں پوزیش حاصل کرتے بلکہ فرد و اشعار لکھ کر اپنی تخلیقات کو مزید بہتر بنانے کی کوشش کرتے۔ اس حوالے سے وہ اپنے مشفق و مہربان اساتذہ کرام کی نگاہ میں بڑی قدر و منزلت پاکر حوصلہ پاتے۔ حتیٰ کہ ان کے ہم مکتب ساتھی دوست بھی مولانا صاحب کی عزت افزائی کرتے۔

طالب علمی کا زمانہ ہو یا اس کے بعد کا دور آپ بڑے ذوق وشوق سے شعر لکھتے مگر بدقسمتی سے ان خوبصورت اور پر فکر اشعار کو آنے والی نسلوں کو رہنمائی کے لیے محفوظ کرنے کا خیال کسی کو نہ آیا اور نہ ہی ایسی کوئی سہولت میسر تھی کہ محفوظ کرنے کا خیال کسی کو آتا۔

بلوچستان کے نامور صحافی''مسلم'' اخبار کے بانی اور مدیر مولوی محمد شریف بزدار کی آپ سے ملاقات کے دوران براہوئی اخبار ہفت روزہ ''ایلم'' سے جان پہنچان ہوئی۔ اخبار میں براہوئی زبان میں شاعری اور براہوئی شعراء کرام کے مشاعروں کو دیکھ کر مولانا صاحب کو ایلم اخبار میں دلچسپی پیدا ہوئی۔ انہوں نے ''ایلم'' مستونگ کے لیے اشعار اور نظمیں مولانا محمدشریف بزدار کے ہاتھوں بھیجنے کا سلسلہ شروع کیا۔ اس طرح آپ کے اشعار اور دیگر ادبی شہ پارے اخبارات رسائل و جرائد کی زینت بنتے گئے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی ابتدائی شاعری کے حوالے سے سید فضل الرحمان غرشین اپنی کتاب "مولوی عبدالخالق ابابکی کا تعارف اور ان کی فکری جہتیں" میں رقمطر از ہیں:

"۱۷۹۱ء سے ۴۷۹۱ء تک وہ مختلف قسم کے محفلوں ' جلسوں اور انجمنوں میں شرکت کرتے اور نظمیں لکھتے اور پڑ ھتے رہے۔ ان

نظموں کی وجہ سے طالب علمی کے زمانے میں ہی ان کی شہرت بڑھ گئی۔"(2)

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی ابتدائی شاعری اور مختلف محفلوں و جلسوں میں پڑھی جانے والی نظمیں معیار کے لحاظ سے پورا اترتے ہوں یا نہیں مگر آنے والے محققین و مؤرخین کے لیے تاریخی اہمیت اور ضرورت کے حامل ضرور ہوئے۔ کاش کہ یہ قیمتی سرمایہ وقت اور رہنمائی کے فقدان کسی سے غیر محفوظ نہ رہتے۔

اس حوالے سے مولانا ابابکی اپنی خود نوشت میں کچھ یوں لکھتے ہیں:

"مگر میری اپنی کم خیالی کہ وہ نظمیں جمع کیے بغیر والله اعلم کدھر سے کدھر بکھر گئے ورنہ تاریخ کے حوالے سے بہت ہی ضرورت پر مبنی ہیں۔"(٧)

علم و ادب کسی کی ذاتی میراث نہیں اور نہ ہی کوئی اس پر اپنی اجارہ داری ظاہر کرسکتا ہے۔ جس جس کو الله تعالیٰ نے یہ صلاحیت دی ہے وہ اس میں طبع آزمائی کرسکتا ہے اور اپنی قابلیت و ذہانت کا لوہا منوا سکتا ہے۔ علم و ادب خرچ کرنے سے دوسروں کے ساتھ بانٹنے سے بڑھتا ہے نہ کہ کم ہوتا ہے۔ اسی طرح مستونگ شہر میں رہتے ہوئے مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی نے علم و ادب کا جو بیچ بویا وہ ۱۸۹۱ء سے لے کر اب تک ایک ثمر دار و تناور درخت بن چکا ہے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی مدارس میں اسلامی تعلیمات کے زیور سے آراستہ ہوتے ہوئے ان کی فکر اسلامی انقلاب کی طرف میلان رکھتی تھی۔ ان کی سوچ یہ تھی کہ شاعری سے لوگ نہ صرف دین کی طرف آکر دنیا و آخرت کے لیے فلاح حاصل کرسکیں گے بلکہ اہل توحید اپنا عروج دوبارہ حاصل کرنے کے طرف توجہ دیں گے۔ اسی اسلامی فکر کو پروان چڑھانے کی تک و دو کی بناء پر وہ اردو' براہوئی شاعری میں بڑھ چڑھ کر اپنا حصہ ڈال کر دین و علم اور ادب کی خدمت بہترین طور پر سرانجام دے سکے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی نہ صرف امت مسلمہ کو خوشحال اور دنیا کی دوسری اقوام سے بہت بلند و عظمت والا دیکھنے کی دل میں تمنا رکھتے تھے بلکہ اس کے ساتھ ساتھ ان کا میلان اسلامی تصوف کی طرف بھی تھا۔ یہی وجہ ہے کہ ان کے استاد مولانا

خدابخش ایک مفکر عالم دین بلکہ میدان تصوف کے شہسوار تھے جو نہ صرف مستونگ میں بلکہ بلوچستان کے قدیم مدرسہ جامعہ نصیریہ کا انتہائی قابل احترام ونامور استاد تھے۔ یہی سے مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کے فکر کو پروان چڑھانے کا آغاز ہوا۔

اس حوالے سے نامور نوجوان اسکالر فضل الرحمان غرشین اپنی کتاب ''مولوی عبدالخالق ابابکی کا تعارف اور ان کی فکرو فنی جہتیں'' میں کچھ یوں رقمطراز ہیں:

" ۱۹۶۹ء کے اوائل میں عاشق رسول حضرت مولانا خدابخش مرحوم فاضل دارلعلوم دیوبند مہتمم جامعہ نصیریہ مستونگ کے مدر سے میں دو سال دینی تعلیم حاصل کی۔"(۸)

پاکستان کے دینی سیاست کے حوالے سے حافظ حسین احمد شرودی ایک بہت بڑا نام اور شخصیت ہیں۔ حافظ صاحب مولوی عبدالخالق ابابکی کی ہم جماعت کہرے دوست اور رفیق تھے۔ آپ مولانا ابابکی کی ادب کی دنیا میں بہت قدر اور حوصلہ افزائی کرتے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی متانت و سنجیدگی اور وقار سے رہنے والے ایک عظیم انسان تھے۔ ان کے بولنے 'چلنے 'پھرنے 'اٹھنے غرض ہر انداز میں سنجیدگی تھا۔ گفتگو بہت دھیمی آواز میں اور شائستہ انداز میں کرتے۔ وہ انتہائی عبادت گزار اور نورانی چہرے والے بزرگ ہستی تھے۔ ان کے ماتھے پر چھوٹا سا سیاہ نشان تھا جو کہ عبادت گزار 'پرہیزگار اور الله کے نیک بندوں کے ماتھے پر ہوتا ہے۔ وہ ایک صوفی بزرگ تھے ان کی فطرت میں انکساری تھی۔ اکثر سفید شلوار قمیص زیب

نیک بندوں کے ماتھے پر ہوتا ہے۔ وہ ایک صوفی بزرگ تھے ان کی فطرت میں انکساری تھی۔ اکثر سفید شلوار قمیص زیب تن کیا کرتے تھے جبکہ پگڑی کا استعمال بھی ہمیشہ کرتے۔ اپنی غربت و افلاس میں بھی اپنی مہمان نوازی میں مشہور تھے۔ اسی وجہ سے ہر کھانے کے وقت ان کے ہاں کوئی نہ کوئی مہمان ضرور موجود ہوتا۔ تمام زندگی مولانا صاحب کا مدرسہ' ان کا کتب خانہ اور ان کے گھر کبھی مہمانوں سے خالی نہیں رہا۔ اپنے قابل قدر مہمانوں کو وہ اکثر تحفے بھی دیا کرتے تھے جن میں زیادہ تر ان کے مطبوعہ کتب ہوا کرتے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی چونکہ ایک شاعر ہونے کے ساتھ ساتھ ایک عالم دین بھی تھے۔ اس مناسبت سے اپنے مدرسے میں

ضرورت مند افراد کے لیے دم و تعویز کا کام بھی کرتے۔ لوگ اپنے بچوں کو بڑوں کو بیماروں کو دم کروانے آتے اور الله تعالیٰ نے مولانا صاحب کے دم و تعویز میں اتنا اثر رکھا تھا کہ لوگ دور دور سے ان سے دم کروانے آتے اور شفا حاصل کرتے۔

مولانا صاحب نے اپنی بیشتر تصانیف شعری و نثری دونوں اصناف میں اس فانی دنیا کو بہت ساری چیزوں سے تشبیہ دی ہے۔ جسے ایک جگہ دنیا کو مردار گوشت سے تشبیہ دی ہے تو کہیں غلاظت اور ناپاک کہا ہے۔ ان کی نظر میں دنیا ایک ناپاک اور غلاظت سے لتھڑی ہوئی جگہ ہے۔ جہاں نیک لوگوں کو اس میں کوئی کشش محسوس نہیں ہونی تھی۔ مردار جانور ہی غلاظت اورناپاک چیزوں کی طرف لپکتے ہیں اور جو لوگ دنیا سے محبت رکھتے ہیں وہی آخرت کو بھول کر اس غلاظت میں اپنے لیے خوشیاں ڈھونتے ہیں۔اہل اللہ کو اس میں کوئی خوبی نظر نہیں آتی۔ وہ خود کو اس تعفن اور گندگی سے ہر ممکن بچانے کی کوشش کر تے ہیں۔ اہل اللہ وہ لوگ ہیں جن کے کانوں میں ہر لمحہ ہر گھڑی ایک آواز گونجتی ہے "الدنیاء معلون" یعنی دنیا ایک معلون چیز ہے اور کسی معلون شکے کے لیے کسی اہل الله کا دربدر اور مارا مارا پھرنا اس کے حصول کی کوشش کرنا بہت بڑی حماقت ہے۔ یہ دنیا کڑوی ہے لیکن مٹھاس بھری لگتی ہے لیکن جب تک انسان کو اس کی کڑو آہٹ کا احساس ہونا شروع ہوتا ہے تب تک بہت دیر ہوچکی ہوتی ہے اور انسان موقع گنوا چکا ہوتا ہے۔

مولانا ابابكى نے اپنى تصانیف میں لوگوں كو اس فانى دنیا كے حوالے سے تنبیہ كى ہے۔ تاریخ كے متكبر لوگوں كا بھى اپنى كتب میں ذكر كیا ہے جن میں فر عون و شداد كا ذكر واضح طور پر كیا ہے۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابکی کی اب تک ساٹھ سے زائد کتب شائع ہوچکی ہیں جو کہ اردو' فارسی' براہوئی' سندھی اور پشتو زبان میں ہیں۔ ان میں ''درالک'' بھی قابل ذکر ہے۔ براہوئی ادب کی ترقی میں جہاں بہت سے لکھاریوں نے ادب کی میدان میں نمایاں کام کیے اسی طرح مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی نے براہوئی زبان میں اپنی کتاب تحریر جو کہ مکمل طور پر غیر منقوط ہے۔ غیر منقوط تحریر کا آغاز سب سے پہلے عربی زبان میں ہوا اس کے بعد فارسی میں بھی کام ہونے لگا اور پھر آہستہ آہستہ اردو زبان میں بھی غیر منقوط تحاریر کا آغاز ہونے لگا۔ بلوچستان میں اردو' سندھی' فارسی' تحاریر کا آغاز ہونے لگا۔ بلوچستان میں اردو' سندھی' فارسی'

پشتو' عربی اور بالخصوص براہوئی ادب میں مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی مرہون منت ہے۔ مولانا صاحب کا ان چھ زبانوں کی ترقی و ترویج میں ہم کردار رہا ہے۔ ان زبانوں کے ادب کی تاریخ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کے نام کے بغیر نہ مکمل شمار کیا جاتا ہے۔ انہوں نے آہستہ اردو زبان میں بھی غیر منقوط تحاریر کا آغاز ہونے لگا۔ بلوچستان میں اردو' سندھی' فارسی' پشتو' عربی اور بالخصوص براہوئی ادب میں مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی مرہون منت ہے۔ مولانا صاحب کا ان چھ زبانوں کی ترقی و ترویج میں ہم کردار رہا ہے۔ ان زبانوں کے ادب کی تاریخ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کے نام کے بغیر نہ مکمل شمار کیا جاتا ہے۔ انہوں نے جو خدمات ان زبانوں کے ادب کے فروغ کے لیے کیا اس کے بدلے سوائے براہوئی کے دیگر زبانوں کے اداروں نے ان کے کام و ادبی خدمات کے عوض دیگر زبان و دیگر زبان و انہیں اتنی پذیرائی نہیں دی جتنی دینی چاہیئے تھی۔ دیگر زبان و ادب میں ایک لحاظ سے انہیں گم نامی ہی ملی۔ جس کے وہ قطعاً حدار نہیں تھے۔

نامساعد حالات و خاص پذیرائی نہ ملنے کے باوجود انہوں نے ہمت نہیں ہاری اور مسلسل ان زبانوں میں شاعری کرکے مخلص لکھاری بن کر ادب کا حق ادا کر دیا۔ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی انہی خدمات کو مدنظر رکھ کر انہیں ۲۰۱۰ء میں اکیڈمی ادیبات پاکستان کی طرف سے ''غلام فرید کھائیا'' ایوراڈ دیا گیا۔ پھر اسی سال اکیڈمی ادیبات کی جانب سے انہیں ''تاج محمد تاجل'' ایوارڈ سے نوازا گیا۔ جس کے بعد کہا جاسکتا ہے کہ مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی کی ادبی خدمات اور ان کے خلوص نیت سے ادب کے لیے ابابکی کی جانے والی خدمات کا تھوڑا بہت حق ادا کر دیا گیا۔

مولانا عبدالخالق ابابکی نے اپنے اردو ادبی تحریروں میں جو سماجی و معاشرتی مسائل کو اجاگر کیا ہے اس میں وہ کتنے کامیاب ہوئے ان کی تحریروں کا بلوچستان اور پاکستان میں اردو ادب میں کیا مقام ہے یہ مقام اب تک کے لیے اور کہاں تک متعین ہوا ہے۔ ان کی شاعری اور نثری خدمات نے اردو ادب کے فروغ میں کیا کردار ادا کیا ہے۔ ان کی شاعری میں عشق حقیقی کا تاثر کس حد تک ملتا ہے۔ ان کی شاعری کی فنی سطح کیا ہے۔ وہ کون سے عوامل ہیں جن سے اردو ادبی خدمت کمزور پہلو کے طور پر ابھرتے ہیں۔ ان کی تحریروں کو مد نظر رکھ کر پاکستان اور بلوچستان میں اردو ادب کے فروغ میں کیا اقدامات بروئے کار لایا بلوچستان میں اردو ادب کے فروغ میں کیا اقدامات بروئے کار لایا

جارہا ہے۔ یہ وہ سوالات ہیں جن کے متعلق مستفید جواب اسی تحقیقی مطالعے کی تکمیل کے ساتھ ساتھ تحقیق کے نئے زاویے فراہم کرکے اردو ادب کی تکمیل میں معاون ثابت ہوئے۔ زندگی کے آخری ایام میں ان کی خدمت میں مفتی محمود

زندگی کے آخری ایام میں ان کی خدمت میں مفتی محمود ابابکی پیش پیش تھے جو ان کے چھوٹے بھائی تھے۔مولانا ابابکی کے سانحہ ارتحال کے بعد مدرسہ و مکتبہ ابابکی کی تمام تر ذمہ داری مفتی محمود کے کندھوں پر آن پڑی۔ مولانا ابابکی ۲۲ اپریل ۱۲۲ء کو رحلت فرما گئے۔ ان کے دنیا سے چلے جانے کے بعد مستونگ و بلوچستان کے ادبی حلقوں میں جو خلا پیدا ہوگیا ہے وہ تاقیامت پر نہیں ہوسکے گا۔

حوالم جات:

- ۱- ابابکی مولانا عبدالخالق، "کوس رحیل" ص۵، مکتبہ ابابکی مستونگ، ۹۹۹۱ء
 - ۲-ابابکی مولانا عبدالخالق، "ذلیل دنیا" ص۳، مکتبہ ابابکی مستونگ، ۲۰۰۲ء
 - ٣ـــــــــــاليضاًص۵
- ۴۔ اقبال نفیس ڈاکٹر، "اردو شاعری میں تصوف میر و سودا کے عہد میں" ص ۵۱
- ۵ نیوسف سلیم چشتی پروفیسر، ''تاریخ تصوف''، ص۲۰،، علماء اکیدهٔ می لابور، ۴۷۹۱ء
- ۶۔ غرشین سید فضل الرحمان، ''مولوی عبدالخالق ابابکی کا تعارف اور ان کی فکری و فنی جہتیں'' ص۷۲، براہوئی اکیڈمی پاکستان، ۲۰۱۶ء
- ۷-ابابکی مولانا عبدالخالق، "خود نوشت" غیر مطبوعه، ص۵۴ ۸- غرشین سید فضل الرحمان، "مولوی عبدالخالق ابابکی کا تعارف اور ان کی فکری و فنی جهتین" ص۷۲، برابوئی اکیدهمی پاکستان، ۲۰۱۶ء

كتابيات:

- * پروفیسر یوسف سلیم چشتی، ''تاریخ تصوف''، علماء اکیدُمی لابور، ۲۷۹۱ء
 - * ڈاکٹر نفیس اقبال، '''ار دو شاعری میں تصوف میر و سودا کے عہد میں''، سنگ میل پبلشر، ۲۰۰۲ء
 *
 - * سید فضل الرحمان غرشین، "مولوی عبدالخالق ابابکی کا تعارف اور ان کی فکری و فنی جہتیں"، براہوئی اکیڈمی پاکستان کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۲ء
 - * مولانا عبدالخالق ابابكي، "خود نوشت"، غير مطبوعم
- * مولانا عبدالخالق ابابكي، "ذليل دنيا" مكتبہ ابابكي مستونگ، ٢٠٠٢
 - * مولانا عبدالخالق ابابكى، "كوس رحيل" مكتبہ ابابكى مستونگ، ٩٩٩١ء

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

افغانستان پر امریکی یلغار کے بلوچستان کے شعر و ادب پر اثرات سید عبدالنافع' ایم فل اسکالر پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک شعبہ ار دو' جامعہ بلوچستان کو ئٹہ

Abstract:

Where 9/11 has affected Balochistan from several other aspects, it has deep impacts on Baluchistan's literature too. It has given new dimensions and angles to the dictions of Baluchistan's writers. These impacts are deep and complexed. These subjects have equipped the verses and literature of the region with new dimensions. The aspects of horror, suspense and revenge is apparent in this new evolving literature. Literature where it works as the mouth piece of human beings, there it is also a depiction of emerging scenario, such creative literature which has come forth in one or another shape in the region after 9/11, it can be realized only by literary readers. The post American invasion an Afghanistan, this critical situation has been made part of their poetry and songs by the writers of the region. By this way, there happenings have made the literature of the region creative and effective. This effectiveness can be explicitly felt in the national and local literatures of the region. These writings are based on both ideological and un ideological notions.

خلاصہ:

نائن الیون نے جہاں دوسرے بہت سے حوالوں سے بلوچستان کو متاثر کیا ہے وہاں اس نے یہاں کے شعر و ادب پر بھی گہرے اثرات مرتب کیے ہیں۔ ان اثرات نے یہاں کے تخلیق کاروں کے کلام کو نئے زوایے بخشے ہیں۔ یہاں کے تخلیق کاروں کے کلام کو نئے زوایے بخشے ہیں۔ یہ اثرات گہرے بھی ہیں اور پیچیدہ بھی اور ان نئے

موضوعات نے یہاں کے شعر و ادب کو اظہار اور بیان کی نصوبات دی ہے۔ ان میں خوف 'بیجان اور انتقام کا پہلو نمایاں ہے۔ ادب سے جہاں انسانی ترجمانی کا کام لیا جاتا ہے وہاں یہ حالات حاضرہ کاپر تو ہوتا ہے۔ اس طرح کی تخلیقی ادب جو بلوچستان میں نائن الیون کے بعد کسی نہ کسی شکل میں سامنے آئی ہے اس کا ادراک صرف ادب شناس قائین ہی کر پاتے ہیں۔ امریکی یلغار کے بعد کی بحرانی صورت حال کو یہاں کے شعراء و ادباء نے تخلیقی بیرائیے میں اپنی منظومات اور غزلیات کا حصہ بنایا ہے۔ اس طرح ان واقعات نے بلوچستان کے ادب کو تخلیقات کے ساتھ اثر آفرین بھی بنا دیا ہے۔ اس اثر آفرینی کو نہ صرف یہاں کے قومی بلکہ دیگر زبانوں میں لکھی جانے صدف یہاں کے قومی بلکہ دیگر زبانوں میں لکھی جانے والی ادب میں بھی بہر حال واضح طور پرمحسوس کیا جاسکتا ہے۔ یہ تخلیقات نظریاتی اور غیر نظریاتی دونوں قسم کی تصور ات پر مبنی ہیں۔

Introduction:

بلوچستان وہ خطہ زمین ہے جو کہ باقی دنیا کی طرح نائن الیون کے بعد کے واقعات کے اثرات سے نہ صرف بالواسطہ یا بلا واسطہ بری طرح متاثر ہوا ہے بلکہ اس کے اثر پذیری نے یہاں کے شعر و ادب پر بھی گہرے نقوش مرتب کیے ہیں۔ نجی معاملات کے علاوہ یہ اثرات بلوچستان کے ادب میں بھی سرائیت کر گئے ہیں۔ جس نے یہاں کے تخلیق کاروں کے کلام کو نئے زاوئیے بخشے یہاں کے تخلیق کاروں کے کلام کو نئے والے یہ نئے بیں۔ بلوچستان کے شعر و ادب میں جنم لینے والے یہ نئے زوایئے کہیں نہ کہیں نائن الیون کے بعد کے واقعات اور اس کے پس منظر سے کافرما نظر آتے ہیں۔ یعنی اس بات اس کے پس منظر سے کافرما نظر آتے ہیں۔ یعنی اس بات میں ذرا بھی شک نہیں کہ ہمارے یہاں کے ادب پر نائن الیون کے اثرات گہرے بھی ہیناور پیچیدہ بھی جس کے اظہارات نئے موضوعات کی صورت میں یہاں کے شعر وادب کا حصہ بنے ہیں۔

نائن الیون کے بعدد نیا بھر کے ادب کی طرح پاکستان اور بلوچستان کا ادب خوف زدہ کردینے والی فضا

کا پیش رو رہا۔ خوف کی اس فضا سے شعر و ادب میں ایک تخلیقی رد عمل کا اظہار سامنے آیا۔ ادب چونکہ انسانی ذہن کی ترجمانی کا نام ہے جس میں عہد حاضر کے حالات کا عکس نظر آتا ہے۔ اس طرح نائن الیون کے بعد کی فضا میں جو تخلیقی ادب پیش کیا گیا اس کو ادب کی حقیقی اساس سے نا آشنا قارئین بعض اوقات محسوس نہیں کر پاتے لیکن جو حقیقی معنوں میں ادب شناس ہوتے ہیں وہ شعوری یا لاشعوری طور پر ان اثرات کے تخلیقی تعلق کو شناخت کرلیتے ہیں۔

بقول دانيال طرير:

''یہ ایک کھلی ہوئی حقیقت ہے کہ نائن الیون کے بعد عالمی سلطنت کی درندگی پوری برہنگی کے ساتھ ظاہر ہوئی ہے اور یہ زندگی جس طرح افغانستان کی پامالی کا سبب بنسی ہے اس سے وہ تمام اقوام اور ریاستیں جو افغانستان سے جغر افیائی ریاستیں جو افغانستان سے جغر افیائی 'ثقافتی 'لسانی اور مذہبی اشتراک و اتصال رکھتی ہیں بری طرح متاثر ہوئی ہیں۔ یہ بھی ایک حقیقت ہے کہ پاکستان سب سے بہر ہوئی ہیں۔ یہ بالخصوص خیبر پختونخوا اور بلوچستان بالخصوص خیبر پختونخوا اور بلوچستان اس سیل بسل ہیں۔''(۱)

افغانستان پر حفظ ماتقدم کی آڑ میں امریکی یلغار کے بعد پیدا ہونے والی بحرانی صورت حال کو بلوچستان کے شعراء و ادباء نے تخلیقی صورت میں اپنی منظومات و شعریات کا حصہ بنایا ہے جو کہ عصر حاضر کی عکاس ہے۔ اس طرح ان اشارات استعارات اور علامات کو وضاحتی انداز میں پیش کیا گیا ہے جس سے اندازہ لگایا جاسکتا ہے کہ بلوچستان کا ادب حقیقی طور پر تخلیقی ہونے کے ساتھ ساتھ نائن الیون کے واقعات کے بعد اثر افروز بھی ہے۔

افشین تاجیان کی فارسی نظم کا ترجمہ ملاحظہ ہو:

''سفید کبوتر کی بے یقین نظریں ان سربہ فلک عمارتوں کی تباہی پر جمی ہوئی تھی جو اپنی عظمت میں شکست و ریخت کا شکار ہوگئیں

رو یی اس کی لرزتی ہوئی آواز میں چیری کے پودے سے کہا لگتا ہے لوہے کے پرندے درخت پر بیٹھنے کا سلیقہ نہینجانتے افسوس پرندوں پر!"(۲)

اردو کے علاوہ بلوچستان میں دیگر مقامی زبانوں میں بھی ادب تخلیق ہوتا ہے۔ اس لیے یہاں کا ادبی رنگ زاویئے اور اسلوب مختلف نوعیت کے ہوتے ہیں۔ افغانستان پر امریکی حملے اور اس کے بعد تخلیق شدہ ادب میں یہاں کے شعراء و ادباء کی تخلیقات نظریاتی اور غیر نظریاتی دونوں طرح کے تصورات پر مبنی ہیں اور تصورات کا یہ تعلق شعوری اور لاشعوری طور پر نائن الیون کے پس منظر سے جڑا ہے۔ اس طرح ادبی متن سازی کے عمل میں بنیادی تبدیلیوں کے اس عمل کے بارے میں یہ آگاہی بھی مل سکتی ہے کہ آیا ان تاثرات کی بنیاد محض تخیل پر ہے یا یہ تجزیات کی بنیاد پر استوار ہوتی ہے۔ اس طرح یہ کہنا بجا ہوگا کہ نائن الیون کے اثرات کا یہاں کے شعر و ادب میں سرائیت اس خوف کی مرہون منت ہے جو ان واقعات میں سرائیت اس خوف کی مرہون منت ہے جو ان واقعات نے جنم دیا ہے۔ اس سلسلے میں دانیال طریر لکھتے ہیں کہ:

''تاہم پیش کیاگیا تناظر فکشن کے مطالعہ و تجزیئے کی حدود فراہم کرتا ہے۔ اس تناظر میں اردو زبان میں نوجوان کہانی کا عابد میں کا افسانوی مجموعہ ''جنگ' محبت اور کہانی'' خاص اہمیت اس لیے رکھتا ہے کہ اس میں نائن الیون کے اثرات کو براہ راست بھی پیش کیا گیا ہے اور بلوچستان کی صورت حال سے جوڑ کر بھی اس کی پیش کیش کی کوشش کی گئی ہے۔ اس کی پیش

باوجود کہ یہ کہانیاں زیادہ پختہ کاری کی حامل نہیں مگر اس سے انکار نہیں کیا جاسکتا ہے کہ بلوچستان کے اردو فکشن کے دیگر لکھاریوں میں آغاگل اورہاشم ندیم کے بال ان اثرات کے عوهوم اشارے دستیاب ہوسکتے ہیں۔''(۳)

بلوچستان میں مسائل کے انبار افغانستان پر امریکی حملے سے پہلے بھی موجود تھے جس کا اظہار یہاں کے شعر کا حصہ ہے لیکن ان مسائل میں شدت اور اضافہ نائن الیون کے بعدزیادہ ہے۔ اس کا اندازہ نائن الیون سے پہلے اور بعد کے ادبی فن پاروں کے مطالعہ سے واضح ہوجاتا ہے۔ اس طرح بلوچستان کے نجی معاملات اور گھمبیر مسائل کی بنیاد میں نائن الیون کے واقعات بطور محرک استعمال ہوئے ہیں۔

رواں صدی میں تخلیق پذیر ہونے والا بلوچستان کا ادب خاص کر شاعری نے غیر محسوس انداز سے معاصر زندگی کے اثرات کو عمل انجذاب سے گزارا ہے۔ جس سے یہاں کی شاعری 'اسالیب' اظہارات اور موضوعات میں قابل مشاہدہ بدلائو آیا ہے۔ جس طرح کا عصری شعور موجودہ دہائی کے ادب میں دکھائی دیتا ہے وہ اس شدت تاثر کا حامل پہلے کبھی نہیں رہا۔ موجودہ دور کی شعری اور ادبی اساس سیاسی بصیرت کی آئینہ دار ہے۔ نائن الیون کے ادبی اساس سیاسی بصیرت کی آئینہ دار ہے۔ نائن الیون کے اور بعد کی موجودہ صورت حال میں خوف' پڑمردگی' قنوطیت اور بے یقینی نئے موضوعات کی صورت میں شعر و ادب کی بات' میں لکھتے ہیں۔ علی بابا تاج اپنی نظم ''بھید سمے کی بات' میں لکھتے ہیں کہ:

''نواحلقوم میں اٹکی موت کا منظر لیے ہے روشنی میں ڈوبا سا یہ سوچتا ہے لڑکھڑاتی ہے میرے سینے کے بن میں گنگ آوازیں کو مفہوم یا توجیح نہیں رکھتیں نواحلقومیں اٹکی معافی و مطالب کی گھٹن آرزوگی میں جشم بینا کی تھکن کی تیرگی کا

ہر صدائے لاحدو امکاں کی الجهن اور بے مفہوم میر قید سانسیں کوئی توجیہہ نہیں ممکن''(۴)

بلوچستان چونکہ پاکستان اور خطے میں مختلف ثقافتوں اور زبانوں پر مشتمل گلدستہ ہے جس میں یہاں کے ثقافتوں کے اثرات شعر و ادب میں نہایت گہرے ہیں یہی وجہ ہے کہ یہاں کی مجموعی شعر و ادب نے اپنی انفر ادیت برقرار رکھی ہے اس طرح مختلف ثقافتوں پر مبنی خطے کی وجہ سے بلوچستان کے ادب میں اسلوبی یکسانیت کہیں نظر نہیں آتی ہے اس نسبت ترکیبی کے فرق نے یہاں کے ادبی زبان کے برتاؤ 'نیرنگی اور انفر ادیت سے بے شمار صورتیں پیدا کی ہے جو کہ نئے زاویوں اور اظہارات کی صورت میں سامنے آتے ہیں۔ یہاں کی شعری و ادبی قوس و قزح کے تمام رنگوں کا مشاہدہ نئے زاویوں اور موضوعات کی نشاندہی میں معاون ہے۔

کی نشاندہی میں معاون ہے۔

اگر بلوچستان کے ادب کا جائزہ لیا جائے تویہ بات
واضح ہے کہ نائن الیون کے بعد نظم و غزل نے واقعات
کے ظہور پذیری کے مناظر کو ایک خاص حد تک سب
سے موثر انداز میں پیش کیا ہے۔ غزل کے بارے میں عام
تاثر ہے کہ یہ نظم کے برعکس واقعات وابستگی کو موثر
انداز میں پیش نہ کرسکی مگر یہ تاثر نظری اعتبار سے
درست نہیں۔ یہاں کے ہر نظم گو نے معاصر زندگی کے
تجربات کو خالصتاً ذاتی تجربے کی بنیاد پر پیش کیا ہے۔
تجربات کو خالصتاً ذاتی تجربے کی بنیاد پر پیش کیا ہے۔
موضوعات اور زاویوں کا مجموعہ موجود ہے۔ فیصل
موضوعات اور زاویوں کا مجموعہ موجود ہے۔ فیصل
بیں کہ:

''اگر امن ہوتا شاد باد رہتا میں اپنی زمین پر کیچ میں اونٹ کی مہار لیے چلتا جنگلی پھولوں کو مسرت سے دیکھتا ریت کے ذروں کا نور بھرتا آنکھوں میں صحرائی ٹیلے کے بوریے پر سوتا لیاری میں ہرگز خوار نہ ہوتا''(۵) علی عارف کامل اپنی نظم ''میں جینا چاہتا ہو مگر'' میں لکھتے ہیں کہ:

''میں جینا چاہتا ہو
مگر زندگی بہت مہنگی ہے
اس شہر ویراں
میں تازگی بہت مہنگی ہے
میں تازگی بہت مہنگی ہے
میلوں دور ہے
خوشیاں اور سکون لاپتہ ہے اس افسردہ نگر میں
واللہ خوشی بہت مہنگی ہے ''(۶)

نظم نے بھی رواں دہائی کے بحران کو تخلیقی محرک کے طور پر استعمال کیا ہے اور واقعات کے تناظر میں فوری رد عمل سے تخلیقی رد عمل تک کے مراحل شد و مد سے طے کئے ہیں۔ نظم نے اپنی ہیتئی لچک ، جذئیات نگاری اور فضا بندی کی خصوصیت سے بطور خاص استفادہ کرتے ہوئے افغانستان پر امریکی یلغار کے بعد عصر رواں کی صورت حال کو تخلیقی انداز مینپیش کرکے تفہیم ، تردید اور تعمیر کے نئے زاویے متعارف کروائے تفہیم، تردید اور تعمیر کے نئے زاویے متعارف کروائے استفہامیوں کے مقابل تخلیقی استفہامیے قائم کرنے کی روایت استخہامیوں کے مقابل تخلیقی استفہامیے قائم کرنے کی مستحکم ہوئی ہے اور پیچیدہ تر ہوتی ہوئی انسانی زندگی میں تہذیبی عمل کو سمجھنے اور گرفت میں لینے کی ادبی میں تہذیبی عمل کو سمجھنے اور گرفت میں لینے کی ادبی استعداد میں اضافہ ہوا ہے۔

بلوچستان میں غزل کے مقابلے میں اردو منظومات کی تعداد اگرچہ کم ہے لیکن نائن الیون کے بعد کی تخلیقی ضرورتوں نے یہاں نظم کے لیے فضا ہموار کرنے میں خاص کرادر ادا کیا ہے۔ جس کو رواں صدی کی نمائندہ تخلیقی صنف کی حیثیت حاصل ہے۔ جس نے معاصر رحجانات سے فکر و تخلیق کا مکالمہ پیدا کیا ہے۔ یہاں کی تخلیقات میں جذباتی رد عمل اور فکری تجزیئے انتقامی زاویوں اور خوف کے زاویوں کی حامل ہے۔ انہی انتقامی زاویوں اور خوف کے

اثرات نے تخلیق' تحلیل و انجذاب کا ادبی منظر نامہ ترتیب دیا ہے۔ اس طرح یہاں کی ادبیات میں حسی اور فکری فعالیت تخلیقی عمل کا حصہ ہے۔

نائن اليون كے واقعات كے بعد كے رد عمل نے تہذیبوں کے درمیان تصادم کے منفی اثرات پیدا کردیئے ہیں جو کہ ایک خوف ناک جنگ اور تباہی کا پیش خیمہ ثابت ہو سکتے ہیں۔ یہ منفی معاشر تی اثرات عام انسان کے معاشی، معاشرتی، سماجی، لسانی اور ثقافتی زندگی پر اثر انداز ہورہے ہیں۔ اس طرح ان کا براہ راست اثر شعر و ادب کی دنیا پر بھی نمایاں ہے۔ تہذیبوں کے درمیان تصادم کے اس خوف نے بلوچستان کے ادب کو بھی بری طرح متاثر كيا ہے ليكن اس كے ساتھ ساتھ يہ كہنابہتر ہوگا كہ تہذيبي تصادم كر خطرات نر اقوام عالم كر درميان توازن بهي قائم کردیا ہے۔ ممالک آپنی جغرافیائی سرحدوں اور تہذیبوں کی حفاطت کے لیے ایک دوسرے سے تعاون کرنے پر مجبور ہورہے ہیں۔ اس سے معاشرتی ہم آہنگی کا ایک مثبت پہلو نمایاں ہوا ہے۔ اسی تناظر میں نائن الیون کے بعد وقوع پندیر ہونے والے واقعات نے جس خوف کو دوام بخشی اس فضا نے بقاء باہمی کے تحفظ کے احساس کے تحت ملت اسلامیہ کو ایک دوسرے کے قریب تر آنے پر مجبور كرديا اس طرح نائن اليون كر واقعات كر بعد ردعمل کے طورپر مسلم ممالک ایک دوسرے کے ساتھ معاشی معاشرتی دفاعی اور اقتصادی لحاظ سے جر رہے ہینجو کہ تعاون کی ایک نئی اور مثبت سوچ کا مظہر ہے۔ پروفیسر خورشید افروز کی نظم ''عزم مصم،' کچه اس

طُرح کے جذبات پر مبنی ہے

''ان کو بھلا ڈرائے گا کیا جور آسماں
جو بجلیوں کی زد میں بناتے ہیں آشیاں
یہ امن و دوستی کی ترقی کی آرزو
اس راہ پر خطر میں یہ منزل کی جستجو
گو حوصلہ شکن سہی مایوس کن سہی
کچھ بھی نہیں یہ عزم مصمم کے روبرو
جو کانپتی زمین ہے لرزتے ہیں آسماں

ان کو بھلا ڈرائے گا کیا جورِ آسماں''(۷)

بلوچستان کے ادب کا ایسک المیسہ یسہ ہسے کہ یہاں عالمگیریت پر مبنی موضوعات کے بجائے مقامی معاشرتی اثرات کو ہی بیان کیا جاتا ہے جو کہ عام طور پر حقائق کو صرف ایسک رخ پر جانچنے کا عمل ہے۔ امریکی یلغار کے بعد دنیا بھر کے ادب میں نئے اصناف اور موضوعات متعارف ہوچکے ہیں جو کہ منفی اور مثبت دونوں طرح کے رحجانات پر مبنی ہیں۔ مثبت ادبی اثرات میں احساس بیداری حب الوطنی مذہب پرستی ملت آگاہی اتفاق و یگانگت توازن نظام برابری مساوات مصلحت اور دور یگانگت توازن نظام برابری مساوات مصلحت اور دور گلوبل ولیج کی صورت میں ظہور پذیر معاشرتی اثرات کا آماج گاہ بن چکا ہے۔ جہاں شعر وادب میں انسانی جذبات آفاقی نوعیت کے پس منظر میں پنپتے ہیں۔

اسی طرح ہم کہہ سکتے ہیں کہ افغانستان پر امریکی یلغار کے بعد صرف بلوچستان کے ادب میں بدلائو نہیں آیا بلکہ یہ سلسلہ آفاقی نوعیت کا ہے۔

بلوچستان کا افغانستان کے ساتھ جغر افیائی بندھن انھیں افغانستان پر امریکی حملے کے بعد کے واقعات سے زیادہ متاثر کرچکا ہے۔ یہاں کے ادبی اسلوبیات میں منفی رجحانات کی بھرپور حوصلہ افزائسی ہوئی ہے۔ منفی معاشرتی ادبی اثرات سے یہاں تخلیقات میں انتقامی رویوں کوپروان چڑھایا ہے۔ اس طرح یہاں کی ادبیات بالواسطہ یا بلاواسطہ نائن الیون کے ثمرات کاپیش خیمہ ہے۔ جس کی بنیادی وصف خوف ہے۔ بلوچستان کے تخلیق کاروں نے خیوف کے شعوری اور لاشعوری طور پر استعاراتی اور تشبیہاتی صور توں میں بیش کیا ہے۔

حوالم جات:

الطریر دانیال، ''معاصر تهیوری اور تعین قدر''، مهر انسٹی ٹیوٹ آف ریسر چ اینڈ پبلی کیشن کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۲ء، ص۴۰،۴، ۲۰زادنیا، ''ترتیب و تالیف آصف فرخی''، شهزاد پبلشرز

کراچی،۲۰۰۲ء، ص۶

۳۔طریر دانیال، ''معاصر تھیوری اور تعین قدر''، مہر انسٹی ٹیوٹ آف ریسرچ اینڈ پبلی کیشن کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۲ء، ص۴۹ ۶ خورشدر افروز در وفسری ''مشاور راو حستان' حارسوئی ندر کاا۔

۴ خور شید افروز پروفیسر، ''مشاہیر بلوچستان' جلدسوئم، نیو کالج یبلی کیشنز کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۷ء، ص۲۶۵

۵ ریحان فیصل، ''کوئٹہ میں خزاں''، مہر انسٹی ٹیوٹ آف ریسر چ اینڈ ببلی کیشن، کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۶ء، ص۴۴

۶ کامل علی عارف، ''صحن اشک''،غزنوی پیلشرز کوئٹہ، ۳۳ میں ۳۳ میں ۳۳ میں ۳۳ میں ۳۳ میں ۳۳ میں ۲۰۱۳

۷۔خورشید افروز پروفیسر، ''ثمر نخل زندگی''، الحمدیبلی کیشنز
 لاہور، ۲۰۱۲ء، ص۸۲

كتابيات:

- ۱. خورشید افروز پروفیسر، ''ثمر نخل زندگی''، الحمدپبلی کیشنز لابور، ۲۰۱۲ء
- ۲ـ خورشید افروز پروفیسر، "مشاہیر بلوچستان ٔ جلدسوئم، نیو
 کالج ببلی کیشنز کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۷ء
 - ۳- '' 'دنیا زاد''،ترتیب و تالیف آصف فرخی، شهزاد پبلشرز کراچی،۲۰۰۲ء
 - ۲۔ ریحان فیصل، ''کوئٹہ میں خزاں''، مہر انسٹی ٹیوٹ آف ریسر چ اینڈ پبلی کیشن، کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۶ء
- ۵۔ طریر دانیال، ''معاصر تھیوری اور تعین قدر''، مہر انسٹی ٹیوٹ آف ریسر چ اینڈ پبلی کیشن کوئٹہ، ۲۰۱۲ء
 - کامل علی عارف، ''صحن اشک''،غزنوی پبلشرز کوئٹہ،
 ۲۰۱۳ء

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.12, Issue No. 02

July--December, 2020

مذہبی ہم آہنگی اور اسلامی مملکت (پاکستان) میں غیر مسلموں کے ساتھ حسن سلوک

حافظ محمدطابر پی ،ایچ ، ڈی اسکالر ۔ یونیورسٹی آف کراچی ڈاکٹر سادات بلوچ اسسٹنٹ پروفیسر،یونیورسٹی آف بلوچستان

Abstract:

Present age is called to be the era of human development. But sadly, the Muslim States like Iraq, Palestine, Sudan, Kashmir, Chechnya and Bosnia present such pitiable and deplorable scenarios regarding Human right violations. The prime aim of this research paper is to focus and highlight the religious harmony as well as the religious tolerance with the non-Muslims in Islamic Democratic State of Pakistan.

Introduction:

مذبب

دور جدید انسانی ترقی کا بام عروج ہے حضرت انسان نے اپنے لئے تعیشات اور آسائشات کی جوایک کھیپ تیار کی ہے اس میں مسلسل اضافہ ہو رہا ہے، امریکہ کاساحل ہو یا پاکستان کے دور دراز و دشوار گزار مقامات جو نہی وہ کسی آفت سے دوچار ہوتے ہیں پوری انسانی بستی میں اس کی گونج سنائی دیتی ہے اور پھر ہر ملک اور ہر فرد اپنی اپنی استطاعت کے مطابق انسانی زندگی کے لئے مسیحا و خیر خوہ بن جاتا ہے

دوسری طرف عراق ، فلسطین ، سوڈان ، کشمیر ، چیچنیا ، بوسنیا اور دوسری مسلم آبادی والے علاقے آبن و آتش کی بارش

سے ملیامیٹ ہو رہے ہیں نیز ان علاقوں میں امن وسکون کا فقدان اور انسان ہی پابندیوں کا شکار ہے۔انسان کے خلاف لگا

انسانی ذہن کی یہ دو رخی کیوں ہے؟

انسان ایک طرف مسیح اور دوسری طرف وحشی درنده کیوں ہیں؟

ایک طرف تعمیروترقی کیلئے کمربستہ دوسری طرف تخریب و بربادی پر آمادہ، ایک طرف انسان کی فلاح و بہبود کا علمبردار دوسری طرف بے اور دوسری طرف بے اور ہماری آنکھوں کے سامنے ہو رہا ہے اس دوری کے اسباب تو بہت ہیں لیکن سب سے اہم سبب مذہبی عدم اتفاق

ہے۔

مذہب لغوی طور پر مصدر ہے اور اس کا معنی "روش، 1۔ طریقہ، اعتقاد" ہے

اس کی جمع مذاہب ہے مذہب کی بہت سی تعریفات کی گئی ہے۔

مشہور فلسفی کانٹ لکھتا ہے: "ہر فریضہ کو خدائی حکم سمجھنا مذہب ہے" 2۔

قرآن مجید میں مذہب کے بجائے لفظ "دین" 3۔ اور "سبیل" 4۔ مستعمل ہے

"انگریزی میں مذہب کو ریلیجن کہا جاتا ہے یہ لفظ لاطینی زبان سے ماخوذ ہے اس کا معنیٰ پابندی عقیدہ اور عبادت کا نظام ہے" 5۔

فرید وجدی نے مذہب کی جدید حالات سے ہم آہنگ تعریف کی ہے

"مذہب ان معقول خیالات و تصورات کے مجموعہ کا نام ہے جن کا مقصد یہ ہے کہ تمام افراد انسانی رشتے میں منسلک ہو جائیں اور وہ جسمانی فائدوں سے اس طرح بہرہ یاب ہو جس طرح قوت عقلیہ سے وہ ہدایت و رہنمائی حاصل کرتے ہیں مذہب نوع انسانی

کے لیے ایک ابدی ضابطہ حیات ہے" 6۔

مذکورہ بالا تعریفات اور لغوی بحث سے ثابت ہوا کہ مذہب انسان کی بنیادی ضرورت ہے اور اسی پہ ہی اس کی زندگی کا دارومدار ہے نیز مذہب ہی کی بناء پہ اس کی پسند اور ناپسند اور اس کے تعلقات پروان پاتے ہیں دور جدید میں خاص طور پر اس بات کی ضرورت ہیکہ انسانوں کے درمیان جو مذاہب موجودہیں ان میں یگانگت پیدا ہوسکے۔

مذابب میں ہم آہنگی:

دور جدید میں بین المذاہب ہم آہنگی کی ضرورت و اہمیت کو اجاگر کرنے سے قبل یہ مناسب معلوم ہوتا ہے کہ چند بنیادی تصورات کی وضاحت کردی جائے تاکہ تمام بحث کی تفہیم آسان ہو۔ اتحاد کے کئی پہلو ہے باہم ایک ہونا، خیالات، دلچسپیوں، آراء اور احساسات کا ایک ہونا ،جدا جدا چیزوں کا باہم ادغام تاکہ وہ ایک بن جائیں۔ جب اتحاد الائنس کے معنوں میں آئے تو اس سے مراد مختلف گروہوں یا اقوام کے درمیان وہ تعاون ہوتا ہے جس کے ذریعے وہ مشترکہ مقاصد کے حصول کو ممکن بناتے ہیں کی ہیں

"ہم آہنگی سے مراد آراء کا 7۔

اشتراک ہونا ہے"

لغتی وضاحت کے بعد ہم اتحاد و ہم آہنگی کے اصطلاحی مفہوم پر روشنی ڈالتے ہیں بین المذاہب اتحاد کے مختلف تصورات ہماری سابقہ تاریخ میں رائج رہے ہیں اور چند ایک کی بازگشت آج بھی سنائی دے رہی ہیں۔ ایک بین المذاہب اتحاد کا تصور وہ تھا جس کا پرچار جلال الدین اکبر اور دار اشکوہ جیسے لوگوں نے کیا۔وہ مذاہب کی جداگانہ پہچان کو ختم کر کے مختلف مذاہب کے ملغوبہ سے ایک نیا دین معرض وجود میں لانے کے خواہاں تھ حضرت

مجدد الف ثانی نے اس تصور کی بھرپور طریقہ سے مخالفت کی۔وہ کہتے ہیں

"مسلمانان بر دین خود باشند و کفار برکیش خود لکم دینکم ولی الدین بیان این معنی است".

مجدد الف ثانی انضمام کے بجائے ہمسایا نہ رواداری کے خواہاں تھے ۔اور آج کے دور میں بھی اتحاد سے مراد یہی ہے کہ مذاہب اپنی اپنی شناختوں کو برقرار رکھتے ہوئے باہم رواداری برداشت اور احترام کے رشتوں کی آبیاری کریں۔

جہاں تک ہم آہنگی کا تعلق ہے اس کے حصول کے لیے مختلف مذاہب کے پیروکاروں کو اپنی مشترکہ بنیادوں کی تلاش کرنے کی ضرورت ہے، جب مشترکہ بنیادوں کی پہچان ہو جائے گی تو آرا ء کااشتراک وجود میں آئے گا اور انسانیت کی فلاح و بہبود امن و سلامتی اور انسانیت کے مسائل کے حل کے ضمن میں میں مشترکہ کوششوں کا آغاز ہوگا۔ مثلا امریکہ میں ماحولیاتی آلودگی سائنسدانوں کی مشترکہ کانفرنس منعقد ہوئی جس میں اس مسئلہ کے بارے میں مشترکہ موقف کا اظہار کیا گیا اسی طرح اگر مسائل کے حل کے سلسلے میں مشترکہ موقف کا اظہار کرنے مسائل کے حل کے سلسلے میں مشترکہ موقف کا اظہار کرنے کے درمیان بات چیت سنت نبوی ہے ،آپ نے مختلف مواقع پر کے درمیان بات چیت سنت نبوی ہے ،آپ نے مختلف مواقع پر دوسرے مذاہب کے پیروکاروں کے ساتھ مکالمہ کیا اور ہم آہنگی دوسرے مذاہب کو فروغ دیا۔

بین المذاہب ہم آہنگی اور یگانگت اور اتحاد کی داغ بیل ڈالنے کے لیے اسلام نے مشترکہ بنیاد کی طرف رجوع کرنے کا حکم دیاہے بین المذاہب امن اتحاد اور ہم آہنگی کی مشترکہ بنیاد ایک ہی نقطہ ہے اور وہ نقطہ ہے "عقیدہ توحید" عیسائی یہودی اور مسلمان اپنا تعلق حضرت ابراہیم کے ساتھ جوڑتے ہیں اور قرآن حکیم نے بکثرت بڑی شدومد سے اس نکتہ کی وضاحت کی ہے کہ نہ

صرف حضرت ابراہیم بلکہ ان سے پہلے اور ان کے بعد آنے والے تمام انبیاء کر ام نے اپنی امتوں کو اللہ کی وحدانیت کی طرف دعوت دی اس لئے قرآن اس مشترکہ نقطہ کی بنیاد پر سابقہ اور موجودہ امت مسلمہ کو اتحاد واہ ہم آہنگی کو فروغ دینے کی تلقین کر رہا ہے

ارشاد باری تعالی ہے

''قل يا اهل الكتاب تعالو الى كلمة سواء بيننا وبينكم الخ'' 8-

کہہ دو اے اہل کتاب اس چیز کی طرف آؤ جو تمہارے اور "
ہمارے درمیان مشترک ہے یہ کہ ہم الله کے سوا کسی کی عبادت
نہ کرے اور نہ اس کے ساتھ کسی کو شریک ٹھہرائے اور نہ ہم
میں سے کوئی ایک دوسرے کو الله کے سوا رب ٹھہرائے اگر وہ
اس چیز سے اعراض کرے تو کہہ دو کہ گواہ رہو کہ ہم تو مسلم
ہیں۔"

اسلامی ریاست (پاکستان) میں غیر مسلموں کے ساتھ حسن سلوک:

پاکستان چونکہ ایک اسلامی ریاست ہے اور پاکستان کا آئین بھی اسلامی ہے اسی تناظر میں در اصل اسلامی تعلیمات ہی پاکستان کا قانون ہے۔

اسلامی نظام ریاست میں غیر مسلموں کے ساتھ روادارانہ سلوک کا عالم گیر پیغام بھی نظام کی اساس کی حیثیت رکھتا ہے کیونکہ اسلام چاہتا ہے کہ معاشرے میں تمام رہنے اور بسنے والے افراد خوشحال اور امن کی زندگی بسر کرے اس حوالے سے جب بھی غیر مسلم کسی اسلامی ریاست کا باقاعدہ شہری ہوگا تو اس پر ریاست کے ان تمام اصولوں اور قوانین کی پابندی لازمی ہو گئی جس کے باعث ایک خوشگوار ماحول کا قیام وجود میں آسکے گا۔ اور جس کے باعث اس کو اسلامی ریاست کے مساواتی نظام میں وہ تمام حقوق اور تحفظ حاصل ہو جائیں گےجو ایک مسلمان کو حاصل ہیں۔

"نبی اکرم صلی الله علیہ وسلم کے دور واضح مثال یہ ہیکہ رسول الله کے زمانہ میں ایک مسلمان نے ایک کتابی کو قتل کر دیا رسول الله کے سامنے معاملہ پیش ہوا تو آپ نّے فرمایا کہ مجھ پر ذمی کے عہد کو پورا کرنے کی ذمہ داری ہے اور مسلمان کو قصاص میں قتل کرانے کا حکم دے دیا" 9۔

اہل کتاب زمی کے ساتھ ہونے والے انصاف کے تقاضوں کو نہ صرف محمد الرسول الله صلی الله علیہ وسلم نے امن ثابت کیا بلکہ بعد کے آنے والے خلفائے راشدین نے بھی اسی اصول کو قائم و دائم رکھا

" شام کے ایک ذمی کو ایک مسلمان نے قتل کر دیا حضرت ابو عبیدہ نے حضرت عمر رضی الله تعالی عنہ کو خط لکھا آپ نے حکم جاری کر دیا کہ اگر قاتل عادی مجرم ہے تو اس کو قتل کر دو اور اگر جوش غضب میں قتل کر دیا ہے تو مقتول کے ورثہ کو چار ہزار دیت دلا دو" 10۔

کتاب الخروج میں مذکور ہے کہ خلیفہ دوم حضرت عمر فاروق نے اپنی وفات کے موقع پر وصیت فرمائی

''اوصى خليفه من بعدي في ذمه رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم اي يوفي الهم بعدهم وان يقائل من ورائهم و لا يكلف فوق طاقتهم'' 11-

"میں اپنے بعد آنے والے خلیفہ کو وصیت کرتا ہوں ہو ں رسول الله صلی الله کے ذمہ کی کہ یہ کہ ذمیوں کے حقوق کا احترام نام رہے ان کی حمایت میں جنگ کرنا پڑے تو دریغ نہ کیا جائے ان کی بساط سے زیادہ ان پر بار نہ ڈالا جائے۔"

غیر مسلموں کے ساتھ حسن سلوک میں عمر بن عبدالعزیز نے بھی عدل و انصاف کی مثال قائم کی کی اسی طرح

"آپ کے زمانہ میں میں ایک ذمی کو مسلمان نےمار دیا، آپ نے مسلمان کو ذمی کے وار ثوں کے حوالہ کر دیا ،اور انہیں اختیار دیا کہ چاہے تو معاف کر دے تو مقتول کے ورثا نے قتل کر دیا" 12۔

انصاف کے تقاضا کے لیے عدل ہی بنیادی حیثیت رکھتا ہے لہذا کسی معاشرہ میں عدل و انصاف کی اہمیت نہیں تو وہ معاشرہ نہ صرف افراط و تقریط کا شکار ہوجاتا ہے بلکہ تمام ضابطہ اخلاق بھی مسخ ہوکر رہ جاتے ہیں اور ایسے میں بالخصوص اسلامی ریاست میں قانون شریعت کا مقصد جو کہ عدل کی بنیاد پر بلا تقریق اور تقسیم قائم ہونا چاہیے معاشرہ میں موجود افراد اس سے بھی محروم رہ جاتے ہیں کیوں کہ جس بنیادی نقطہ کی جانب قرآن حکیم نہایت واضح انداز میں حکم دیتا ہے اور وہ یہ ہے

ان لله يامر بالعدل والاحسان 13_

بے شک الله تعالی عدل اور احسان کا حکم دیتا ہے

قرآن حکیم کے اسی تناظر میں علامہ ابن قیم کہتے ہیں

ان مقصوده اقامة عدل بين الناس بالقسط طريق استخراج بها العدل والقسط فهي من الدين ليست .مخالفه له

شریعت سے مقصود لوگوں کے درمیان عدل اور انصاف کا قیام قائم کیا جائے وہی دین میں سے ہوگا اور ان کے خلاف کچھ نہ کہا جائے گا

اسلامی ریاست میں تمام شہریوں کے حقوق کے حوالے سے مولانا امین احسن اصلاحی کہتے ہیں

"ایک اسلامی ریاست اپنے ہر شہری سے خدا اور رسول کی وفاداری کا حلف لیکر اس کو شہری حقوق کی ضمانت دیتی ہے اور ایک لادینی جمہوریہ خدا اور رسول کے بجائے ملک و قوم اور دستور کی وفاداری کے عہد کے بدلے میں شہری حقوق بخشتی ہے دونوں میں وفاداری کا محور الگ الگ ضروری ہے اور ہے اور دستور ہے اور دوسرے میں الله رسول اور قرآن ، لیکن یہ فرق تو محض ظاہری فرق ہے۔ اصلی چیز تو ایک مشترکہ اور بالاتر وفاداری ہے جو اجتماعی نظام کے لئے سنگ بنیاد کا کام دے سکے اور یہ چیز دونوں نظاموں کے اندر بالکل ایک ہی درجہ کی اہمیت کے ساتھ یکساں طور پر موجود ہے

خلاصه کلام:

تمام بحث کا یہ خلاصہ سامنے آیا کہ اسلامی تعلیمات اور اسوہ حسنہ کی روشنی میں مذاہب کے مابین ہم آہنگی ورواداری موجودہ وقت کی ایک اہم ضرورت ہے اس بارے میں اسلام اور سول اکرم کی سیرت مقدسہ سے رہنمائی لے کر ہم اپنی ریاست کے اندر غیر مسلموں کے حقوق کا تحفظ کر سکتے ہیں اور جس سے ملک کے اندر امن اور بھائی چارے کی فضا قائم ہو سکتی ہے اور اس کے لئے چند ایک نکات پر عمل کرکے ہم بین المذاہب ہم آہنگی کے لئے پیش رفت کر سکتے ہیں

1: نظریہ توحید کی اساس پر ربط و تعاون اور باہمی اشتراک ہو سکتا ہے

2: اہل کتاب کے ساتھ سماجی معاشرتی تعلقات اور معاشی و اقتصادی لین دین کے لیے اقدامات کیے جا سکتے ہیں

3: تمام مذاہب کی عبادت گاہوں ان کے مذہبی رہنماؤں اور مقدس کتب کے احترام کا ضروری حکم ہے

4: اسلام کی دعوت شائستہ انداز سے ہو اختلاف رائے میں تحمل و بر داشت اور وسعت نظری اور مستند اور مضبوط دلیل ضروری ہے

4: عقیدے کی بنیاد پر جھگڑاوفساد سے منع کیا گیا ہے

5: عدل و انصاف اور سماجی معاملات میں اہل کتاب کے حقوق مسلمانوں کے حقوق کے برابر ہے

6: اہل کتاب مسلمانوں کی مساجد میں آکر مختلف امور پر گفتگو شنید کر سکتے ہیں

حوالم جات:

- 1: مصباح اللغات، مقبول اكيدهمي لابور ،عبدالحفيظ، ص 268
 - 2: انسایئ کلو پیڈیا بریطانیہ ، والیم -19 1929 ہیے -123
 - 3 :- آل عمران 3:9
 - 4:- النساء 4:134
- 5: مطالعہ مذاہب عالم ،محمد نواز چودھری ،پولیمر پبلیکیشنز لاہور ،ص 13
 - 6: تطبيق الديانة الاسلاميم ،فريد وجدى،قابره ، ص 14
 - 7: انكار تاور الدلاكشنري سي لي روم
 - 8: آل عمران 3:3
 - 9: السنن الكبرى ،ابى بكر احمد بن الحسين ابن على البهيقى ،حيدر آباددكن ،المطبعم مجلس دائرة المعارف العثمانيم ،4354هـ،ج8،ص337
 - 10: ايضا، ص 33
- 11: الامام ابو يوسف ، كتاب الخراج ، فصل فيمن ، فيمن تجب عليه الجزيم، بيروت دار لمعارفم، سن ، ص124
 - 12: العلامم يوسف الحنفي الزيلعي ،نصب الراية،كتاب الجنايات ،دابهيل سورت ،الهند،مجلس العلمي، 1938، ج4، ص337
 - 13:-اللنحل 90:61
 - 14: العلامہ محمد ابن قيم الجوزيہ ،الطريق الحكميہ،المطبعہ المنيريہ،1372ه،ص25
 - 15: "مولانا امین احسن اصلاحی،اسلامی ریاست،لابور،مکتبہ مرکزی انجمن خدام القرآن" ،1977ء، 124

ششابی انگلش / اُردو تحقیقی اور تجزیاتی مقالات کا مجله سلسله نمبر – سلسله نمبر 12 – جلد نمبر – 2جولائی – دسمبر 2020

ISSN: 2311-6803

مطالعه پاکستان



مدير ـ ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال

جولائی-دسمبر 2020 مرکز مطالعه پاکستان، جامعه بلوچستان کوئٹه

مجلس انتظامي

سرپرست

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر شفیق الرحمن

مديراعلى

پروفیسر ڈاکٹرعادل کاسی

مدير

ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال

معاونین مدیر

ڈاکٹر نور احمہ

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر کلیم اللہ بڑ پچ

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر سیدعین الدین

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر غلام فاروق بلوچ

پروفیسر یوسف علی رودینی

پروفیسر نژیابانو

شريك كار مدير

پروفسیر تعلیم باد شاہ

قارى عبد الرحمن

شازبيه جعفر

نذيراحمه كاسي

شرف بی بی

كمپوزنگ سيكشن

منظوراحمر

بجارخان

يرويزاحمه

مجلس ادارت بين الاقوامي

پروفیسریانی سرامانی (تھائی لینڈ)

امریکه)پروفیسر محمداسلم سید(امریکه)

ڈاکٹر جمیل فاروقی (کوالہور)

ڈاکٹرشہناز جندانی(امریکہ)

ڈاکٹر علینابشیر (شیکا گو)

ڈاکٹر موریاماکذو کی (جایان)

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر فدامحد (امریکہ)

ڈاکٹر نصیر دشتی (لندن)

ڈاکٹر نصیب اللہ (کینیڈا)

جونی چنگ (فرانس)

مجلس مجلس ادارت قومی

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر عبدالرزاق صابر

تربت يونيور سلى۔

ڈاکٹر فخر الاسلام

بشاور يونيور سڻي۔

ڈاکٹر عبدالصبور

تربت يونيور سلى۔

سيدمنهاج الحسن

بشاور يونيور سڻي۔

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر جادید حیدرسید

هجرات يونيور سلى۔

ڈاکٹر سیدو قار علی شاہ

قائداعظم يونيورسڻي۔

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر مُسرت عابد

پنجاب يونيورسڻي۔

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالیدہ جمالی

جامشور وسندھ بونیورسٹی۔

ڈاکٹر نصر اللہ وزیر

يشاور يونيور سڻي۔

ڈاکٹر محمد قاسم سومرو

جامشور وسندھ يونيورسٹي۔

جملہ حقوق بحق مر کز مطالعہ پاکستان، جامعہ بلوچستان، کوئیہ محفوظ ہیں اس شارے میں شامل تمام نگار شات ماہرین سے منظور شدہ ہیں۔ادارے کا کسی بھی مقالے کے نفس مضمون اور مدر جات سے متفق ہونا ضروری نہیں ہے

معاونین: گراف کاری

کمپوز کاری: منظور احمد، بجار خان

نظر ثانی: پرویزاحمه

مجله: ششابي تحقيقي مجله ضغامت صفحات

جلد: 2 شاره 12

سال:2020 دورانيه جولائی- دسمبر 2020

زرسالانه:2000روپے فی شارہ:350روپے

رابطه جات

پتا: مر کز مطالعه پاکستان، جامعه بلوچستان، کوئٹه

فون: ۹۲۱۱۲۹۱-۸۱

فیس: ۹۲۱۱۲۹۰

ای میل: tobawal_2008@yahoo.com

ناشر: ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان، ڈائر یکٹر

يرنثر: ايم-ايم ٹريڈرز جناح روڈ کوئيٹه - فون 2820375 - 081